

Pali Text Society.

THE
ĀṄGUTTARA-NIKĀYA.

EDITED BY THE
REV. RICHARD MORRIS, M.A., LL.D.,
PRESIDENT OF THE PHILOLOGICAL SOCIETY.

PART II.
CATUKKA NIPĀTA.

LONDON:
PUBLISHED FOR THE PALI TEXT SOCIETY,
BY HENRY FROWDE,
OXFORD UNIVERSITY PRESS WAREHOUSE, AMEN CORNER, E.C.

—
1888.

CORRECTIONS.

Page	3 line	8 read	dhammehi . . .
„	10 „	21 „	kāmarāgo
„	11 „	2 „	ditṭhi-ajjhosānaṃ
„	11 „	14 „	ayogakkhemi
„	13 „	8 „	samitaṃ
„	14 „	24 „	ṭhā
„	14 „	31 „	abhijjhā
„	15 „	2 „	„
„	19 „	6 „	nāgatigamanāniti
„	23 „	6 „	ditṭhadhammasu-
„	29 „	20 „	anabhijjhālū
„	35 „	32 „	patikkosatu
„	40 „	8 „	vibhūsanāya
„	42 „	6 „	mānābhisamayā
„	44 „	3 „	puññassa kovidā
„	56 „	23 „	sāmicipaṭipanno
„	56 „	30 „	acchiddehi
„	57 „	11 „	ti tam āhu
„	58 „	20 „	Puññābhisandavagga
„	60 „	18 „	anakkosaka-
„	99 „	27, 34 „	surāmeraya-
„	112 „	13 „	saṅha-
„	171-183,	headline,	read yodhājīva

PRELIMINARY REMARKS.

IN the preparation of this volume, containing the CATUKKA NIPĀTA, I have had the use of three additional Manuscripts, namely, B. K. 122, B. K. 123 (Burmese writing), from the King's Library in the India Office Library, and S. M. (Siñhalese character), a very accurate manuscript on palm leaves in my own collection. The Burmese texts are copies of the same original which have no variant readings of any consequence, and are always cited as B. K.

In the Siñhalese manuscripts of the Aṅguttara there are no titles of *vaggas* nor *uddānas* after the tenth *vagga* (*dutiya paññāsaka*). The omission has been supplied by the Burmese copies. The Commentary has titles of *vaggas* agreeing with those in the Burmese manuscripts, except that it has *Kosiya vagga* for *Kesivagga* (No. 12) and *Brāhmaṇa vagga* for *Yodhājīva vagga* (No. 19).

We again get a tag at the end of the last *vagga*, as in the third *nipāta* (Aṅguttara pt. 1. p. 163), which is repeated at the end of the final *vagga* in all the remaining *nipātas* (v-xi).

I have preferred in most cases the Siñhalese to the Burmese readings. In some instances perhaps both are wrong. On p. 214 (Sutta 200, §§ 9. 17) for the Siñhalese lection *apajjhāyati* and the Burmese *sampajjhāyati* we ought to read *pajjhāyati*, the explanation given in the Commentary (see Jāt. III. p. 534, where *pajjhāyati* means 'to be consumed with grief'). *Apajjhāyati*, from the root *dhyā*, usually signifies to muse, consider, though in Sanskrit it has quite the

opposite meaning. In the Majjhima-Nikāya 50, p. 334, we find *jhāyati*, *pajjhāyati*, *nijjhāyati*, *apajjhāyati* used with probably little variation of meaning. There may have arisen, perhaps, some confusion of meaning between the prepositional compounds of the two roots *dhā* and *ks hā*, which have only one form in Pāli.

Our text (iv. 199, p. 214) enables us to correct a slight error in a parallel phrase in the *Dīpavaṃsa* XII. 32, p. 64, “[*Tambapaṇṇi*] *tantā kulakajātā gulāguṇṭhikajātā muñjababbajabhūtā*” translated by Dr. Oldenberg as follows:—“It [*Tambapaṇṇi*] is exhausted; high-born people have become (as it were) people covered with sores, and have become (feeble like) *Muñja* or *Babbaja* grass.” The *Āṅguttara* has “*ayam loko . . . tantākulakajāto gulāguṇḍikajāto* (v. l. *gulāguṇṭhikajāto*) *muñjababbajabhūto*.” All the epithets in the *Dīpavaṃsa* belong to *Tambapaṇṇi* and involve a plant-metaphor.

We must read *tantākulakajāto* (= *tanta-ākulakajāto*), that is, *tantam viya ākulajāto* = entangled, matted together; *gulā* or *gulā* cannot mean here sores or pimples, but probably knobs; *guṇḍika* or *guṇṭhika* may signify excrescences, and *gulāguṇḍikajāto*, blighted.

There is a passage in the *Dhammapada* commentary (p. 209), not noticed by Childers, in which *gaṇḍikajāta*¹ (? = *guṇḍikajāta*) is applied to flowers:

“*Yathā nāma kusalo mālākāro pupphārāmaṃ pavisitvā taruṇamakulāni ca pānakaviddhāni ca militāni ca gaṇḍikajātāni ca pupphāni vajjetvā sobhanāni sujātān’ eva pupphāni cināti,*” &c.

I have added indexes of “Subjects and Words,” “Proper Names,” and “Gāthās,” as in Part I.

I take this opportunity of expressing my best thanks to Dr. Rost for the loan of the fine MSS. from the King’s Collection, and I have again to express my great indebtedness to Dr. Trenckner for the long loan of his accurate transcript of the Copenhagen Manuscript.

¹ Cf. *gaṇṭhikāhata*, *Sum.* p. 199.

ABBREVIATIONS.

- S. T., Turnour MS. (Siñhalese writing).
- S. D., MS. in my own collection (Siñhalese writing).
- S. Com., Commentary (Siñhalese writing) in my own collection.
- S. Tr., Copenhagen MS. from Dr. Trenckner's transcript.
- S. M., MS. (Siñhalese writing) in my own collection.
- B. K., MSS. in Burmese writing 122, 123, in the King's Collection, India Office Library.

TABLE OF VAGGAS IN THE CATUKKA
NIPĀTA.

	PAGE
1. BHANDAGĀMA VAGGA	1
2. CARA VAGGA	11
3. URUVELA VAGGA	20
4. CAKKA VAGGA	32
5. ROHITASSA VAGGA	44
6. PUÑÑĀBHISANDA VAGGA	54
7. PATTAKAMMA VAGGA	65
8. APAÑNAKA VAGGA	76
9. MACALA VAGGA	83
10. ASURA VAGGA	91
11. VALĀHAKA VAGGA	103
12. KESI VAGGA ¹	113
13. BHAYA VAGGA	121
14. PUGGALA VAGGA	133
15. ĀBHĀ VAGGA	139
16. INDRIYA VAGGA	143
17. PAṬIPADĀ VAGGA	149
18. SAÑCETANIKA VAGGA	171
19. YODHĀJĪVA VAGGA ²	170
20. MAHĀ VAGGA	185
21. SAPPURISA VAGGA	217
22. SOBHANA VAGGA	225
23. SUCARITA VAGGA	228
24. KAMMA VAGGA	230
25. ĀPATTI VAGGA	239
26. ABHIÑÑĀ VAGGA	246

¹ Com. Kosiya vagga.

² Com. Brāhmaṇa vagga.

[Aṅguttara-Nikāya

CATUKKA-NIPĀTA],

NAMO TASSA BHAGAVATO ARAHATO SAMMĀSAMBUDDHASSA.

1.¹

1. Evaṃ me sutam. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Vajjisu viharati Bhaṇḍagāme. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āman-tesī :—Bhikkhavo ti. Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca :

2. Catunnaṃ bhikkhave dhammānaṃ ananubodhā appaṭivedhā evam idaṃ dīgham addhānaṃ sandhāvitam samsaritam mamañ c' eva tumhākañ ca. Katamesaṃ catunnaṃ ?

3. Ariyassa bhikkhave sīlassa ananubodhā appaṭivedhā evam idaṃ dīgham addhānaṃ sandhāvitam samsaritam mamañ c' eva tumhākañ ca. Ariyassa bhikkhave samādhissa ananubodhā appaṭivedhā . . . pe . . . Ariyāya bhikkhave paññāya ananubodhā appaṭivedhā . . . pe . . . Ariyāya bhikkhave vimuttiyā ananubodhā appaṭivedhā evam idaṃ dīgham addhānaṃ sandhāvitam samsaritam mamañ c' eva tumhākañ ca.

4. Tayidaṃ bhikkhave ariyaṃ sīlaṃ anubuddhaṃ paṭi-viddhaṃ, ariyo samādhi anubuddho paṭi-viddho, ariyā paññā anubuddhā paṭi-viddhā, ariyā vimutti anubuddhā paṭi-viddhā, ucchinnā bhavataṇhā khiṇā bhavanetti, n' atthi dāni punabbhavo ti.

5. Idam avoca Bhagavā idaṃ vatvā Sugato athāparam etad avoca satthā :—

¹ This sutta occurs in M. P. S. IV. 2-3.

Silaṃ samādhī paññā ca vimutti ca anuttarā
 Anubuddhā ime dhammā Gotamena yasassinā
 Iti Buddho abhiññāya dhammam akkhāsi bhikkhūnaṃ
 Dukkhaṃ antakaro satthā cakkhumā parinibbuto ti.

2.

1. Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi asamannāgato imasmā
 dhammavinayā papatito ti vuccati. Katamehi catuhi?

Ariyena bhikkhave sīlena asamannāgato imasmā dham-
 mavinayā papatito ti vuccati. Ariyena bhikkhave samā-
 dhinā asamannāgato . . . pe . . . Ariyāya bhikkhave pañ-
 ñāya asamannāgato pe Ariyāya bhikkhave
 vimuttiyā asamannāgato imasmā dhammavinayā papatito
 ti vuccati.

Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi asamannāgato
 imasmā dhammavinayā papatito ti vuccati.

2. Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato imasmā
 dhammavinayā apapatito ti vuccati. Katamehi catuhi?

Ariyena bhikkhave sīlena samannāgato imasmā dham-
 mavinayā apapatito ti vuccati.

Ariyena bhikkhave samādhinā samannāgato . . . pe . . .

Ariyāya bhikkhave paññāya samannāgato . . . pe . . .

Ariyāya bhikkhave vimuttiyā samannāgato imasmā dha-
 mmavinayā apapatito ti vuccati.

Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato
 imasmā dhammavinayā apapatito ti vuccatīti.

Cutā patanti patitā giddhā ca punar āgatā

Kataṃ kiccaṃ ratam¹ rammaṃ² sukhenānvāgataṃ suk-
 han ti.³

3.4

1. Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bālo avyatto
 asappuriso khatam upahataṃ attānaṃ pariharati sāvajjo

¹ S. Tr. ratā. ² B. K. dhammaṃ. ³ See Th. I. 63.

⁴ Compare III. 9.

ca hoti sānuvajjo viññūnaṃ bahuñ ca apuññaṃ pasavati.
Katamehi catuhi ?

Ananuvicca apariyogāhetvā avaṇṇārahassa vaṇṇaṃ bhā-
sati, ananuvicca apariyogāhetvā vaṇṇārahassa avaṇṇaṃ
bhāsati, ananuvicca apariyogāhetvā appasādaniye ṭhāne pa-
sādaṃ upadaṃseti, ananuvicca apariyogāhetvā pasādaniye
ṭhāne appasādaṃ upadaṃseti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi avyatto asappu-
riso khatam upāhatam attānaṃ pariharati sāvajjo ca hoti
sānuvajjo ca viññūnaṃ bahuñ ca apuññaṃ pasavati.

2. Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato paṇḍito
vyatto sappuriso akhatam anupahatam attānaṃ pariharati
anavajjo ca hoti ananuvajjo ca viññūnaṃ bahuñ ca puñ-
ñaṃ pasavati. Katamehi catuhi ?

Anuvicca pariyogāhetvā avaṇṇārahassa avaṇṇaṃ bhā-
sati, anuvicca pariyogāhetvā vaṇṇārahassa vaṇṇaṃ bhā-
sati, anuvicca pariyogāhetvā appasādaniye ṭhāne appasādaṃ
upadaṃseti, anuvicca pariyogāhetvā pasādaniye ṭhāne pa-
sādaṃ upadaṃseti. Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi dham-
mehi samannāgato paṇḍito vyatto sappuriso akhatam anu-
pahatam attānaṃ anavajjo ca hoti ananuvajjo ca viññūnaṃ
bahuñ ca puññaṃ pasavatiti.

3. Yo nindiyam ¹ pasamsati
 Tam vā nindati yo pasamsiyo
 Vicināti mukhena so kalim
 Kalinā tena sukhaṃ na vindati
 Appamatto ayam kali
 Yo akkhesu dhanaparājayo
 Sabbassāpi sahāpi attanā
 Ayam eva mahantataro ² kali
 Yo sugatesu manam padosaye.
 Satam sahasānaṃ nirabbudānaṃ
 Chattimsa ³ ca pañca ca ⁴ abbudāni ⁵

¹ All these verses recur S. N. III. 10. 2-4. p. 124 ; S. vi.
1. 9. p. 149.

² B. K. mahattataro.

³ B. K., S. Tr. chattimsati. S. M. chattimsatim pañca ca.

⁴ Omitted by B. K., B. Ph.

⁵ B. K. nirabbudāni.

Yam ariyagarahī¹ nirayam upeti
Vācam manañ ca pañdhāya pāpakan ti.²

4.

1. Catusu bhikkhave micchāpaṭipajjamāno bālo avyatto asappuriso khatam upahatam attānam pariharati sāvajjo ca hoti sānuvajjo ca viññūnam bahuñ ca apuññam pasavati. Katamesu catusu ?

Mātari bhikkhave micchāpaṭipajjamāno bālo avyatto asappuriso khatam upahatam attānam pariharati sāvajjo ca hoti sānuvajjo ca viññūnam bahuñ ca apuññam pasavati, pitari bhikkhave micchāpaṭipajjamāno . . . pe . . . Tathāgate bhikkhave micchāpaṭipajjamāno . . . pe . . . Tathāgatasāvake bhikkhave micchāpaṭipajjamāno bālo avyatto asappuriso khatam upahatam attānam pariharati sāvajjo ca hoti sānuvajjo ca viññūnam bahuñ ca apuññam pasavati. Imesu kho bhikkhave micchāpaṭipajjamāno bālo bahuñ ca apuññam pasavati.

2. Catusu bhikkhave sammāpaṭipajjamāno paṇḍito vyatto sappuriso akhatam anupahatam attānam pariharati anavajjo ca hoti ananuvajjo ca viññūnam bahuñ ca puññam pasavati. Katamesu catusu ?

Mātari bhikkhave sammāpaṭipajjamāno paṇḍito vyatto sappuriso akhatam anupahatam attānam pariharati anavajjo ca hoti ananuvajjo ca viññūnam bahuñ ca puññam pasavati, pitari bhikkhave sammāpaṭipajjamāno . . . pe . . . Tathāgate bhikkhave sammāpaṭipajjamāno . . . pe . . . Tathāgatasāvake bhikkhave sammāpaṭipajjamāno paṇḍito vyatto sappuriso akhatam anupahatam attānam pariharati anavajjo ca hoti ananuvajjo ca viññūnam bahuñ ca puññam pasavati. Imesu kho bhikkhave sammāpaṭipajjamāno paṇḍito . . . bahuñ ca puññam pasavatīti.

3. Mātari pitari cāpi yo micchā paṭipajjati
Tathāgate vā Sambuddhe athavā tassa sāvake

¹ B. Ph. ariyagarahī tam.

² B. Ph. asappuriso vācam na vāya pāpakan ti.

Bahuñ ca so pasavati apuññaṃ tādiso naro.
Tāya ¹ adhammacāriyāya mātāpitūsu paṇḍitā
Idh' eva ² naṃ garahanti peccāpāyañ ³ ca gacchati.

Mātari pitari cāpi yo sammā paṭipajjati
Tathāgate vā Sambuddhe athavā tassa sāvake
Bahuñ ca so pasavati puññaṃ etādiso naro.
Tāya naṃ dhammacāriyāya mātāpitūsu paṇḍitā
Idh' eva ² naṃ pasamsanti pecca sagge ⁴ pamodantīti.

5.5

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo samvijjamānā
lokasmim. Katame cattāro ?

Anusotagāmī puggalo, patisotagāmī puggalo, t̥hitatto
puggalo, tiṇṇo pāraṅgato thale tiṭṭhati brāhmaṇo.

Katamo ca bhikkhave anusotagāmī puggalo ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo kāme ca paṭisevati pā-
pañ ca kammaṃ karoti. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave anuso-
tagāmī puggalo.

Katamo ca bhikkhave patisotagāmī puggalo ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo kāme ca na paṭisevati
pāpañ ca kammaṃ na karoti, sahāpi dukkhena sahāpi do-
manassena assumukho pi rudamāno paripuññaṃ parisud-
dhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ carati. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave
patisotagāmī puggalo.

Katamo ca bhikkhave t̥hitatto puggalo ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo pañcannaṃ orambhāgi-
yānaṃ saññojanānaṃ parikkhayā opapātiko hoti tattha-
parinibbāyī anāvattidhammo tasmā lokā. Ayaṃ vuccati
bhikkhave t̥hitatto puggalo.

Katamo ca bhikkhave puggalo tiṇṇo pāraṅgato thale
tiṭṭhati brāhmaṇo ?

¹ All the MSS. of text read Tāya naṃ, &c. S. Com. omits
naṃ which is against the metre.

² S. M. S. Tr. Idha ceva. ³ B. K. peccāpāyaṃ.

⁴ B. Ph. sagge ca, B. K. pacca sagge. ⁵ Recurs P. P. iv. 27.

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo āsavānaṃ khayā anā-savaṃ ceto-vimuttim paññā-vimuttim ditth' eva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave puggalo tiṇṇo pāraṅgato ṭhale tiṭṭhati brāhmaṇo. Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmin ti.

2. Ye keci kāmesu asaññatā janā
 avītarāgā idha kāmabhogino
 Punappunaṃ jāti-jarūpagāmī te
 taṇhādhipannā anusotagāmino
 Tasmā hi dhiro idh' upaṭṭhitā sati
 kāme ca pāpe ca asevamāno
 Sahāpi dukkhena paheyya kāme
 paṭisotagāmiti tam āhu puggalaṃ.
3. Yo ve kilesāni pahāya pañca
 paripuṇṇasekho apahānadhammo ¹
 Cetovasippatto ² samāhitindriyo
 sa ve ṭhitatto ti naro pavuccati
 Parovarā ³ yassa samecca dhammā
 vidhūpitā atthagatā na santi
 Sa vedagū vusitabrahmacariyo ⁴
 lokantagū pāragato ti vuccati.

6. 5

Cattāro 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmiṃ. Katame cattāro? Appassuto sutena anuppanno, appassuto sutena uppanno, bahussuto sutena anuppanno, ⁶ bahussuto sutena uppanno.

Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave puggalo appassuto hoti sutena anuppanno?

¹ B. K. aparihānadhammo; S. D., S. T., S. M. asabhāna-dhammo.

² So in all the MSS.

³ B. K. paroparā.

⁴ B. K. sace muni vusita°.

⁵ Recurs P. P. iv. 28.

⁶ B. K. anupapanno.

Idha bhikkhave ekaccassa puggalassa appakam sutam hoti suttam geyyam veyyakaranam gāthā udānam itivuttakam jātakam abbhutadhammam vedallam, so tassa appakassa sutassa na attham aññāya na dhammam aññāya dhammānudhammapatipanno hoti. Evam kho bhikkhave puggalo appassuto hoti sutena anuppanno.

Kathaṅ ca bhikkhave puggalo appassuto hoti sutena uppanno ?

Idha bhikkhave ekaccassa puggalassa appakam sutam hoti suttam . . . vedallam, so tassa appakassa sutassa attham aññāya dhammam aññāya dhammānudhammapatipanno hoti. Evam kho bhikkhave puggalo appassuto hoti sutena uppanno.

Kathaṅ ca bhikkhave puggalo bahussuto hoti sutena anuppanno ?

Idha bhikkhave ekaccassa puggalassa bahukam sutam hoti suttam . . . vedallam, so tassa bahukassa sutassa na attham aññāya na dhammam aññāya dhammānudhammapatipanno hoti. Evam kho bhikkhave puggalo bahussuto hoti sutena anuppanno.

Kathaṅ ca bhikkhave puggalo bahussuto hoti sutena uppanno ?

Idha bhikkhave ekaccassa puggalassa bahukam sutam hoti suttam . . . vedallam, so tassa bahukassa sutassa attham aññāya dhammam aññāya dhammānudhammapatipanno hoti. Evam kho bhikkhave puggalo bahussuto hoti sutena uppanno. Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmin ti.

2. Appassuto pi ce hoti silesu asamāhito

Ubhayena nam garahanti silato ca sutena ca.

Appassuto pi ce hoti silesu susamāhito

Silato nam pasamsanti nāssa ¹ sampajjate sutam.

Bahussuto pi ce hoti silesu asamāhito

Silato nam garahanti nāssa ² sampajjate sutam

¹ B. K. nassa.

² B. K., S. Tr. tassa.

Bahussuto pi ce hoti silesu susamāhito
Ubhayena naṃ pasamsanti silato ca sutena ca.

Bahussutaṃ dhammadharaṃ sappaññaṃ Buddhasāva-
kaṃ

Nekkhaṃ¹ jambonadass' eva ko taṃ ninditum arahati
Devāpi naṃ pasamsanti Brahmunaṃpi pasamsito ti.

7.

Cattāro 'me bhikkhave vyattā vinitā visāradā bahussutā
dhammadharā dhammānudhamma-ṭṭipannā saṅghaṃ
sobhenti. Katame cattāro?

Bhikkhu bhikkhave vyatto vinito visārado bahussuto
dhammadharo dhammānudhamma-ṭṭipanno saṅghaṃ
sobhenti, bhikkhunī bhikkhave vyattā vinitā visāradā bahu-
sutā dhammānudhamma-ṭṭipannā saṅghaṃ sobhenti,
upāsako bhikkhave vyatto . . . saṅghaṃ sobhenti, upāsikā
bhikkhave vyattā . . . saṅghaṃ sobhenti. Ime kho bhikkhave
cattāro vyattā vinitā visāradā bahussutā dhammadharā
dhammānudhamma-ṭṭipannā saṅghaṃ sobhenti.

Yo hoti vyatto ca visārado ca
bahussuto dhammadharo ca hoti
Dhammassa hoti anudhammacārī
sa² tādiso vuccati saṅghasobhano³
Bhikkhu ca silasampanno bhikkhunī ca bahussutā
Upāsako ca yo saddho yā ca saddhā upāsikā
Ete kho saṅghaṃ sobhenti ete hi saṅghasobhanā ti.

8.

Cattār' imāni bhikkhave Tathāgatassa vesārajjāni yehi
vesārajjehi samannāgato Tathāgato āsabanṭhānam⁴ pati-

¹ B. K. nikkhaṃ. ² B. K. omits sa. ³ B. K. sobhano.

⁴ See Sum. 91, Anāgata v. 67 and MN. 12. 71-2.

jānāti parisāsu sīhanādaṃ nadati brahmacakkaṃ pavatteti.
Katamāni cattāri ?

Sammāsambuddhassa te paṭijānato ime dhammā ana-
bhisambuddhā ti—tatra vata maṃ samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā
devo vā Māro vā Brahmā vā koci vā lokasmiṃ sahadham-
mena paṭicodessati ¹ ti—nimittam etaṃ bhikkhave na sama-
nupassāmi. Etam p' ahaṃ ² bhikkhave nimittam asam-
anupassanto khemappatto abhayappatto vesārajjappatto
vihārāmi; khināsavassa te paṭijānato ime āsavā aparikkhīṇā
ti—tatra vata maṃ samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā . . . paṭico-
dessatiti nimittam etaṃ bhikkhave na samanupassāmi.
Etam p' ahaṃ ² bhikkhave nimittam samanupassanto
khemappatto abhayappatto vesārajjappatto viharāmi; ye
kho pana ³ te antarāyikā dhammā vuttā te paṭisevato nālaṃ
antarāyāyāti—tatra vata maṃ samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo . . .
paṭicodessatiti nimittam etaṃ bhikkhave na samanupas-
sāmi . . . viharāmi; yassa kho pana te atthāya dhammo
desito so na niyyāti takkarassa sammā dukkhakkhayāyāti—
tatra vata maṃ samaṇo vā brahmaṇo . . . paṭicodessatiti
nimittam etaṃ bhikkhave na samanupassāmi . . . viha-
rāmi. Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri Tathāgatassa vesāra-
jjāni yehi vesārajjehi samannāgato Tathāgato āsabanṭhā-
naṃ paṭijānāti parisāsu sīhanādaṃ nadati brahmacakkaṃ
pavatteti.

Ye keci me vādapathā puthussitā
yaṃ nissitā samaṇabrāhmaṇā ca
Tathāgatam patvāna te bhavanti
visāradam vādapathāti vuttam ⁴
Yo dhammacakkaṃ abhibhuyya kevalim ⁵
pavattayi sabbabhūtānukampī
Taṃ tādisaṃ devamanussa-setṭham
sattā namassanti bhavassa pāragun ⁶ ti

¹ B. K. paṭicodissati.

² B. K. Etam ahaṃ.

³ B. K. ye ca kho pan' ete.

⁴ SS. vuttam.

⁵ B. K. kevalo.

⁶ B. K. bhavapāragun.

9.

Cattāro 'me bhikkhave taṇhuppādā yattha bhikkhuno taṇhā uppajjamānā uppajjati. Katame cattāro?

Civarahetu vā bhikkhave bhikkhuno taṇhā uppajjamānā uppajjati, piṇḍapātahetu vā . . . senāsanahetu vā . . . itibhavābhavahetu vā bhikkhave bhikkhuno taṇhā uppajjamānā uppajjati.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro taṇhuppādā yattha bhikkhuno taṇhā uppajjamānā uppajjatīti.

Taṇhādutiyo puriso dīgham addhānaṃ saṃsāraṃ
Itthabhavaññathābhāvaṃ saṃsāraṃ nātivattati
Etam ādīnavaṃ ñatvā taṇhaṃ dukkhassa sambhavaṃ
Vitatanho anādāno sato bhikkhu paribbaje ti.

10.

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave yogā. Katame cattāro?

Kāma-yogo, bhava-yogo, ditṭhi-yogo, avijjā-yogo.

Katamo ca bhikkhave kāma-yogo?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco kāmānaṃ samudayañ ca atthagamañ ca assādañ ca ādīnavañ ca nissaraṇañ ca yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti, tassa kāmānaṃ samudayañ ca atthagamañ ca ādīnavañ ca nissaraṇañ ca yathābhūtaṃ appajānato yo kāmesu kāmarogo kāmanandī kāmasneho kāmamucchā kāmapiṇḍā kāmaparilāho kāmajhosānaṃ kāmataṇhā sānuseti—ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave kāmayogo.

Iti kāmayogo; bhavayogo ca kathaṃ hoti?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco bhavānaṃ samudayañ ca . . . nissaraṇañ ca yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti, tassa bhavānaṃ samudayañ ca . . . nissaraṇañ ca yathābhūtaṃ appajānato yo bhavesu bhavarāgo bhavanandī bhavasneho bhavamucchā bhavapiṇḍā bhavaparilāho bhavajhosānaṃ bhavataṇhā sānuseti—ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhavayogo.

Iti kāmayogo bhavayogo; ditṭhiyogo ca kathaṃ hoti?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco ditṭhinaṃ samudayañ ca . . . nissaraṇañ ca yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti, tassa ditṭhinaṃ samudayañ ca . . . nissaraṇañ ca yathābhūtaṃ appajānato

yo ditthisu ditthirāgo ditthinandi ditthisneho ditthemucchā ditthipipāsā ditthiparilāho ditthajjhosānam ditthitanhā sānuseti—ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave ditthiyogo.

Iti kāmayogo bhavayogo ditthiyogo ; avijjāyogo ca katham kotī ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco channaṃ phassāyatanānaṃ samudayaṃ ca . . . nissaraṇaṃ ca yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti, tassa channaṃ phassāyatanānaṃ samudayaṃ ca . . . nissaraṇaṃ ca yathābhūtaṃ appajānato yā chasu phassāyatanesu avijjā aññānaṃ sānuseti—ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave avijjāyogo. Iti kāmayogo bhavayogo ditthiyogo avijjāyogo.

Samyutto pāpakehi akusalehi dhammehi saṅkilesehi ponobhavikehi sadarehi dukkhavipākehi āyatim jātijarāmarānikehi tasmā ayogākhemī ti vuccati. Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro yogā.

2. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave visamyogā. Katame cattāro ?

Kāmayoga-visamyoga, bhavayoga-visamyogo, ditthiyoga-visamyogo, avijjāyoga-visamyogo.

Katamo ca bhikkhave kāmayoga-visamyogo ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco kāmānaṃ samudayaṃ ca atthagamaṃ ca assādaṃ ca ādīnavaṃ ca nissaraṇaṃ ca yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, tassa kāmānaṃ samudayaṃ ca . . . nissaraṇaṃ ca yathābhūtaṃ pajānato yo kāmesu kāmārāgo kāmānandi kāmasneho kāmamucchā kāmāpipāsā kāmāparilāho kāmājjhosānaṃ kāmātanhā sa nānuseti¹—ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave kāmayoga-visamyogo.

Iti kāmayogavisamyogo ; bhavayoga-visamyogo ca katham hotī ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco bhavānaṃ samudayaṃ ca . . . nissaraṇaṃ ca yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, tassa bhavānaṃ samudayaṃ ca . . . nissaraṇaṃ ca yathābhūtaṃ pajānato yo bhavesu bhavarāgo . . . bhavātanhā sa nānuseti¹—ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhavayoga-visamyogo. Iti kāmayogā-visamyogo bhavayoga-visamyogo ; ditthiyoga-visamyogo ca katham hotī ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco ditthinam samudayaṃ ca . . .

¹ B. K. sānānuseti throughout ; S. M. S. Tr. sānuseti.

nissaraṇaṅ ca yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, tassa ditṭhinam samudayaṅ ca . . . nissaraṇaṅ ca yathābhūtaṃ pajānato yo ditṭhisu ditṭhirāgo . . . ditṭhi-taṇhā sa nānuseti¹—ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave ditṭhiyoga-visaṃyogo.

Iti kāmayoga-visaṃyogo, bhavayoga-visaṃyogo, ditṭhiyoga-visaṃyogo ; avijjāyoga-visaṃyogo ca kathaṃ hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco channaṃ phassāyatanānaṃ samudayaṅ ca . . . nissaraṇaṅ ca yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, tassa channaṃ phassāyatanānaṃ samudayaṅ ca . . . nissaraṇaṅ ca yathābhūtaṃ pajānato yā chasu phassāyatanesu avijjā aññānaṃ sa nānuseti²—ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave avijjāyoga-visaṃyogo. Iti kāmāyoga-visaṃyogo . . . avijjāyoga-visaṃyogo.

Visaṃyutto pāpakehi akusalehi dhammehi saṅkilesikehi ponobhavikehi sadārehi dukkha-vipākehi āyatim jatijarāmarāṇikehi tasmā yogakhemī ti vuccati. Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro visaṃyogā ti.

2. Kāmāyogena saṃyuttā bhavāyogena cūbhayaṃ
Ditṭhiyogena saṃyuttā avijjāya purakkhatā³
Sattā gacchanti samsāraṃ jātimaraṇagāmino.
Ye ca kāme pariññāya bhavāyogaṅ ca sabbaso.
Ditṭhiyogaṃ samuhacca avijjāṅ ca virājayāṃ
Sabbāyoga-visaṃyuttā te ve yogātigāmino ti.⁴

VAGGO 5 PAṬHAMO.

Tatr' uddānaṃ bhavati :

Anubuddhaṃ papatitaṃ dve khatā⁶ anusotaṃ⁷ pañcamāṃ

¹ S. D. sānuseti. ² S. M. S. D. S. Tr. sānānuseti.

³ B. K. purakkhitā. ⁴ B. K. atigāmuniti.

⁵ S. Com. Bhaṇḍagāmaṃvaggo. B. K. Taṇhāyogavaggo.

⁶ S. D. khatā. S. M. S. T. khatā. B. K. khatā.

⁷ S. M. S. D. anusocata. S. T. anusota ca.

Appassuto ca sobheti¹ vesārajjam tanhāyogena te dasā ti.

11.

1. Carato ce pi bhikkhave bhikkhuno uppajjati kāmavitakko vā vyāpādavitaḅko vā vihiṁsāvitakko vā, tañ ce² bhikkhu adhiṁvāseti nappajahati na vinodeti na vyantikaroti na anabhāvaṁ gameti,³ carañ ce pi⁴ bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṁbhūto anātāpi anottāpi satataṁ samitaṁ kusito hīnaviriyo ti vuccati. Thitassa ce pi bhikkhave bhikkhuno uppajjati kāmavitakko vā . . . vihiṁsāvitakko vā, tañ ce bhikkhu adhiṁvāseti . . . na anabhāvaṁ gameti, thito ce⁵ pi bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṁbhūto anātāpi anottāpi satataṁ samitaṁ kusito hīnaviriyo ti vuccati. Nisinnassa ce pi bhikkhave bhikkhuno uppajjati kāmavitakko vā . . . vihiṁsāvitakko vā, tañ ce bhikkhu adhiṁvāseti . . . na anabhāvaṁ gameti, nisinno ce⁵ pi bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṁbhūto anātāpi anottāpi satataṁ samitaṁ kusito hīnaviriyo ti vuccati. Sayānassa ce pi bhikkhave bhikkhuno⁶ Jāgarassa uppajjati kāmavitakko vā . . . vihiṁsāvitakko vā, tañ ce bhikkhu adhiṁvāseti . . . na anabhāvaṁ gameti, sayāno pi bhikkhave bhikkhu⁶ jāgaro pi evaṁbhūto anātāpi . . . hīnaviriyo ti vuccati.

2. Carato ce pi bhikkhave bhikkhuno uppajjati kāmavitakko vā . . . vihiṁsāvitakko vā, tañ ce bhikkhu nādhivāseti pajahati vinodeti vyantikaroti anabhāvaṁ gameti, carañ ce pi⁷ bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṁbhūto ātāpi ottāpi satataṁ samitaṁ āradhaviṁriyo pahitatto ti vuccati. Thitassa ce pi bhikkhuno . . . āradhaviṁriyo pahitatto ti vuccati. Nisinnassa ce pi bhikkhave . . . āradhaviṁriyo pahitatto ti vuccati. Sayānassa ce pi bhikkhave bhikkhuno⁶ jāgarassa uppajjati kāmavitakko vā . . . vihiṁsāvitakko vā, tañ ce bhikkhu nādhivāseti pajahati vinodeti vyanti-

¹ S. D., S. T. sobhonti. S. M. sobhenti.

² S. S. tañ ca, but afterwards tañ ce. ³ B. K. gāmeti.

⁴ B. K. caranto pi. S. M. caram pi. ⁵ B. K. omits ce.

⁶ No space in MSS. ⁷ B. K., S. Tr. caram pi.

karoti anabhāvaṃ gameti, sāyano pi bhikkhave bhikkhu
jāgaro pi evaṃbhūto ātāpi ottāpi satataṃ samitaṃ ārad-
dhaviriyo pahitatto ti vuccati

Caraṃ vā yadi vā tiṭṭhaṃ nisinno udā vā sayamaṃ
Yo vitakkaṃ vitakketi pāpakaṃ gehanissitaṃ
Kummaggapaṭipanno so mohaneyyesu mucchito
Abhabbo tādiso bhikkhu phutṭhumaṃ¹ sambodhim uttamaṃ.
Yo ca caraṃ vā tiṭṭhaṃ vā nissinno udā vā sayamaṃ
Vitakkaṃ samayitvāna vitakkūpasame rato
Bhabbo so tādiso bhikkhu phutṭhumaṃ sambodhim uttamaṃ
ti.

12.

Sampanna-silā bhikkhave viharatha sampanna-pāti-
mokkhā pātimokkhasaṃvarasaṃvutā viharatha ācārago-
carasampannā, anumattesu vajjesu bhayadassāvino, samā-
dāya sikkhatha sikkhāpadesu.² Sampanna-silānaṃ bhik-
khava viharataṃ sampanna-pātimokkhānaṃ pātimokkha-
saṃvarasaṃvutānaṃ viharataṃ ācāragocarasampannānaṃ,
anumattesu vajjesu bhayadassāvinaṃ, samādāya sikkhataṃ
sikkhāpadesu kim assa uttarimaṃ karaṇīyaṃ? Carato ce pi
bhikkhave bhikkhuno abhijjhā-vyāpādo vigato hoti, thīna-
middhaṃ uddhaccakukkuccaṃ vicikicchā pahīnā honti,
āraddhaṃ hoti viriyaṃ asallīnaṃ, upatṭhitā sati asammaṭṭ-
ṭha, passaddho kāyo asāraddho, samāhitaṃ cittaṃ ekag-
gaṃ caraṃ pi bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃbhūto ātāpi ottāpi
satataṃ samitaṃ āradhaviṛiyo pahitatto ti vuccati.
Thitassa ce pi bhikkhave bhikkhuno abhijjhā-vyāpādo
vigato hoti cittaṃ ekaggaṃ—ṭhito pi bhik-
khava bhikkhu evaṃbhūto ātāpi ottāpi satataṃ samitaṃ
āraddhaviṛiyo pahitatto ti vuccati. Nisinnassa ce pi bhik-
khava bhikkhuno abhijjhā-vyāpādo vigato hoti . . . cittaṃ
ekaggaṃ—nisinno pi bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃbhūto . . .

¹ S. M. sutṭhu.

² This sentence occurs in Akaṅkheyya Sutta MN. 6.
p. 33.

āraddhaviriyo pahitatto ti vuccati. Sayānassa ce pi bhikkhave bhikkhuno jāgarassa abhijjā-vyāpādo vigato hoti . . . cittaṃ ekaggaṃ — sayāno pi bhikkhave bhikkhu jāgaro evambhūto ātāpī ottāpī satataṃ samitaṃ āraddhaviriyo pahitatto ti vuccatī ti.

Yataṃ ¹ care yataṃ ¹ titṭhe yataṃ ¹ acche yataṃ ¹ saye
 Yataṃ sammiñjaye bhikkhu ² yataṃ enaṃ pasāraye
 Uddhaṃ tiriyaṃ apācīnaṃ yāvataṃ jagato gati
 Samvekkhitā ca dhammānaṃ khandhānaṃ udayavyayaṃ ³
 Ceto samathasāmīciṃ sikkhamānaṃ sadā satataṃ
 Satataṃ pahitatto ti āhu bhikkhuṃ tathāvidhan ti.

13.

Cattār' imāni bhikkhave sammappadhānāni. Katamāni cattāri ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu anuppannānaṃ akusalānaṃ pāpakānaṃ dhammānaṃ anuppādāya chandaṃ janeti vāyamati viriyaṃ ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati, uppannānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya chandaṃ janeti vāyamati viriyaṃ ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati, anuppannānaṃ kusalanāṃ dhammānaṃ uppādāya chandaṃ janeti vāyamati viriyaṃ ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati, uppannānaṃ kusalanāṃ dhammānaṃ ṭhitiyā asamosāya bhiyyobhavāya vepullāya bhāvanāya pāripūriyā chandaṃ janeti vāyamati viriyaṃ ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati. Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri sammappadhānāni.

Sammappadhānā Mārādheyyādhibhuno ⁴
 te asitā jātimaraṇabhayassa pāragū
 Te tusitā jetvā Māraṃ savāhanaṃ te anejā
 sabbam ⁵ Namūcibalaṃ upātivattā te sukhitā ti.

¹ B. K., B. Ph. yathā.

² B. K. yathā samiñjare bhikkhu (? bāhu).

³ B. K. udayabbayaṃ. S. M. udayabandhanaṃ.

⁴ B. K. ābhibhutā ; S. Com. ādhibhutā.

⁵ S. D. S. T. saccam ; B. K. sabbam ; S. Tr. saddham.

14.

Cattār' imāni bhikkhave padhānāni. Katamāni cattāri? Saṃvarappadhānaṃ, pahānappadhānaṃ, bhāvanappa-dhānaṃ, anurakkhanappadhānaṃ?

Katamañ ca bhikkhave saṃvarappadhānaṃ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno cakkhunā disvā na nimittag-gāhī hoti nānuyyañjanaggāhī hoti yatvādhikaraṇaṃ enaṃ cakkhundriyaṃ asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhijjhādomanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyuṃ : tassa saṃvarāya paṭipajjati rakkhati cakkhundriyaṃ cakkhundriye saṃvaram āpajjati; sotena saddaṃ sutvā . . . pe . . . ghānena gandhaṃ ghāyivā . . . pe . . . jivhāya rasaṃ sāyivā . . . pe . . . kāyena phoṭṭhabbaṃ phusivā . . . pe . . . manasā dhammaṃ viññāya na nimittaggāhī hoti nānuyyañ-janaggāhī yatvādhikaraṇaṃ enaṃ manindriyaṃ asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhijjhādomanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyuṃ : tassa saṃvarāya paṭipajjati rakkhati ma-nindriyaṃ manindriye saṃvaram āpajjati. Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave saṃvarappadhānaṃ.

Katamañ ca bhikkhave pahānappadhānaṃ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu uppannaṃ kāmavitakkaṃ nā-dhivāseti pajahati vinodeti vyantikaroti anabhāvaṃ gameti, uppannaṃ vyāpādavitaṃ . . . pe . . . , uppannaṃ vihimsāvitakkaṃ . . . pe . . . uppannuppanne pāpake akusale dhamme nādhivāseti pajahati vinodeti vyantikaroti anabhāvaṃ gameti. Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave pahāna-ppadhānaṃ.

Katamañ ca bhikkhave bhāvanappadhānaṃ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu satisambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti vivekanissitaṃ virāganissitaṃ nirodhanissitaṃ vossagga-pariṇāmiṃ dhammavicayasambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti . . . pe . . . viriyasambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti . . . pe . . . pitisaṃ-bojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti . . . pe . . . passaddhisambojjhaṅ-gaṃ bhāveti . . . pe . . . samādhisambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti . . . pe . . . upekhasambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti vivekanissi-taṃ virāganissitaṃ nirodhanissitaṃ vossaggapariṇāmiṃ.

Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhāvanappadhānaṃ

Katamañ ca bhikkhave anurakkhanappadhānaṃ ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu uppannaṃ bhaddakam samādhi-nimittaṃ anurakkhati aṭṭhikasāññaṃ puḷavakasaññaṃ¹ vinīlakasaññaṃ vipubbakasaññaṃ vicchiddakasaññaṃ ud-dhumātakasaññaṃ. Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave anurak-khanappadhānaṃ. Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri padhānāni ti.

Samvaro ca pahānañ ca bhāvanā anurakkhanā
Ete padhānā cattāro desitādiccabandhuno
Yehi bhikkhu idh' ātāpī khayamaṃ dukkhassa pāpuṇoti

15.

Catasso imā bhikkhave aggapaññattiyo. Katamā ca-tasso ?

Etadaggaṃ bhikkhave attabhāvināṃ yadidaṃ Rāhu asurindo, etadaggaṃ bhikkhave kāmabhogīnaṃ yadidaṃ rājā Mandhātā, etadaggaṃ bhikkhave āhipateyyānaṃ yadidaṃ Māro pāpimā, sadevake bhikkhave loke samārake sabrahmake sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiyā pajāya sadevamanu-sāya Tathāgato aggamaṃ akkhāyati arahamaṃ sammāsambuddho.

Imā kho bhikkhave catasso aggapaññattiyo ti.

Rāh' aggaṃ attabhāvināṃ Mandhātā kāmabhogīnaṃ
Māro āhipateyyānaṃ iddhiyā yassā jalam
Uddhamaṃ tiriyaṃ apācīnaṃ yāvatā jagato gati
Sadevakassa lokassa Buddho aggaṃ pavuccatīti.

16.

Cattār' imāni bhikkhave sokhummanī. Katamāni cattāri ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu rūpasokhummena samannāgato hoti paramena tena ca rūpasokhummena aññaṃ rūpasokhummaṃ uttaritaraṃ vā paṇītataraṃ vā na samanupassati tena ca rūpasokhummena aññaṃ rūpasokhummaṃ uttaritaraṃ vā paṇītataraṃ vā na pattheti, vedanāsokhum-

¹ B. K. paḷuvaka-.

mena samannāgato hoti paramena tena ca vedanā-sokhummena aññaṃ vedanāsokhummaṃ uttaritaraṃ vā paṇītataṃ vā na samanupassati tena ca vedanāsokhummena aññaṃ vedanāsokhummaṃ uttaritaraṃ vā paṇītataṃ vā na pattheti, saññāsokhummena . . . pe . . . na pattheti, saṅkhārasokhummena . . . pe . . . na pattheti. Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri sokhummanīti

Rūpasokhummatam ñatvā vedanānañ ca sambhavam
 Saññā yato ca¹ samudeti attham gacchati yattha ca
 Saṅkhāre parato ñatvā dukkhato no ca attato
 Sace sammaddaso bhikkhu santo santipade rato
 Dhāreti antimam deham jetvā Māraṃ savāhanan ti

17.

Cattār' imāni bhikkhave agatigamanāni. Katamāni cattāri?

Chandāgatim gacchati, dosāgatim gacchati, mohāgatim gacchati, bhayāgatim gacchati. Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri agatigamanāni.

Chandā dosā bhayā mohā yo dhammam ativattati
 Nihiyati tassa yaso kālapakkhe va candimāti

18.

Cattār' imāni bhikkhave nāgatigamanāni. Katamāni cattāri?

Na chandāgatim gacchati, na dosāgatim gacchati, na mohāgatim gacchati, na bhayāgatim gacchati. Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri nāgatigamanāni.

Chandā dosā bhayā mohā yo dhammam nātivattati
 Āpūratī tassa yaso sukkapakkhe va candimāti

19.

Cattār' imāni bhikkhave agatigamanāni. Katamāni cattāri?

¹ B. K. omits ca.

Chandāgatim gacchati . . . bhayāgatim gacchati. Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri agatigamanānīti.

Cattār' imani bhikkhave nāgatigamanāni. Katamāni cattāri ?

Na chandāgatim gacchati . . . na bhayāgatim gacchati. Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri nātigamanānīti.

Chandā dosā bhayā mohā yo dhammaṃ ativattati
Nihiyati tassa yaso kālapakkhe va candimā
Chandā dosā bhayā mohā yo dhammaṃ nātivattati
Āpūراتi tassa yaso sukkapakkhe va candimāti

20.

Catui bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhattuddesako yathābhatam nikkhitto evam niraye. Katamehi catui ?

Chandāgatim gacchati . . . bhayāgatim gacchati. Imehi kho bhikkhave catui dhammehi samannāgato bhattuddesako yathābhatam nikkhitto evam niraye.

Catui bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhattuddesako yathābhatam nikkhitto evam sagge. Katamehi catui ?

Na chandāgatim gacchati . . . na bhayāgatim gacchati. Imehi kho bhikkhave catui dhammehi samannāgato bhattuddesako yathābhatam nikkhitto evam sagge ti.

Ye keci kāmesu asaṅṅatā janā¹
Adhammikā honti adhammagāravā
Chandā ca dosā ca bhayā ca gāmino
Parisakkasāvo² ca pan' esa vuccati
Evam hi vuttam samaṇo na jānatā
Tasmā hi te sappurisā pasamsiyā
Dhamme thitā ye na karonti pāpakam
Na chandā dosā na bhayā ca gāmino
Parisāya mando ca pan' esa vuccati
Evam hi vuttam samaṇo na jānatāti.

Caravaggo [dutiyo.]

Tass' uddānam :—

Caram silam padhānam samvaram paṅṅatti pañcamam
Sukhumam tayo agati bhattuddesena te dasā ti.

¹ S. T. asaṅṅata janā.

² B. K. parisakato.

21.

1. Ekam¹ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattḥiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi:—Bhikkhavo ti. Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca:

Ekam idāhaṃ bhikkhave samayaṃ Uruvelāyaṃ viharāmi najjā Nerañjarāya tīre Ajapāla-nigrodhe paṭhamābhisambuddho. Tassa mayhaṃ bhikkhave rahogatassā patisalīnassa evaṃ cetaso parivitakko udāpādi: dukkhaṃ kho agāravo² viharati appatisso, kin nu kho ahaṃ samaṇaṃ vā brāhmaṇaṃ vā sakkatvā garukatvā³ upanissāya vihareyyanti? Tassa mayhaṃ bhikkhave etad ahosi: aparipūrassa kho ahaṃ silakkhandhassa pāripūriyā aññaṃ samaṇaṃ vā brāhmaṇaṃ vā sakkatvā garukatvā³ upanissāya vihareyyaṃ na kho paṇāhaṃ passāmi sadevake loke samārake sabrahmake sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiyā pajāya sadevamanussāya aññaṃ samaṇaṃ vā brāhmaṇaṃ vā attanā silasampannataraṃ yaṃ ahaṃ sakkatvā garukatvā upanissāya vihareyyaṃ, aparipūrassa kho ahaṃ samādhikkhandhassa pāripūriyā aññaṃ samaṇaṃ vā brāhmaṇaṃ vā sakkatvā garukatvā upanissāya vihareyyaṃ na kho paṇāhaṃ passāmi sadevake loke . . . aññaṃ samaṇaṃ vā brāhmaṇaṃ vā attanā samādhisampannataraṃ yaṃ ahaṃ sakkatvā garukatvā upanissāya vihareyyaṃ, aparipūrassa kho ahaṃ paññākhandaṃ pāripūriyā . . . vihareyyaṃ⁴ na ho paṇāhaṃ passāmi sadevake loke . . . aññaṃ samaṇaṃ vā brāhmaṇaṃ vā attanā vimuttisampannataraṃ yaṃ ahaṃ sakkatvā garukatvā upanissāya vihareyyanti.

Tassa mayhaṃ bhikkhave etad ahosi—Yannūnāhaṃ yo pāyaṃ dhammo⁵ mayā abhisambuddho tam eva dhammaṃ sakkatvā garukatvā upanissāya vihareyyanti?

2. Atha⁶ kho bhikkhave Brahmā Sahampati mama cetasā

¹ B. K. inserts *Evaṃ me sutam* before *ekam*.

² omitted by B. K.

³ B. K. *garum katvā*.

⁴ S. S. omit *aparipūrassa kho ahaṃ vimuttikhandhassa, &c.*

⁵ B. K. *yvāyaṃ dhammo*.

⁶ Compare M. 1. 5. 4.

cetoparivitakkam ñāya, seyyathāpi nāma balavā puriso sammiñjitam¹ vā bāham pasāreyya pasāritam vā bāham sammiñjeyya, evam eva Brahmaloke antarahito mama purato pāturahosi.

Atha kho bhikkhave Brahmā Sahampati ekamsam uttarāsaṅgam karitvā dakkhiṇajānumaṇḍalam puthuviyam nihantvā yenāham ten' añjalim panāmetvā² mam etad avoca :

Evam etaṃ Bhagavā evam etaṃ sugata ye pi te bhante ahesum atitam addhānam arahanto sammāsambuddhā te pi bhavanto³ dhammam yeva sakkatvā garukatvā upanissāya viharimsu ; ye pi te bhante bhavissanti anāgatam addhānam arahanto sammāsambuddhā te pi bhavanto³ dhammam yeva sakkatvā garukatvā upanissāya viharanti⁴ : Bhagavā pi bhante etarahi araham sammāsambuddho dhammam yeva sakkatvā garukatvā upanissāya viharatūti. Idam avoca Brahmā Sahampati, idaṃ vatvā athāparam etad avoca :

Ye c'abbhatitā sambuddhā ye ca buddhā anāgatā
Yo c' etarahi⁵ sambuddho bhunnam sokanāsano
Sabbe saddhammagaruno vihamsu viharanti ca
Atha pi viharissanti esā buddhāna dhammatā
Tasmā hi attakāmena mahantam⁶ abhikkhaṅkatā
Saddhammo garukātabbo saram buddhāna sāsanam ti.⁷

Idam avoca bhikkhave Brahmā Sahampati, idaṃ vatvā maṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇam katvā tatth' eva antardhāyati. Atha khvāham bhikkhave Brahmuno ca ajjhessanam viditvā attano ca patirūpam yo pāyam dhammo mayā abhisambuddho tam eva dhammam sakkatvā garukatvā upanissāya vihāsim, yato ca⁸ kho bhikkhave saṅgho pi mahattena samannāgato atha me saṅghe pi tibba-gāravo ti.

¹ B. K. sammiñjitam.

² B. K. panāmetvā.

³ B. K. B. bhagavanto.

⁴ B. K. viharissanti.

⁵ B. K. Ye cetarahi.

⁶ B. K. mahattim.

⁷ Saṃyutta VI. 1. 2.

⁸ B. K. omits ca.

22.

1. Ekam idāhaṃ bhikkhave samayaṃ Uruvelāyaṃ viharāmi najjā Nerañjarāya tīre Ajapālanigrodhe paṭhamā-bhisambuddho. Atha kho bhikkhave sambahulā brāhmaṇā jīṇṇā vuddhā mahallakā addhagatā vayo-anuppattā yena-haṃ ten' upasaṅkamimsu, upasaṅkamitvā mayā saddhim sammodimsu sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vitisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdimsu. Ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho bhikkhave te brāhmaṇā maṃ etad avoḥcum : Sutaṃ ne bho Gotama—na samaṇo Gotamo brāhmaṇe jīṇṇe vuddhe mahallake addhagate vayo-anuppatte abhivādeti vā paccuṭṭheti vā āsanena vā nimantetiti, tayidaṃ bho Gotama tath' eva na hi bhavaṃ Gotamo brāhmaṇe jīṇṇe vuddhe mahallake addhagate vayo-anuppatte abhivādeti vā paccuṭṭheti vā āsanena vā nimanteti, tayidaṃ bho Gotamo na sampannaṃ evāti.

2. Tassa mayhaṃ bhikkhave etad ahosi :

Na vata 'me ¹ āyasmanto jānanti therāṃ vā ² therakaraṇe vā dhamme.

Vuddho ce pi bhikkhave hoti asītiko vā navutiko vā vassasātiko vā jātiyā so ca hoti akālavādī abhūtavādī anattavādī adhammavādī avinayavādī anidānavatim vācam bhāsītā akālena anapadesaṃ apariyantavatim anattasamhitāṃ, atha kho so balo thero teva ³ saṅkhaṃ gacchati. Daharo ce pi bhikkhave hoti yuvā susu kālakeso bhaddena jobbanena samānāgato paṭhamena vayasā so ca hoti kālavādī bhūtavādī atthavādī dhammavādī vinayavādī nidānavatim vācam bhāsītā kālena sāpadesaṃ pariyantavatim atthasamhitāṃ, atha kho so paṇḍito thero teva ³ saṅkhaṃ gacchati.

3. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave thera-karaṇā dhammā. Katame cattāro ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu silavā hoti pātimokkhasamvarasamvuto viharati ācāragocarasaṃpanno anumattesu vajjesu bhayadassāvī samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu bahussuto

¹ B. K. na yime.

² B. K. there ca.

³ B. K. tveva.

hoti sutadharo sutasannicayo, ye te dhammā ādikalyāṇā majjhekalyāṇā pariyosāna - kalyāṇā sātthā savyañjana kevalaparipunṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ abhivadanti, tathārūp' assa dhammā bahussutā honti dhātā¹ vacasā paricitā manāsānupekkhitā diṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhā, catunnaṃ jhānaṃ abhicetasikānaṃ dittaḍḍhammasukhavihārānaṃ nikāmalābhī hoti akicchalābhī akasiralābhī, āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭh' eva dhamme sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. Ime hi kho bhikkhave cattāro therakaraṇā dhammāti.

Yo uddhatena cittena samphaṇ ca² bahu bhāsati
 Asamāhita-saṅkappo asaddhammarato mago
 Ārā so thāvareyyamhā pāpadiṭṭhi anādaro.
 Yo ca silena sampanno sutavā paṭibhānavā
 Saññato dhiro dhammesu paññāyattha³ vipassati
 Pāragū sabbadhammānaṃ akhilo paṭibhānavā.
 Pahīnajātimaṇaṇo brahmacariyassa kevalī
 Tam ahaṃ vadāmi thero ti yassa no santi āsavā
 Āsavānaṃ khayā bhikkhu thero iti⁴ pavuccatīti

23.

1. Loko bhikkhave Tathāgatena abhisambuddho lokasmā Tathāgato visamyutto, lokasamudayo bhikkhave Tathāgatena abhisambuddho lokasamudayo Tathāgatassa pahīno, lokanirodho bhikkhave Tathāgatena abhisambuddho lokanirodho Tathāgatassa sacchikato, lokanirodhagāminī paṭipadā bhikkhave Tathāgatena abhisambuddho lokanirodhagāminī paṭipadā Tathāgatassa bhāvitā.

2. Yaṃ bhikkhave sadevakassa lokassa samārakassa sabrahmakassa sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiyā pajāya sadevamanussāya diṭṭhaṃ sutāṃ mutāṃ viññātaṃ pattāṃ pariye-

¹ B. K. sāttham . . . -janam . . . dhātā. See Cull, IX. 5. 1.

² B. K. samphaṇ ca bahuṃ bhāsati. See Cull. XII. 1. 3; S. S. Sampaṇca bahu, &c.

³ B. K. paññāyattham.

⁴ B. K. iti; S. S. ti.

sitaṃ anuvaritaṃ manasā sabbam¹ taṃ Tathāgatenā abhisambuddhaṃ, tasmā Tathāgato ti vuccati. Yañ ca bhikkhave rattim Tathāgato abhisambujjhati yañ ca rattim parinibbāyati yaṃ etasmim antare bhāsati lapati niddisati sabbam taṃ tatth' eva hoti no aññathā, tasmā Tathāgato ti vuccati.

3. Yathāvādī bhikkhave Tathāgato tathākārī yathākārī tathāvādī iti yathāvādī tathākārī yathākārī tathāvādī, tasmā Tathāgato ti vuccatīti.²

Sadevake bhikkhave loke samārake sabrahmāke sassa-
maṇabrāhmaṇiyā pajāya sadevamanussāya Tathāgato
abhibhū anabhibhūto aññadattudaso vasavattī, tasmā
Tathāgato ti vuccati.

Sabbam lokam abhiññaya sabbaloke yathā tathā
Sabbaloka³-visaṃyutto sabbaloke anūpayo⁴
Sa ve sabbābhībhū dhīro sabbagantha-pamocano
Puṭṭhassa⁵ paramā santi nibbānam akuto bhayaṃ
Esa khīṇāsavo Buddho añgho chinnaśamsayo
Sabbakammakkhayaṃ patto vimutto upadhisaṅkhaye
Esa so Bhagavā Buddho esa siho anuttaro
Sadevakassa lokassa brahmacakkam pavattayī
Iti devamanussā ca ye Buddhaṃ saraṇam gatā
Saṅgama taṃ namassanti mahantaṃ vītasāraḍaṃ
Danto damayataṃ setṭho santo samayataṃ isi
Mutto mocayataṃ aggo tiṇṇo tārayataṃ varo
Iti h' etaṃ namassanti mahantaṃ vītasāraḍaṃ
Sadevakasmim lokasmim n' atthi te paṭipuggalo ti.

24.

Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sākete viharati Kālakārāme.⁶
Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi. Bhikkhavo ti.
Bhadante ti te bhikkhū paccassosum. Bhagavā etaḍ
avoca :

¹ S. S. sammā.

² See Sumaṅgala pp. 66, 67.

³ S. T. sabbaloke; B. K. sabbam lokam.

⁴ B. K. anuppayo.

⁵ P. B. K. puṭṭhassa.

⁶ S. M. Kālakārāme.

Yam bhikkhave sadevakassa lokassa . . . sassamaṇa-brāhmaṇiṇiṃ pajāya sadevamanussāya diṭṭhaṃ sutam mutam viññātam pattam pariyesitam anuvicaritam manasā tam aham jānāmi. Yam bhikkhave sadevakassa lokassa . . . pajāya devamanussāya diṭṭhaṃ sutam . . . manasā tam aham¹ abbaññāsim tam Tathāgataṃ viditam tam Tathāgato na upatṭhāsi. Yam bhikkhave sadevakassa lokassa . . . pajāya devamanussāya diṭṭhaṃ sutam . . . manasā tam aham jānāmi ti vadeyyam tam mama assa musā tam aham jānāmi ca na ca² jānāmi vadeyyam, tam p' assa tādisam eva, tam aham n'eva jānāmi na na jānāmi vadeyyam tam mama assa kali. Iti kho bhikkhave Tathāgato datṭhā³ datṭhabbam diṭṭhaṃ na maññati adiṭṭhaṃ na maññati datṭhabbam na maññati datṭhāram na maññati, sutvā sotabbam sutam na maññati asutam na maññati sotabbam na maññati sotāram na maññati, mutvā motabbam mutam na maññati amutam na maññati mottabam na maññati motāram na maññati, viññātvā viññātabbam viññātam na maññati aviññātam na maññati viññātabbam na maññati viññātāram na maññati. Iti kho bhikkhave Tathāgato diṭṭha-suta-muta-viññātabbesu dhammesu tādi se yeva tādi tamhā ca pana tādi tamhā añño⁴ tādi uttaritaro vā paṇitataro vā n'atthi vadāmi.

Yam kiñci diṭṭhaṃ vā sutam mutam vā ajjhositam sacca mutam paresam⁵

Na tesu tādi saya⁶ samvutesu saccam musam⁷ vā pi param daheyyam

Etañ ca sallam paṭigacca⁸ disvā ajjhositā yattha pajā visattā

¹ S. T. omits tam aham.

² B. K. na ca for ca na ca.

³ B. K. diṭṭhā.

⁴ B. K. tādi yeva|| tādi yev'ekā|| tamhā ca pana tādimhā añño; S. S. tādi se yeva, &c.; S. M. tādi so.

⁵ B. K. Yam kiñci diṭṭhaṃ sutam vā mutam vā ajjhositam saccam musā paresam.

⁶ B. K. tādisayam; S. M. tādi sayana.

⁷ B. K. saccam musā.

⁸ B. K. paṭikaccam.

Jānāmi passāmi tath'eva etaṃ ajjhositāṃ n'atthi Tathā-
gatānaṃ ti.

25.

1. Na-y-idāṃ bhikkhave brahmacariyaṃ vussati janaku-
hanatthāṃ na janalapanatthāṃ na lābhasakkārasilokā-
nisamsatthāṃ na itivādappamokkhānisamsatthāṃ na iti
maṃ jano jānātūti. Atha kho idāṃ bhikkhave brahma-
cariyaṃ vussati saṃvaratthāṃ pahānatthāṃ virāgatthāṃ
nirodhatthāṃ ti.

2. Saṃvaratthāṃ pahānatthāṃ brahmacariyaṃ anītihaṃ ¹
Adesayī so Bhagavā nibbānogadhagāmināṃ
Esa maggo mahantehi ² anuyāto mahesihi
Ye ca ³ taṃ paṭipajjanti yathā Buddhena desitaṃ
Dukkhaṃ' antaṃ karissanti satthu sāsana-kārino ti.

26.

1. Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhū kuhā thaddhā lapā singī unnaḷā
asamāhitā na me te bhikkhave bhikkhū māmakā, apagatā
ca te bhikkhave bhikkhū imasmā dhammavinayā, na ca
te imasmiṃ dhammavinaye vuddhiṃ virūhiṃ vepullaṃ
āpajjanti. Ye ca kho te bhikkhave bhikkhū nikkuhā nillapā
dhīrā atthaddhā susamāhitā te ca ⁴ kho me bhikkhave
bhikkhū māmakā, anapagatā ca te bhikkhave bhikkhū
imasmā dhammavinayā, te ca imasmiṃ dhammavinaye
vuddhiṃ virūhiṃ vepullaṃ āpajjantīti.

2. Kuhā thaddhā lapā singī unnaḷā asamāhitā
Na te dhamme virūhanti sammāsambuddhadesite.
Nikkuhā nillapā dhīrā atthaddhā susamāhitā
Te ve dhamme virūhanti sammāsambuddhadesite ti.

27.

1. Cattār' imāni bhikkhave appāni ca ⁴ sulabhāni ca ⁴ tāni
ca anavajjāni. Katamāni cattāri?
Paṃsukūlaṃ bhikkhave cīvarānaṃ appaṇ ca sulabhaṇ

¹ B. K. anitiyaṃ.

² B. K. mahattehi.

³ B. K. ye ca ; S. S. omits ca.

⁴ Omitted by B. K.

ca tañ ca anavajjam, piṇḍiyālopo bhikkhave bhojanānaṃ appaṇ ca sulabhañ ca tañ ca anavajjam, rukkhamūlaṃ bhikkhave senāsanānaṃ appaṇ ca sulabhañ ca tañ ca anavajjam, pūtimuttaṃ bhikkhave bhesajjānaṃ appaṇ ca sulabhañ ca tañ ca anavajjam.

Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri appāni ca¹ sulabhāni ca¹ tāni ca anavajjāni, yato kho bhikkhave bhikkhu appena ca¹ tuṭṭho hoti sulabhena ca idam assāhaṃ aññataraṃ samaññaṃ ti vadāmiti.

2. Anavajjena tuṭṭhassa appena sulabhena ca
 Senāsanañ ca ārabha cīvaraṃ pānabhojanaṃ
 Vighāto hoti cittassa disā na paṭihaññanti
 Ye c' assa dhammā akkhātā sāmaññassānulomikā
 Adhiggaḥitā tuṭṭhassa appamattassa sikkhato ti.

28.

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave ariyavamsā aggaññaṃ rattaññaṃ vamsaññaṃ porāṇā asaṅkiṇṇā asaṅkinnapubbā na saṅkiyanti na saṅkiyissanti appaṭīkuttā samaṇehi brāhmaṇehi viññūhi. Katame cattāro ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu santuṭṭho hoti itaritarena cīvarena itaritaracīvara-santuṭṭhiyā ca vaṇṇavādi na ca cīvarahetu anesanaṃ appaṭīrūpaṃ āpajjati, aladdhā ca cīvaraṃ na paritassati laddhā ca cīvaraṃ agathito² amucchito anajjhopanno³ ādinavadassāvī nissaraṇapañño paribhuñjati⁴ tāya ca pana itaritaracīvarasantuṭṭhiyā n'ev'attān' ukkaṃseti no paraṃ vambheti. Yo hi tattha dakkho analaso sampajāno patissato ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu porāṇe⁵ aggaññe ariyavamsaṃ ṭhito.

Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu santuṭṭho hoti itaritarena piṇḍapātena itaritarapiṇḍapātasantuṭṭhiyā ca vaṇṇavādi na ca piṇḍapātahetu anesanaṃ appaṭīrūpaṃ āpajjati, aladdhā ca piṇḍapātaṃ na paritassati laddhā ca piṇḍapātaṃ agathito amucchito anajjhopanno ādinavadassāvī

¹ Omitted by B. K. ² B. K. agadhito. ³ anajjhāpanno.

⁴ See M. N. 55, p. 369.

⁵ S. S. porāṇo, occasionally, further on, porāṇe.

nissaraṇapaṇṇo paribhuñjati tāya ca pana itarītarapiṇḍapā-tasantuṭṭhiyā n'ev' attān' ukkaṃseti no paraṃ vambheti. Yo hi tattha dakkho analaso sampajāno patissato ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu porāṇe aggaṇṇe ariyavaṃse ṭhito.

Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu santuṭṭho hoti itarītarena senāsanena itarītarasenāsanasantuṭṭhiyā ca vaṇṇavādī na ca senāsanana hetu anesanaṃ appatirūpaṃ āpajjati, aladdhā ca senāsanam na paritassati laddhā ca senāsanam agathito amucchito anajjhopanno ādinavadassāvī nissaraṇapaṇṇo paribhuñjati tāya ca pana itarītarasenāsanasantuṭṭhiyā n'ev' attān' ukkaṃseti no paraṃ vambheti. Yo hi tattha dakkho analaso sampajāno patissato ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhu porāṇe aggaṇṇe ariyavaṃse ṭhito.

Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu bhāvanārāmo hoti bhāvanārato pahānārāmo hoti pahānarato tāya ca pana bhāvanārāmatāya bhāvanāratiyā pahānārāmatāya pahānaratiyā n'ev'attān' ukkaṃseti no paraṃ vambheti. Yo hi tattha dakkho analaso sampajāno patissato ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu porāṇe aggaṇṇe ariyavaṃse ṭhito.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro ariyavaṃsā aggaṇṇā rattaṇṇā vaṃsaṇṇā porāṇā asaṅkiṇṇā asaṅkinnapubbā na saṅkiyanti na saṅkiyissanti appatīkuṭṭhā samaṇehi brāhmaṇehi viññūhi.

2. Imehi ca pana bhikkhave catuhi ariyavaṃschi samanāgato bhikkhu puratthimāya ce pi disāya viharati sveva aratim sahati na taṃ arati sahati, pacchimāya ce pi disāya viharati sveva aratim sahati na taṃ arati sahati, uttarāya ce pi disāya . . . dakkhiṇāya ce pi disāya viharati sveva aratim sahati na taṃ arati sahati. Taṃ kissa hetu? Aratiratisaho ti bhikkhave dhīro ti.

3. Nārati sahatī dhīraṃ nārati dhīraṃ sahati ¹

Dhīro ca aratim sahati dhīro hi aratimsaho.²

¹ S. S., S. Com. nārati dhīra saṃhati; S. D. nārati dhīraṃ hati; B. K. nārati dhīraṃ sahati.

² S. T. dhīro ti aratim saho; S. Com., S. D. dhīro hi aratim saho; B. K. dhīro hi aratisaho.

Sammā kammavīyākatam¹ panunnam² kho nivāraye
Nekkham³ jambonadass' eva ko tam ninditum arahati?
Devā pi nam pasamsanti brahmunā pi pasamsito ti.

29.

1. Cattār' imāni bhikkhāve dhammapadāni aggaññāni rat-
taññāni vamsaññāni porāṇāni asaṅkiṇṇāni asaṅkiṇṇapub-
bāni na saṅkiyanti na saṅkiyissanti appaṭikuttāni sama-
ṇehi vā brāhmaṇehi vā viññūhi. Katamāni cattāri?

Anabhijjhā bhikkhave dhammapadam aggaññam rattañ-
ñam vamsaññam porāṇam asaṅkiṇṇam asaṅkiṇṇapubbam
na saṅkiyati na saṅkiyissati appaṭikuttam samaṇehi vā
brāhmaṇehi vā viññūhi, avyāpādo bhikkhave dhammapa-
dam . . . viññūhi, sammāsati bhikkhave . . . dhamma-
padam viññūhi, sammāsamādhi bhikkhave dhammapa-
dam . . . viññūhi.

Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri dhammapadāni aggaññāni
taññāni vamsaññāni porāṇāni asaṅkiṇṇāni asaṅkiṇṇa-
pubbāni na saṅkiyanti na saṅkiyissanti appaṭikuttāni
samaṇehi vā brāhmaṇehi vā viññūhiti.

2. Anabhijjalū vihareyya avyāpanna cetasā
Sato ekagacittassa ajjhattam susamāhito ti.

30.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Gijjhakūṭe
pabbate. Tena kho pana samayena sambahulā abhiññātā
abhiññātā paribbājakā Sappiniyā tīre⁴ paribbājakārāme
paṭivisanti, seyyathidaṃ Annabhāro Varadharo Sakuludāyī
ca paribbājako aññe ca abhiññātā paribbājakā.

Atha kho Bhagavā sāyaṇhasamayam paṭisallānā vutthito
yena Sappiniyā tīram paribbājakārāmo ten' upasaṅkami,
upasaṅkamitvā paññatte āsane nisidi. Nisajja kho Bha-
gavā te paribbājake etad avoca :

2. Cattār' imāni paribbājakā dhammapadāni aggaññāni

¹ S. T., S. M. saccakammavīyākīnam ; S. D. saccakam-
mavīhāvinam ; S. Com., B. K. sabbakammavīhāvinam.

² S. S. panunnam kho ; B. K. panunnamo niv°.

³ B. K. nikkham.

⁴ B. K. Sippiniyā nadiyā tīre.

rattaññāni vamsaññāni porāṇāni asaṅkiṇṇāni asaṅkiṇṇapubbāni na saṅkiyanti na saṅkiyissanti appatikuṭṭhāni samaṇehi vā brāhmaṇehi vā viññūhi. Katamāni cattāri ?

Anabhijjhā paribbājakā dhammapadam aggaññam rat-
taññam vamsaññam porāṇam asaṅkiṇṇam asaṅkiṇṇapub-
bam na saṅkiyati na saṅkiyissati appatikuṭṭham samaṇehi
vā brāhmaṇehi vā viññūhi, avyāpado paribbājakā dham-
mapadam . . . viññūhi, sammāsati paribbājakā dham-
mapadam . . . viññūhi, sammāsamādhi paribbājakā dham-
mapadam . . . viññūhi.

Imāni kho paribbājakā cattāri dhammapadāni aggaññāni
. . . viññūhi.

3. Yo kho paribbājakā¹ evam vadeyya—aham etam anabhi-
jjham dhammapadam paccakkhāya abhijjhālum kāmesu
tibba-sārāgam samaṇam vā brāhmaṇam vā paññāpessāmīti
tam aham tath' eva vadeyyam—etu vadatu vyāharatu pas-
sāmi'ssa ānubhāvan² ti. So vata paribbājakā anabhijjhā
dhammapadam paccakkhāya abhijjhālum kāmesu tibba-
sārāgam samaṇam vā brāhmaṇam vā paññāpessatīti n'etam
ṭhānam vijjati. Yo kho paribbājakā evam vadeyya—aham
etam avyāpadam dhammapadam paccakkhāya vyāpannacit-
tam paduṭṭhamanasaṅkappam samaṇam vā brāhmaṇam vā
paññāpessāmīti tam aham tath' eva vadeyyam—etu vadatu
vyāharatu passāmi'ssa ānubhāvan ti. So vata paribbājakā
avyāpadam dhammapadam paccakkhāya vyāpannacittam pa-
duṭṭhamanasaṅkappam . . . paññāpessatīti n'etam ṭhānam
vijjati. Yo kho paribbājakā evam vadeyya—aham etam
sammāsatiṃ dhammapadam paccakkhāya mutṭhassatiṃ
asampajānam samaṇam vā brāhmaṇam vā paññāpessāmīti
tam aham tath' eva vadeyyam—etu vadatu vyāharatā
passāmi'ssa ānubhāvan ti. So vata paribbājakā sammā-
satiṃ dhammapadam paccakkhāya mutṭhassatiṃ asampa-
jānam samaṇam vā brāhmaṇam vā paññāpessatīti n'etam
ṭhānam vijjati. Yo kho paribbājakā evam vadeyya—aham
etam sammāsamādhim dhammapadam paccakkhāya asa-
māhitam vibhantacittam samaṇam vā brāhmaṇam vā
paññāpessāmīti tam aham tath' eva vadeyyam—etu vadatu

¹ B. K. reads paribbājako throughout. ² B. K. ssānubhāvanti.

vyāharatu passāmi 'ssa ānubhāvan ti. So vata paribbājakā sammāsamādhim dhammapadam . . . paññāpessatiti n' etam thānam vijjati.

4. Yo kho paribbājakā imāni cattāri dhammapadāni garahitabbam paṭikkositabbam maññeyya tassa ¹ diṭṭh' eva dhamme cattāro sahadhammikā vādānupātā garayhā thānā ² āgacchanti. Katame cattāro ?

Anabhijjham ce bhavam dhammapadam garahati paṭikkosati ye ca hi ³ abhijjhālū kāmesu tibbasārāgā samaṇabrāhmaṇā te bhoto pujjā ⁴ te bhoto pāsamsā, avyāpādañ ce bhavam dhammapadam garahati paṭikkosati ye ca hi ⁵ vyāpannacittā paduṭṭhamanasañkappā te bhoto pujjā ⁴ te bhoto pāsamsā, sammāsatiñ ce bhavam dhammapadam garahati paṭikkosati ye ca hi ⁵ mutṭhassati asampajānā samaṇabrāhmaṇā te bhoto pujjā te bhoto pāsamsā, sammāsamādhin ce bhavam garahati paṭikkosati ye ca hi asamāhitā vibhanta-cittā samaṇabrāhmaṇā te bhoto pujjā te bhoto pāsamsā.

5. Ye kho paribbājakā imāni cattāri dhammapadāni garahitabbam paṭikkositabbam maññeyya tassa diṭṭh' eva dhamme ime ⁶ cattāro sahadhammikā vādānupātā garayhā thānā ² āgacchanti. Ye pi te paribbājakā ahesum ukkalā vassam bhaññā ⁷ ahetu vādā akiriyavādā natthikavādā te pi imāni cattāri dhammapadāni na garahitabbam na paṭikkositam amaññimsu. Tam kissa hetu ? Nindābyārosanupārambhābhayāti. ⁸

6. Avyāpanno sadā sato ajjhattam susamāhito

Abhijjhā-vinaye sikkham appamatto ti vuccatiti.

Uruvelavaggo [tatiyo].

Tass' uddānam :—

Dve Uruvelā loko kāḷiko ⁹ brahmacariyena pancamam Kuham santuṭṭhi vamsō ¹⁰ dhammapadam paribbājakena cāti.

¹ B. K. tattha.

² B. K. 'garayham thānam.

³ B. K. omits hi.

⁴ B. K. pujjā.

⁵ B. K. cahi altered to ca.

⁶ B. K. omits ime.

⁷ B. K. vassabhiññā.

⁸ B. K. -upavādābhayāti.

⁹ S. D. loke kālako.

¹⁰ S. D. vasse ; S. Tr. vaso.

31.

1. Cattār' imāni bhikkhave cakkāni yehi samannāgatānaṃ devamanussānaṃ catucakkaṃ pavattati, yehi samannāgatā devamanussā na cirass' eva mahantatamaṃ vepullatamaṃ pāpuṇanti bhogesu. Katamāni cattāri ?

Paṭirūpadesavāso, sappurisūpassayo, attasammāpaṇidhi, pubbe ca katapuññatā.

Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri cakkāni yehi samannāgatānaṃ devamanussānaṃ catucakkaṃ pavattati, yehi samannāgatā devamanussā na cirass' eva mahantatamaṃ vepullatamaṃ pāpuṇanti bhogesūti.

2. Paṭirūpe vase dese ariya mittakaro siyā

Sammā paṇidhisampanno pubbe puññakato naro

Dhaññaṃ dhanamaṃ yaso kitti sukhañ c' etam adhivattatīti.

32.

1. Cattār' imāni bhikkhave saṅgahavatthūni. Katamāni cattāri ?

Dānaṃ, peyyavajjaṃ,¹ atthacariyā, samānattatā.²

Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri saṅgahavatthūnīti.

2. Dānañ ca peyyavajjañ ca atthacariyā ca³ yā idha Samānattatā dhammesu⁴ tattha tattha yathārahaṃ Ete kho saṅgahā loke rathass'āṇī⁵ va yāyato Ete ca saṅgahā nāssu⁶ na mātā puttakāranā Labetha mānaṃ pūjamaṃ vā pitā vā puttakāranā. Yasmā ca saṅgahā⁷ ete samavekkhanti paṇḍitā Tasmā mahantamaṃ⁸ papponti pāsamsā ca bhavanti te ti.

¹ S. T. peyyogaṃ.

² B. K. samānattaka ; S. D. samānattanā ca.

³ B. K. omits ca.

⁴ B. K. S. T. have ca before dhammesu.

⁵ S. T. rathassāṇi ; S. D. āṇi ca.

⁶ S. S. nāssu ; B. K. nassu.

⁷ B. K. saṅgahā.

⁸ B. K. mahattamaṃ.

33.

Siho bhikkhave migarājā sāyaṇhasaṃmayam āsayā nikkhamati, āsayā nikkhamitvā vijambhati, vijambhitvā samantā catuddisā anuviloketi, samantā catuddisā anuviloketvā tikkhattum sihanādam nadati, tikkhattum sihanādam naditvā gocarāya pakkamati. Ye kho pana bhikkhave tiracchānagatā pāṇā sihassa migarañño nadato saddam sunanti yebhuyyena bhayam samvegam santāsam āpajjanti—bilam bilāsayā pavisanti, dakam dakāsayā¹ payisanti, vanam vanāsayā pavisanti, ākāsam pakkhino bhajanti. Ye pi te bhikkhave rañño nāgā gāmanigamarājadhānisu daḷhehi varattehi bandhanehi baddhā³ te pi tāni bandhanāni sañchinditvā⁴ sampadāletvā bhitā muttakarisaṃ cajamānā yena vā tena vā palāyanti. Evam mahiddhiko kho bhikkhave siho migarājā tiracchānagatānam pāṇānam evam mahesakkho evam mahānubhāvo.

2. Evam eva kho bhikkhave yadā Tathāgato loke uppajjati araham sammāsambuddho vijjācaraṇasampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadammasārathi satthā devamanussānam Buddho Bhagavā. So dhammam deseti—iti sakkāyo iti sakkāyasamudayo iti sakkāyanirodho iti sakkāyanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti. Ye pi te bhikkhave devā dighāyukā vaṇnavanto sukhabhūtā⁵ uccesu vimānesu ciratṭhitikā te pi Tathāgatassa dhammadesanaṃ sutvā yebhuyyena bhayam samvegam santāsam āpajjanti—aniccā vata kira bho mayam samānā nice' amhā ti amaññimha, addhuvā kira⁶ bho mayam samānā dhuv' amhāti amaññimha, asassatā ca⁶ kira bho mayam samānā sassatā ti amaññimha.⁷ Mayam pi⁸ kira bho aniccā addhuvā asassatā sakkāyapariyāpannā ti. Evam mahiddhiko kho bhikkhave Tathāgato sadevakassa lokassa evam mahesakkho evam mahānubhāvo ti.

¹ B. K. udakam udakā.

² S. Tr., reads pakkhino.

³ S. Tr. bandhā.

⁴ B. K. sañchidditvā.

⁵ B. K. bahulā.

⁶ B. K. vata.

⁷ B. K. sassatamhāti amaññimha. ⁸ R. K. omits pi.

8. Yadā Buddho abhiññāyā dhammacakkam pavattayi
 Sadevakassa lokassa sathā appaṭipuggalo
 Sakkāyañ ca nirodhañ ca sakkāyassa ca sambhavam
 Ariyañ c'atthaṅgikam maggam dukkhūpasamagāmi-
 nam
 Ye pi dighāyukā devā vaṇṇavanto yasassino
 Bhitā santāsam āpādum sihass' ev' itare migā te
 Avitivattā sakkāyam¹ aniccā va kira bho mayam
 Sutvā arahato vākyam vippamuttassa tādino ti.

34.

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave aggappasādā. Katame cattāro?

Yāvatā bhikkhave sattā apadā vā dipadā vā catuppadā vā bahuppadā vā rūpino vā arūpino vā saññino vā asaññino vā nevasaññināsaññino² vā Tathāgato tesam aggam akkhāyati araham sammāsambuddho. Ye bhikkhave Buddhe pasannā agge te pasannā agge kho pana pasannānam aggo vipāko hoti.

Yāvatā bhikkhave dhammā saṅkhatā³ ariyo atthaṅgiko maggo tesam aggam akkhāyati. Ye bhikkhave ariye atthaṅgike magge pasannā agge te pasannā agge kho pana pasannānam aggo vipāko hoti.

2. Yāvatā bhikkhave dhammā saṅkhatā vā asaṅkhatā vā virāgo tesam dhammānam aggam akkhāyati yadidaṃ madanimmadano pipāsavinayo ālayasamuggahato vaṭṭūpacchedo⁴ taṇhakkhayo virāgo nirodho nibbānam. Ye bhikkhave dhamme pasannā agge te pasannā agge kho pana pasannānam aggo vipāko hoti.

Yāvatā bhikkhave saṅghā vā gaṇā vā Tathāgatasāvaka-saṅgho tesam aggam akkhāyati yadidaṃ cattāri purisayugāni attha purisapuggalā, esa Bhagavato sāvaka-saṅgho āhuneyyo pāhuneyya dakkhiṇeyyo añjalikaraṇiyo anuttaram puññakkhetam lokassa.

¹ S. D. sakko yam.

² S. S. nevasaññino nāsaññino.

³ B. K. inserts vā asaṅkhatā vā.

⁴ S. D., S. T. vaddhūpacchedo.

Ye bhikkhave saṅghe pasannā agge . . . aggo vipāko hoti. Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro aggappasādāti.

3. Aggato ve pasannānaṃ aggaṃ¹ dhammaṃ vijānataṃ
 Agge Buddhhe² pasannānaṃ dakkhiṇeyye anuttare
 Agge dhamme pasannānaṃ virāgūpasame sukhe
 Agge saṅghe pasannānaṃ puññakkhette anuttare
 Aggasmim dānaṃ dadataṃ aggaṃ puññaṃ pavaddhati
 Aggaṃ āyuṃ ca vaṇṇo ca yaso kitti sukhaṃ balaṃ
 Aggassa dātā medhāvī aggadhammasamāhito
 Devabhūto manusso vā aggappatto pamodatīti.

35.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Veluvane Kalandakanivāpe.³ Atha kho Vassakāro brāhmaṇo Magadhamahāmatto yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhim sammodi sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vitisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Vassakāro brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam etad avoca: Catuhi kho mayaṃ bho Gotama dhammehi samannāgataṃ mahāpaññaṃ mahāpurisaṃ paññāpema. Katamehi cattuhi?

2. Idha bho Gotama bahussuto hoti, tassa tass' eva sutajātassa tass' eva kho pano bhāsitassa atthaṃ jānāti: ayaṃ imassa bhāsitassa attho, ayaṃ imassa bhāsitassa attho ti. Satimā kho pana hoti cirakatam pi cirabhāsitam pi saritā anusaritā yāni kho pana tāni gahaṭṭhakāni kiṃkaraṇiyāni, tattha dakkho hoti analaso, tatr' upāyavimamsāya samannāgato alaṃ kātuṃ alaṃ samvidhātuṃ. Imehi kho mayaṃ bho Gotama catuhi dhammehi samannāgataṃ mahāpaññaṃ mahāpurisaṃ paññāpema. Sace me pana bho Gotama anumoditabbaṃ anumodatu me bhavaṃ Gotamo, sace pana me bhavaṃ Gotamo paṭikkosittabbaṃ paṭikkhosatu pana⁴ me bhavaṃ Gotamo ti.

3. N'eva kho tyāhaṃ brāhmaṇa anumodāmi na paṭik-

¹ S. S. aggaṃ ; B. K. agga.

² S. D. agge subuddhe.

³ B. K. kalanakanivāpe.

⁴ B. K. omits pana.

kosāmi. Catuhi kho ahaṃ brāhmaṇa dhammehi samannāgatam mahāpaññam mahāpurisam paññāpemi. Katamehi catuhi ?

Idha brāhmaṇa bahujanahitāya paṭipanno hoti babujanasukhāya bahu 'ssa janatā ariye ñāye patitṭhāpitā yadidaṃ kalyāṇa-dhammatā kusala-dhammatā¹ so² yaṃ vitakkam ākaṅkhati vitakketum taṃ vitakkam vitakketi yaṃ vitakkam nākaṅkhati vitakketum na taṃ vitakkam vitakketi, yaṃ saṅkappam ākaṅkhati saṅkappetum taṃ³ saṅkappam saṅkappeti yaṃ saṅkappam nākaṅkhati saṅkappetum na taṃ saṅkappam saṅkappeti. Iti cetovasippatto hoti vitakkapathesu, catunnam jhānaṇam abhicetasikānaṃ ditṭhadhammasukha-vihāraṇam nikāmalābhī hoti akicchalābhī akasiralābhī, āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim ditṭh' eva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. N'eva kho tyāhaṃ brāhmaṇa anumodāmi na paṭikkosāmi. Imehi kho ahaṃ brāhmaṇa catuhi dhammehi samannāgatam mahāpaññam mahāpurisam paññāpemi.

4. Acchariyam bho Gotama abbhutam bho Gotama yāva subhāsitaṃ c' idam⁴ bhotā Gotamena. Imehi ca mayam catuhi dhammehi samannāgatam bhavantam Gotamam dhārema, bhavam hi Gotamo bahujanahitāya paṭipanno bahujanasukhāya bahu te janatā ariye ñāye patitṭhāpitā yadidaṃ kalyāṇadhammatā kusaladhammatā,⁵ bhavam hi Gotamo yaṃ vitakkam ākaṅkhati vitakketum taṃ vitakkam vitakketi yaṃ vitakkam nākaṅkhati vitakketum na taṃ vitakkam vitakketi, yaṃ saṅkappam ākaṅkhati saṅkappetum taṃ saṅkappam saṅkappeti yaṃ saṅkappam nākaṅkhati saṅkappetum na taṃ saṅkappam saṅkappeti. Bhavam hi Gotamo cetovasippatto vitakkapathesu, bhavam hi Gotamo catunnam jhānaṇam abhicetasikānaṃ ditṭhadhammasukhavihāraṇam nikāmalābhī akicchalābhī akasiralābhī, bhavam hi Gotamo āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim ditṭh' eva dhamme . . . viharatīti.

¹ B. K. dhammatāya. ² S. D. read yo ; S. Tr. has so.

³ S. T. na. ⁴ B. K. hidam. ⁵ S. Tr., S. T.-dhammatāya.

5. Addhā kho tyāhaṃ brāhmaṇa āsajja upanīyavācā¹ bhāsītā api ca tyāhaṃ vyākariissāmi, ahaṃ hi brāhmaṇa bahujanahitāya paṭipanno bahujanasukhāya bahu me janatā ariye ñāye paṭiṭṭhāpitā yadidaṃ kalyāṇa-dhammatā kusala-dhammatā. Ahaṃ hi brāhmaṇa yaṃ vitakkaṃ ākaṅkhāmi vitakketuṃ taṃ vitakkaṃ vitakkemi yaṃ vitakkaṃ na-kaṅkhāmi vitakketuṃ na taṃ vitakkaṃ vitakkemi, yaṃ saṅkappaṃ ākaṅkhāmi saṅkappetuṃ taṃ saṅkappaṃ saṅkappemi yaṃ saṅkappaṃ nākaṅkhāmi saṅkappetuṃ na taṃ saṅkappaṃ saṅkappemi. Ahaṃ hi brāhmaṇa cetovasip-pato vitakkapathesu, ahaṃ hi brāhmaṇa catunnaṃ jhānānaṃ abhicetasikānaṃ diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānaṃ . . . akasiralābhī, ahaṃ hi brāhmaṇa āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭh' eva dhamme . . . viharāmiti.

6. Yo vedī sabbasattānaṃ maccupāsā pamocanaṃ²
 Hitāṃ devamanussānaṃ³ ñāyaṃ dhammaṃ pakāsaya
 Yaṃ ve⁴ disvā ca sutvā ca pasīdati bahujjano
 Maggāmaggassa kusalaṃ katakiccaṃ anāsavaṃ
 Buddho antimāsarīro mahāpaṇño mahāpuriso⁵ ti
 vuccatīti.

36.

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā antarā ca Ukkatṭhaṃ⁶ antarā ca Setabbyaṃ⁷ addhānamaggapaṭipanno hoti. Doṇo pi sudāṃ brāhmaṇo antarā ca Ukkatṭhaṃ antarā ca Setabbyaṃ⁷ addhānamaggapaṭipanno hoti. Addasā⁸ kho Doṇo brāhmaṇo Bhagavato pādesu cakkāni sahas-sārāni sanemikāni sanābhikāni sabbākāraparipūrāni disvān' assa etad ahosi: Acchariyaṃ vata bho abbhutaṃ vata bho na vat' imāni manussabhūtaṃ padāni bhavissantīti.

¹ S. D. vākhā. ² S. Tr., pāsāya mocanaṃ; B. K. pāsap°.

³ S. D. hīnato va manussānaṃ; S. T. hitanova manus-sānaṃ. ⁴ B. K., S. T., S. D. yaṃ ve; S. Tr. yañce.

⁵ MSS. mahāpaṇño mahāpuriso. See Dh. 352.

⁶ S. T. Ukkatṭhaṃ.

⁷ B. K., S. Tr. Setavyaṃ; S. D. setabbyaṃ.

⁸ B. K. addasa.

2. Atha kho Bhagavā maggā ukkamma aññatarasmim rukkhamūle nisīdi pallaṅkaṃ ābhujitvā ujum kāyaṃ paṇi-dhāya parimukhaṃ satim upaṭṭhapetvā. Atha kho Doṇo brāhmaṇo Bhagavato padāni anugacchanto addasā Bhagavantam aññatarasmim rukkhamūle nisinnaṃ pāsādikam pāsādaniyam santindriyam santamānasam uttamadamathasamatham anuppattam¹ dantam guttam santindriyam² nāgaṃ disvā yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam etad avoca :

Devo no bhavaṃ bhavissatīti ?

Na kho ahaṃ brāhmaṇa devo bhavissāmīti.

Gandhabbo no bhavaṃ bhavissatīti.

Na kho ahaṃ brāhmaṇa gandhabbo bhavissāmīti.

Yakkho no bhavaṃ bhavissatīti.

Na kho ahaṃ brāhmaṇa yakkho bhavissāmīti.

Manusso no bhavaṃ bhavissatīti ?

Na kho ahaṃ brāhmaṇa manusso bhavissāmīti.

Devo no bhavaṃ bhavissatīti iti puṭṭho samāno na kho ahaṃ brāhmaṇa devo bhavissāmīti vadesi, gandhabbo no bhavaṃ bhavissatīti iti puṭṭho samāno na kho ahaṃ gandhabbo bhavissāmīti vadesi, yakkho . . . vadesi, manusso no bhavaṃ bhavissatīti iti puṭṭho samāno na kho ahaṃ brāhmaṇa manusso bhavissāmīti vadesi, atha kho ko³ carahi bhavaṃ bhavissatīti ?

3. Yesam kho ahaṃ brāhmaṇa āsavānaṃ appahīnattā devo bhaveyyam te me āsavā pahīnā ucchinnamūlā tālavatthukatā anabhāvakatā āyatim anuppādadhammā, yesam kho ahaṃ brāhmaṇa āsavānaṃ appahīnattā gandhabbo bhaveyyam yakkho bhaveyyam manusso bhaveyyam te me āsavā pahīnā . . . anuppādadhammā. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave uppalam vā padumam vā puṇḍarikam vā udake jātam udake samvaddham udakam⁴ accuggamma ṭhāti

¹ S. Tr. reads anuppattam tam.

² S. S., B. K. santindriyam ; S. D. satindriyam.

³ B. K. omits kho.

⁴ S. M. udake acc° ; S. Tr. udakā acc° ; B. K. udakā paccuggamma titṭhati.

anupalittam udakena, evam eva kho brāhmaṇa loke jāto loke samvaddho lokam abhibhuyya viharāmi anupalitto lokena. Buddho ti maṃ brāhmaṇa dhārehi.

4. Yena devūpapaty assa gandhabbo vā vihaṅgamo,
Yakkhattam yena gaccheyyam manussattañ ca abbaje¹
Te mayham āsavā khīṇā viddhastā vinaḷikata
Puṇḍarikam yathā vaggu toyē na upalippati
Na upalippāmi² lokena, tasmā buddho 'smi brāh-
maṇāti.

37.

1. Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu abhabbo parihaṇāya nibbānass' eva santike. Katamehi catuhi?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sīlasampanno hoti indriyesu guttadvāro hoti bhojane mattaññū hoti jāgariyam anuyutto hoti.

2. Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu sīlasampanno hoti?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sīlavā hoti pātimokkhasamvarasamvuto viharati ācāragocarasampanno anumattesu vajjesu bhayadassāvī samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu.

Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu sīlasampanno hoti.

3. Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu indriyesu guttadvāro hoti?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā na nimittaggāhī hoti nānuyyañjanaggāhī yatvādhikaraṇam enam cakkhundriyam asamvutam viharantam abhijjhādomanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyum tassa samvarāya paṭipajjati, rakkhati cakkhundriyam cakkhundriye samvaram āpajjati, sotena saddam sutvā . . . pe . . . ghānena gandham ghāyitvā . . . pe . . . jivhāya rasam sāyitvā . . . pe . . . kāyena phoṭṭhabbam phusitvā . . . pe . . . manasā dhammam viññāya na nimittaggāhī hoti nānuyyañjanaggāhī yatvādhikaraṇam enam manindriyam asamvutam viharantam abhijjhādomanassā pāpakā akusalā

¹ S. Tr. aṇḍaje ; MSS. abbaje. ² B. K. upalimpati.

dhammā anvāsseyyum tassa saṃvarāya patipajjati, rakkhati manindriyaṃ manindriye saṃvaram āpajjati.

Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu indriyesu guttadvāro hoti.

4. Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu bhojane mattaññū hoti?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu paṭisaṅkhā yoniso āhāraṃ āhāreti, n'eva davāya na madāya na maṇḍanāya na vibhusanāya yāvad eva imassa kāyassa tṭhitiyā yāpanāya vihiṃsūparatīyā brahmacariyānuggahāya : iti purāṇañ ca vedanañ paṭihaṅkhāmi navañ ca vedanaṃ na uppādes-sāmi, yātrā ca me bhavissati anavajjatā ca phāsu-vihāro cāti.

Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu bhojane mattaññū hoti.

5 Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu jāgariyaṃ anuyutto hoti?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu divasaṃ caṅkamaṇa nisajjāya āvaraṇīyehi dhammehi cittaṃ parisodheti, rattiyā paṭhamam yāmaṃ caṅkamaṇa nisajjāya āvaraṇīyehi dhammehi cittaṃ parisodheti, rattiyā majjhimam yāmaṃ dakkhiṇena passena sihaseyyaṃ kappeti pāde pādamaṃ accādhāya sato sampajāno utṭhānasaññaṃ manasikarītvā, rattiyā pacchimaṃ yāmaṃ caṅkamaṇa nisajjāya āvaraṇīyehi dhammehi cittaṃ parisodheti. Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu jāgariyaṃ anuyutto hoti.²

Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu abhabbo parihānāya nibbānass' eva santike ti.

6. Sile patitṭhito bhikkhu indriyesu ca saṃvuto
 Bhojanamhi ca mattaññū jāgariyaṃ anuyuñjati
 Evam viharamāno pi³ ahorattam atandito
 Bhāvayaṃ kusalaṃ dhammaṃ yogakkhemassa pat-
 tiyā
 Appamādarato bhikkhu pamāde bhayadassīvā⁴
 Abhabbo parihānāya nibbānass' eva santike ti.

¹ B. K. yatrā ca me.

² See M. N. 53, pp. 354-5.

³ S. T., S. Tr., S. D. viharamānāpi ; B. K. vihāri ātāpi.

⁴ B. K. —dassāvī.

38.

1. Panuṇṇapaccekasacco bhikkhave bhikkhu samavaya-saṭhesano passaddhakāyasaṅkhāro vā patilīno ti vuccati.

Kathaṅ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu panuṇṇapaccekasacco hoti?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno yāni tāni puthusamaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ puṭhupaccekasaccāni, seyyathīdaṃ sassato loko ti vā assasato loko ti vā antavā loko ti vā anantavā loko ti vā; taṃ jīvaṃ taṃ sarīraṃ ti vā aññaṃ jīvaṃ aññaṃ sarīraṃ ti vā; hoti Tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā na hoti Tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā; hoti ca na hoti ca Tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā, n'eva hoti na na hoti Tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā. Sabbāni 'ssa tāni nuṇṇāni honti cattāni¹ vantāni muttāni pahīnāni paṭinissatṭhāni.

Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu panuṇṇapaccekasacco hoti.

2. Kathaṅ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu samavayasatṭhesano hoti?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno kāmesanā pahīnā hoti bhavesanā pahīnā hoti brahmacariyesanā paṭippassaddhā. Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu samavayasatṭhesano hoti.

3. Kathaṅ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu passaddhakāyasaṅkhāro hoti?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sukhasa ca pahānā dukkhasa ca pahānā pubb' eva somanassadomanassānaṃ atthagamā adukkhamasukhaṃ upekkhāsati parisuddhiṃ catutthajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati.

Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu passaddhakāyasaṅkhāro hoti.

4. Kathaṅ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu patilīno hoti?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno asmimāno pahīno hoti ucchinnaṃ mūlo tālāvatthukato anabhāvakato āyatim anupādadhammo.

Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu patilīno hoti.

Panuṇṇapaccekasacco bhikkhave bhikkhu samavaya-saṭhesano passaddhakāyasaṅkhāro patilīno ti vuccatīti.

¹ B. K. Sabbāni cassa tāni nunnāni honti panunnāni cattāni.

5. Kāmesanā bhavesanā brahmacariyesanā saha ¹
 Iti saccaparāmāso ditṭhitṭhānā samussayā
 Sabbarāgavirattassa taṇhakkhayavimuttino
 Esanā paṇinissatṭhā ditṭhitṭhānā samūhatā
 Sa ve santo sato bhikkhu passaddho aparājito
 Mānabhisamayā buddho patilīno ti vuccatīti.

39.

1. Atha kho Ujjayo ² brāhmaṇo yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhim sammodi sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisīno kho Ujjāyo brāhmaṇo Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: Bhavam pi no Gotamo yaññaṃ vaṇṇetīti?

2. Na kho ahaṃ brāhmaṇa sabbam yaññaṃ vaṇṇemi na panāham brāhmaṇa sabbam yaññaṃ na vaṇṇemi. Yathārūpe ca kho brāhmaṇa yaññe gāvo haññanti ajeḷakā haññanti kukkuṭasūkarā haññanti vividhā pāṇā saṅghātaṃ āpajjanti, evarūpaṃ kho ahaṃ brāhmaṇa sārāmbham yaññaṃ na vaṇṇemi. Taṃ kissa hetu? Evarūpaṃ hi brāhmaṇa sārāmbham yaññaṃ na upasaṅkamanti arahanto vā arahamaggam ³ samāpannā vā. Yathārūpe ca kho brāhmaṇa yaññe n'eva gāvo haññati na ajeḷakā haññati na kukkuṭasūkarā haññati na vividhā pāṇā saṅghātaṃ āpajjanti, evarūpaṃ kho ahaṃ brāhmaṇa nirāmbham yaññaṃ vaṇṇemi yadidaṃ niccādānaṃ anukūlayaññaṃ. Taṃ kissa hetu? Evarūpaṃ hi brāhmaṇa nirāmbham yaññaṃ upasaṅkamanti arahanto vā arahattamaggam vā samāpannāti.

3. ⁴ Assamedham purisamedham sammāpāsam vācapeyyam ⁵

¹ S. Tr., S. D. saha; S. T., S. M., S. Com. saḥā.

² S. D. Ajjayo; S. Tr. Ujjāyo. ³ B. K. arahattamaggam.

⁴ These verses recur Saṃyutta III. 1. 9.

⁵ B. K. vājapeyyam.

Niraggalam mahārambhā na te honti mahapphalā¹
 Ajelakā ca gāvo ca vividhā yattha haññare
 Na taṃ sammaggatā yaññaṃ upayanti mahesino
 Ye ca yaññaṃ nirārambhā yajanti anukūlam sadā
 Ajelakā ca gāvo ca vividhā n'ettha haññare²
 Tañ ca sammaggatā yaññaṃ upayanti mahesino
 Etaṃ yajetha medhāvī eso yañño mahapphalo
 Etaṃ hi yajamānassa seyyo hoti na pāpiyo
 Yañño ca vipulo hoti pasīdanti ca devatāti.

40.

1. Atha kho Udāyi brāhmaṇo yena Bhagavā ten'
 upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā . . . pe . . .
 Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Udāyi brāhmaṇo Bhagavantaṃ
 etad avoca :—

Bhavam pi no Gotamo yaññaṃ vaṇṇetīti ?

2. Na kho ahaṃ brāhmaṇa sabbam yaññaṃ vaṇṇemi
 na panāham brāhmaṇa sabbam yaññaṃ na vaṇṇemi.
 Yathārūpe kho brāhmaṇa yaññe gāvo haññanti ajelakā
 haññanti kukkuṭasūkarā haññanti vividhā paṇā saṅghātaṃ
 āpajjanti, evarūpaṃ kho ahaṃ brāhmaṇa sārambham
 yaññaṃ na vaṇṇemi. Taṃ kissa hetu? Evarūpaṃ hi
 brāhmaṇa sārambham yaññaṃ na upasaṅkamanti ara-
 hanto vā arahamaggam vā samāpannā. Yathārūpe ca
 kho brāhmaṇa yaññe n' eva gāvo haññanti na ajelakā
 haññanti na kukkuṭasūkarā haññanti na vividhā paṇā
 saṅghātaṃ āpajjanti, evarūpaṃ kho ahaṃ brāhmaṇa
 nirārambham yaññaṃ vaṇṇemi yadidaṃ nīccadānaṃ
 anukūlayaññaṃ. Taṃ kissa hetu? Evarūpaṃ hi brāh-
 mana nirārambham yaññaṃ upasaṅkamanti arahanto vā
 arahamaggam vā samāpannā ti.

3. Abhisankhataṃ nirārambham yaññaṃ kālena kappi-
 yam.

¹ S. S. Niraggalam mahāyaññaṃ mahārambhā na te honti mahapphalā.

² S. S. yattha na haññare.

Tādisaṃ upasaṃyanti ¹ saññatā brahmacariyā
 Vivattacchadā ² ye loke vitivattakālaṃgatī ³
 Yaññaṃ etaṃ pasamsanti buddhā puññassako vidā
 Yaññe vā yadi vā saddhe bhavyaṃ ⁴ katvā yathārahaṃ
 Pasannacitto yajati ⁵ sukhetto brahmacārisu
 Suhutaṃ suyitthaṃ suppattaṃ ⁶ dakkhiṇeyyesu yaṃ
 katam
 Yañño ca vipulo hoti pasīdanti ca devatā
 Evaṃ yajitvā medhāvī saddho muttena cetasā
 Avyāpajjhaṃ sukhaṃ lokaṃ paṇḍito upapajjati ti.
 Cakkavaggo catuttho.

Tass' uddānaṃ :—

Cakko saṅgāho ⁷ siho pasādo Vassakārena pañca-
 maṃ
 Loke ⁸ aparihāniyo patilīnena Ujjayo Udāyina te
 dasā ti.

41.

1. Catasso imā bhikkhave samādhībhāvanā. Katamā
 catasso?

Atthi bhikkhave samādhībhāvanā bhāvitā bahulikāṭṭhā
 diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārāya saṃvattati, atthi bhikkhave
 samādhībhāvanā bhāvitā bahulikāṭṭhā nāṇadassanapaṭilā-
 bhāya saṃvattati, atthi bhikkhave samādhībhāvanā bhāvitā
 bahulikāṭṭhā satisampajaññāya saṃvattati, atthi bhikkhave
 samādhībhāvanā bhāvitā bahulikāṭṭhā āsavānaṃ khayāya
 saṃvattati.

¹ B. K. upasaṃkanti.

² S. D., S. T. nivattacchaddā; B. K. vivattacchadā.

³ S. D., S. T. vitivattakathāṅkathī; S. Tr. vitivatta-
 kulāṃgatī; B. K. vitivattākulagatī; S. M. vivattac-
 chaddā; S. Com.—kālagatī.

⁴ S. D., S. T. bhavye; B. K. haccam katvā.

⁵ B. K.-cittā yajanti.

⁶ B. K. suyitthaṃ sampattaṃ.

⁷ B. K. saṅgaho.

⁸ S. S. loke; B. K. Doṇo.

2. Katamā ca bhikkhave samādhībhāvanā bhāvitā bahulikā dīṭṭhadhammasukhavīharāya saṃvattati?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu vivicc' eva kāmehi . . . pe . . . catutthajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave samādhībhāvanā bhāvitā bahulikā dīṭṭhadhammasukhavīharāya saṃvattati.

3. Katamā ca bhikkhave samādhībhāvanā bhāvitā bahulikā nāṇadassanapaṭilābhāya saṃvattati?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu ālokasaññaṃ manasikaroti divāsaññaṃ adhiṭṭhāti yathā divā tathā rattiṃ yathā rattiṃ tathā divā. Iti vivaṭena cetasā apariyonaddhena sappabhāsaṃ cittaṃ bhāveti.

Ayaṃ vuccati samādhībhāvanā . . . nāṇadassanapaṭilābhāya saṃvattati.

4. Katamā ca bhikkhave samādhībhāvanā . . . satisampajaññāya saṃvattati?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno vīditā vedanā uppajjanti vīditā upaṭṭhahanti vīditā abbattham gacchanti, vīditā saññā . . . pe . . . vīditā vitakkā uppajjanti vīditā upaṭṭhahanti vīditā abbattham gacchanti.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave samādhībhāvanā . . . satisampajaññāya saṃvattati.

5. Katamā ca bhikkhave samādhībhāvanā . . . āsavānaṃ khayāya saṃvattati?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu pañcupādānakkhandhesu udayavayānupassī viharati iti rūpaṃ iti rūpassa samudayo iti rūpassa atthagamo, iti vedanā iti vedanāya samudayo iti vedanāya atthagamo, iti saññā iti saññāya samudayo iti saññāya atthagamo, iti saṅkhārā iti saṅkhārānaṃ samudayo iti saṅkhārānaṃ atthagamo, iti viññānaṃ iti viññānaṃ samudayo iti viññānaṃ atthagamo.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave samādhībhāvanā bhāvitā bahulikā āsavānaṃ khayāya saṃvattati. Imā kho bhikkhave catasso samādhībhāvanā; idaṃ ca paṇaṃ etaṃ sandhāya bhāsitaṃ Pārāyane Puṇṇakapañhe.

6. Saṅkhāya lokasmiṃ parovarāni yas'īñjitaṃ n'atthi kubiñci loke

Sato¹ vidhūmo anigho nirāso atāri so jātijaran ti
brūmīti.²

42.

1. Cattār' imāni bhikkhave pañhavyākaraṇāni. Kata-
māni cattāri ?

Atthi bhikkhave pañho ekamsavyākaraṇīyo, atthi bhik-
khave pañho paṭipucchā-vyākaraṇīyo, atthi bhikkhave
pañho ṭhapanīyo, atthi bhikkhave pañho vibhajjavyāka-
raṇīyo.

Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri pañhavyākaraṇānīti.

2. Ekamsa-vacanaṃ ekaṃ vibhajja-vacanaṃ paraṃ
Tatīyaṃ paṭipuccheyya catuttham pana ṭhāpaye
Yo ca tesam tattha tattha jānāti anudhammatam
Catu pañhassa kusalo āhu bhikkhum tathāvidham
Durāsado duppasaho gambhiro duppadhamsiyo³
Aho atthe anathe ca ubhayassa hoti kovido
Anattham parivajjeti attham gaṇhāti paṇḍito
Atthābhisamayā dhiro paṇḍito ti pavuccatīti.

43.

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo samvijjamānā
lokasmim. Katame cattāro ?

Kodhagaru na saddhammagaru, makkhagaru na sad-
dhammagaru, lābhagaru na saddhammagaru, sakkāragaru
na saddhammagaru.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro puggalā santo samvijjamānā
lokasmin ti.

2. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo samvijjamānā
lokasmim. Katame cattāro ?

Saddhammagaru na kodhagaru, saddhammagaru na
makkhagaru, saddhammagaru na lābhagaru, saddhamma-
garu na sakkāragaru.

¹ B. K. santo.

² These verses recur Aṅguttara III. 32 and Sutta Nipāta
V. 4. 6.

³ S. Tr., S. D. duppadhamsayo.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmin ti.

3. Kodhamakkhagarū bhikkhū lābhasakkāragāravā¹
 Na te dhamme virūhanti sammāsambuddhadesite
 Ye ca saddhammagaruno vihaṃsu viharanti ca
 Te ve dhamme virūhanti sammāsambuddhadesite ti.

44.

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave asaddhammā. Katame cattāro ?

Kodhagarutā na saddhammagarutā, makkhagarutā na saddhammagarutā, lābhagarutā na saddhammagarutā, sakkāragarutā na saddhammagarutā.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro asaddhammā.

2. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave saddhammā. Katame cattāro ?
 Saddhammagarutā na kodhagarutā . . . saddhammagarutā na sakkāragarutā.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro saddhammāti.

3. Kodhamakkhagaru bhikkhu lābhasakkāragāravo
 Sukhette pūtibijaṃ va saddhamme na virūhati
 Ye ca saddhammagaruno vihaṃsu viharanti ca
 Te ve dhamme virūhanti sneham anvāyam² iv'osadhāti.

45.

1. ³Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Atha kho Rohitasso devaputto abhikkantāya rattiyaṃ abhikkantavaṇṇā kevalakappaṃ Jetavanam obhāsetvā yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ atthāsi. Ekamantaṃ t̥hito Rohitasso devaputto Bhagavantam etad avoca :

Yattha nu kho bhante na jāyati na jiyati na miyyati

¹ B. K. gāravo.

² B. K. snehānvayam.

³ This recurs in Saṃyutta II. 3. 6.

na cavati na uppajjati, sakkā nu kho no bhante gamanena lokassa antaṃ ñatun vā datṭhun vā pāpunītuṃ vā ti ?

Yattha kho āvuso na jāyati na jiyati na miyyati na cavati na uppajjati nāhaṃ taṃ gamanena lokassa antaṃ ñātayyaṃ datṭhayyaṃ pattayyaṃ¹ ti vadāmi.

2. Acchariyaṃ bhante abbhutaṃ bhante yāva subhāsitaṃ c'idaṃ bhante Bhagavatā—yattha kho āvuso na jāyati . . . na uppajjati nāhaṃ taṃ gamanena lokassa antaṃ ñātayyaṃ datṭhayyaṃ pattayyaṃ² ti vadāmi. Bhūtapubbāhaṃ bhante Rohitasso nāma isi ahoṣiṃ Bhojaputto iddhiṃā vehāsaṅgamo. Tassa mayhaṃ bhante evarūpo javo ahoṣi seyyathāpi nāma daḥhadhammo dhanuggaho sikkhito katahattho katupāsano lahukena asanena appakasirena tiriyaṃ tālacchātiṃ³ atipāteyya, evarūpo padavītihāro ahoṣi seyyathāpi nāma puratthiṃā samuddā pacchimo samuddo. Tassa mayhaṃ bhante evarūpena javena samannāgatassa evarūpena ca padavītihārena evarūpaṃ icchāgataṃ uppajji—ahaṃ gamanena lokassa antaṃ pāpunīssāmi. So kho 'haṃ bhante aññatr' eva asitapītakāyitasāyitā aññatr' uccārapassāvakkammā aññatra niddākilamatha-paṭivīnodanā vassasatāyuko vassasatāyivī vassasataṃ gantvā appatvā ca lokassa antaṃ antarā³ kālakato. Acchariyaṃ bhante abbhutaṃ bhante yāva subhāsitaṃ c'idaṃ bhante Bhagavatā—yattha kho āvuso na jāyati . . . na uppajjati nāhaṃ taṃ gamanena lokassa antaṃ ñātayyaṃ datṭhayyaṃ pattayyaṃ ti vedāmi.

3. Yattha kho āvuso na jāyati . . . na uppajjati nāhaṃ taṃ gamanena lokassa antaṃ ñātayyaṃ datṭhayyaṃ pattayyaṃ ti vadāmi, na cāhaṃ āvuso appatvā va lokassa antaṃ dukkhassa antakiriyaṃ vadāmi. Api cāhaṃ āvuso imasmīṃ yeva byāmatte kalebare⁴ saññimhi⁵ samaṇake lokaṃ ca paññāpemi lokasamudayaṃ ca lokanirodhaṃ ca lokanirodhagāminīṃ paṭipadan ti.

¹ B. K. ñāteyyaṃ . . . datṭheyyaṃ . . . patteyyaṃ.

² B. K. tālacchādiṃ.

³ B. K. antarā yeva.

⁴ B. K. kaḷevare.

⁵ S. S. saññimhi ; B. K. sasaññimhi.

4. Gamanena na pattabbo lokass' anto kudācanam
 Na ca appatvā lokantaṃ dukkhā atthi pamocanam
 Tasmā have lokavidū sumedho lokantagū vusitabrahma-
 cariyo
 Lokassa antaṃ samitāvī ñatvā nāsimsati lokam imaṃ
 parañ cāti.

46.

1. Atha kho Bhagavā tassā rattiya accayena bhikkhū
 āmantesi:—Imaṃ bhikkhave rattiṃ Rohitasso devaputto
 abhikkantāya rattiyā abhikkantavaṇṇo kevalakappam Jeta-
 vanam obhāsetvā yen' āham ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅka-
 mitvā maṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ atthāsi. Ekamantaṃ
 tthito kho bhikkhave Rohitasso devaputto maṃ etad
 avoca:—Yattha nu kho na jāyati . . . na uppajjati, sakkā
 nu kho so¹ bhante gamanena lokassa antaṃ ñātum vā
 datthum vā pāpuṇitum vāti?

Evam vutte aham bhikkhave Rohitassaṃ devaputtaṃ
 etad avoca:—Yattha kho āvuso na jāyati . . . na uppajjati
 nāham taṃ gamanena lokassa antaṃ ñātayyaṃ datthaya-
 yaṃ pattayyanti vadāmi.

Evam vutte bhikkhave Rohitasso devaputto maṃ etad
 avoca:—Acchariyaṃ bhante abbhutaṃ bhante yāva subhā-
 sitaṃ c' idaṃ bhante Bhagavatā—yattha kho āvuso² na
 jāyati . . . na uppajjati nāham taṃ gamanena . . . pattaya-
 yan ti vadāmi.

Bhūtapubbāham bhante Rohitasso nāma isi ahoṣiṃ
 bhojaputto iddhiṃā vehāsaṅgamo. Tassa mayhaṃ bhante
 evarūpo javo ahoṣi seyyathāpi nāma daḷhadhammo dhanug-
 gaho sikkhito katahattho katupāsano lahukena asanena
 appakasirena tiriyaṃ tālacchātim atipāteyya,³ evarūpo
 padavītiḥāro ahoṣi seyyathāpi nāma puratthimā samuddā
 pacchimo samuddo. Tassa mayhaṃ bhante evarūpena
 javena samannāgatassa evarūpena ca padavītiḥārena evarū-
 paṃ icchāgataṃ uppajji—ahaṃ gamanena lokass' antaṃ
 pāpuṇissāmi. So kho 'haṃ bhante aññatr' eva asitapīta-

¹ S. T. na.² Not in S. Tr.³ See M.N. 12, p. 82.

khāyitasāyitā aññatr' eva uccārapassāvakkammā aññatra niddākilamatha-paṭivinodanā vassasatāyuko vassasatajivī vassasatam gantvā appatvā va lokassa antam antarā yeva kālakato. Acchariyam bhante abbhutam yāva subhāsitam e' idam bhante Bhagavatā—yattha kho āvuso na jāyati . . . na uppajjati nāham tam gamanena lokassa antam ñātayyam datṭhayyam pattayyan ti vadāmīti.

Evam vutte aham bhikkhave Rohitassam devaputtam etad avoca:—Yattha kho āvuso na jāyati . . . na uppajjati nāham tam gamanena lokassa antam ñātayyam datṭhayyam pattayyan ti vadāmīti, na cāham āvuso appatvā lokassa antam dukkhass' antakiriyam vadāmi. Api cāham āvuso imasmim¹ byāmamatte kalebare saññimhi² samaṇake lokañ ca paññāpemi lokasamudayañ ca lokanirodhañ ca lokanirodhagāminiñ ca paṭipadanti.

2. Gamanena na pattabbo lokass' anto kudācanam

Na ca appatvā lokantam dukkhā atthi pamocanam

Tasmā have lokavidū sumedho lokantagū vusitabrahma-cariyo

Lokassa antam samitāvī ñatvā nāsimsati lokam imam parañ cāti.

47.

1. Cattār' imāni bhikkhave suvidūra-vidūrāni. Katamāni cattāri ?

Nabhā ca bhikkhave paṭhavī ca idam paṭhamam suvidūra-vidūram,³ orimañ ca bhikkhave tīram samuddassa pārimañ ca tīram idam dutiyam suvidūra-vidūram,³ yato ca bhikkhave verocano abbhudeti yattha ca attham eti⁴ idam tatiyam suvidūra-vidūram,³ satañ ca bhikkhave dhammo asatañ ca dhammo idam catuttham suvidūra-vidūram.³

Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri suvidūra-vidūrānīti.

¹ B. K. imasmim yeva.

² S. S. saññimhi ; B. K. sasaññimhi.

³ S. S. -vidūre ; B. K. -vidūram.

⁴ B. K. abbhudeti pabhañkaro yattha ca veti.

2. Nabhā ca dūre pathavi ca dūre pāram samuddassa
 tadāḥu dūre
 Yato ca verocano abbhudeti pabhaṅkaro yattha ca attham
 eti
 Tato have dūrataram vadanti satañ ca dhammam
 asatañ ca dhammam
 Avyāyiko hoti satam samāgamo yāvam pi tiṭṭheyya tath'
 eva hoti
 Khippam hi veti asatam samāgamo tasmā satam
 dhammo asabbhi ārakāti.

48.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattḥiyam viharati Jeta-
 vane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tena kho pana samayena
 āyasmā Visākho Pañcālippo¹ upatṭhānasālāyam bhikkhū
 dhammiyā kathāya sandasseti samādapeti samuttejeti sam-
 pahamseti poriyā vācāya vissatṭhāya aneḷagalāya atthassa
 viññāpaniyā pariyāpannāya anissitāya. Atha kho Bhagavā
 sāyaṇhasamayam paṭisallānā vuṭṭhito yen' upatṭhānasālā
 ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi.
 Nisajja kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi :

Ko nu kho bhikkhave upatṭhānasālāyam bhikkhū dham-
 miyā kathāya sandasseti . . . anissitāyāti ?

Āyasmā bhante Visākho Pañcālippo upatṭhānasālāyam
 bhikkhū dhammiyā kathāya sandasseti samuttejesi sampā-
 hamseti poriyā vācāya . . . anissitāyāti.

Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Visākhaṃ Pañcālippitaṃ
 etad avoca:—Sādhu sādhu Visākha sādhu kho tvam Visākha
 bhikkhū dhammiyā kathāya sandasseti . . . anissitāyāti.

2. Nābhāsamānaṃ jānanti missam bālehi paṇḍitaṃ
 Bhāsamaṇaṃ ca jānanti desentaṃ amatam padam
 Bhāsaye jotaye dhammam paggaṇhe isinaṃ dhajam
 Subāsītadhajā isayo dhammo hi isinan dhajo ti.

¹ B. K. Pañcālippo.

49.

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave saññāvipallāsā cittavipallāsā ditṭhivipallāsā. Katame cattāro ?

Anicce bhikkhave niccan ti saññāvipallāso cittavipallāso ditṭhivipallāso, adukkhe bhikkhave dukkhan ti saññāvipallāso cittavipallāso ditṭhivipallāso, anattani bhikkhave attā ti saññāvipallāso . . . ditṭhivipallāso, asubhe bhikkhave subhan ti saññāvipallāso cittavipallāso ditṭhivipallāso.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro saññāvipallāsā cittavipallāsā ditṭhivipallāsā.

2. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave na saññāvipallāsā na cittavipallāsā, na ditṭhivipallāsā. Katame cattāro ?

Anicce bhikkhave aniccan ti na saññāvipallāso . . . , dukkhe bhikkhave dukkhan ti na saññāvipallāso . . . , anattani bhikkhave anattā ti na saññāvipallāso . . . , asubhe bhikkhave asubhan ti na saññāvipallāso na cittavipallāso na ditṭhivipallāso.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro na saññāvipallāsā na cittavipallāsā na ditṭhivipallāsāti.

3. Anicce niccasaññīno dukkhe ca sukhasaññīno

Anattani ca attā ti asubhe subhasaññīno

Micchādītṭhigatā sattā khittacittā visaññīno

Te yogaguttā Mārassa ayogakkhemino janā

Sattā gacchanti saṃsāraṃ jātimaraṇagāmino

Yadā ca buddhā lokasmiṃ uppajjanti pabhaṅkarā

Te imaṃ dhammaṃ pakāsentī dukkhūpasamagāmināṃ

Tesaṃ sutvāna sappaññā¹ sacittaṃ paccalathu² te

Aniccaṃ aniccato dakkhūṃ dukkhaṃ addakkhu

dukkhato³

Anattani anattā ti asubham asubhat' addasaṃ

Sammādītṭhisamādānā sabbadukkhaṃ upaccagun ti

¹ B. K. sabbaññā.

² B. K. paccāladdhā.

³ B. K. Aniccaṃ aniccato dakkhi dakkhaṃ dukkhato-m-addakkhi; S. T. an° an° dukkhaṃ dukkhaṃ caddakkhu dukkhato; S. M. . . . adakkhūṃ dukkhato.

50.

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave candimasuriyānaṃ upakkilesā yehi upakkilesehi upakkiliṭṭhā candimasuriyā na tapanti na bhāsanti na virocanti. Katame cattāro ?

Abbhaṃ bhikkhave candimasuriyānaṃ upakkilesa¹ yena upakkilesena upakkiliṭṭhā candimasuriyā na tapanti na bhāsanti na virocanti, mahiyā bhikkhave candimasuriyānaṃ upakkilesa² . . . dhūmarajo³ bhikkhave candimasuriyānaṃ upakkilesa . . . Rāhu bhikkhave asurindo candimasuriyānaṃ upakkilesa yena upakkilesena upakiliṭṭhā candimasuriyā na tapanti na bhāsanti na virocanti. Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro candamasuriyānaṃ . . . na virocanti.

2. Evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave cattāro samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ upakkilesā yehi upakkilesehi upakiliṭṭhā eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā na tapanti na bhāsanti na virocanti. Katame cattāro ?

Santi bhikkhave eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā suraṃ pivanti merayaṃ pivanti surāmerayapānā apaṭiviratā. Ayaṃ bhikkhave paṭhamo samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ upakkilesa yena upakkilesena upakkiliṭṭhā eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā na tapanti na bhāsanti na virocanti.

Santi bhikkhave eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā methunaṃ dhammaṃ paṭisevanti methunasmā dhammā apaṭiviratā. Ayaṃ bhikkhave dutiyo samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ upakkilesa . . . na virocanti.

Santi bhikkhave eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā jātarūparajataṃ sādīyanti jātarūparajatapaṭiggahaṇā apaṭiviratā. Ayaṃ bhikkhave tatiyo samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ upakkilesa . . . na virocanti.

Santi bhikkhave eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā micchājīvena jīvanti micchājīvā apaṭiviratā. Ayaṃ bhikkhave catuttho samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ upakkilesa yena upakkilesena upakiliṭṭhā eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā na tapanti na bhāsanti na virocanti.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ upak-

¹ S. S. upakkilesaṃ. ² S. S. upakkilesā. ³ S. S. dhūmarajā.

kilesā yehī upakkilesehi upakiliṭṭhā eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā
na tapanti na bhāsanti na virocanti.

3. Rāgadosapatikkittā¹ eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā²
Avijjānivutā posā/piyarūpābhinandino
Suram pivanti merayam paṭisevanti methunam
Rajataṃ jātarūpaṃ ca sādiyanti aviddasū³
Micchājīvena jīvanti eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā
Ete upakkilesā vuttā buddhenādiccabandhunā
Yehi upakiliṭṭhā⁴ eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā
Na tapanti na bhāsanti asuddhā sarajā pabhā⁵
Andhakārena onaddhā taṇhādāsā sanettikā
Vaddhenti kaṭasim ghoram ādiyanti punabbhavan ti
Rohitassa-vaggo pañcama.

Tass' uddānam :—

Samādhipaṇhā dve kodhā⁶ Rohitassa apare dve
Sudūra⁷ Visākho vipallāso⁸ upakkilesena te dasāti.
Paṭhamo paññāsako.

51.

1. Sāvattihinidānam.⁹

Cattāro 'me bhikkhave puññābhisandā kusalābhisandā
sukhassāhārā sovaggikā sukhavipākā saggasamvattanikā iṭ-
ṭhāya kantāya manāpāya hitāya sukhāya samvattanti.
Kattame cattāro ?

Yassa bhikkhave bhikkhu cīvaram paribhuñjamāno ap-
pamānam cetosamādhim upasampajja viharati appamāno
tassa puññābhisando kusalābhisando sukhassāhāro sovag-
giko sukhavipāko saggasamvattaniko iṭṭhāya kantāya manā-
pāya hitāya sukhāya samvattati, yassa bhikkhave bhikkhu
piṇḍapātam paribhuñjamāno . . . sukhāya samvattati,

¹ B. K. rāgamadaparituttā; S. D. -patikkiliṭṭhā; S. Tr. -parikkhiṭṭhā; S. T. -patikkittā; S. M. -pakkiliṭṭho.

² See Cull. XII. 1. 3. ³ B. K. avindasum; S.S. aviddasum.

⁴ B. K. Yehi upakkilesehi.

⁵ B. K. sarajā magā.

⁶ B. K. kodhagaru.

⁷ S. D. S. T. suvidūra-visākho; S. Tr. visākhā.

⁸ B. K. vippallāsā.

⁹ Sumaṅgala p. 303.

yassa bhikkhave bhikkhu senāsanam paribhuñjamāno
sukhāya samvattati, yassa bhikkhave bhikkhu gilānapac-
cayabhesajjaparikkhāram paribhuñjamāno appamānam ce-
tosamādhim upasampajja viharati appamāno tassa puññā-
bhisando kusalābhisando sukhasāhāro sovaggiko sukHAVI-
pāko saggasamvattaniko itthāya kantāya manāpāya hitāya
sukhāya samvattati.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro puññābhisandā kusalā-
bhisandā sukhasāhārā sovaggikā sukHAVIPĀKĀ saggasam-
vattanikā itthāya kantāya manāpāya hitāya sukHĀYA sam-
vattatīti.

2. Imehi ca pana bhikkhave catuhi puññābhisandehi
kusalābhisandehi samannāgatassa ariyasāvakassa na
sukaram puññassa pamānam gahetum — ettako puññā-
bhisando kusalābhisando sukhasāhāro sovaggiko sukHAVI-
pāko saggasamvattaniko itthāya kantāya manāpāya hitāya
sukHĀYA samvattati—atha kho asaṅkheyyo appameyyo
mahāpuññakkhandho t'eva ¹ saṅkham gacchati.

3. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave mahāsamudde na sukaram
udakassa pamānam gahetum — ettakām udakāḷhakānīti
vā ettakānī udakāḷhakasatānīti vā udakāḷhakasahassānīti vā
ettakānī udakāḷhakasatasahassānīti vā—atha kho asaṅ-
kheyyo appameyyo mahā-udakakkhandho t'eva saṅkham
gacchati. Evam eva kho ² bhikkhave imehi catuhi puññā-
bhisandehi kusalābhisandehi samannāgatassa ariyasāva-
kassa na sukaram puññassa pamānam gahetum—ettako
puññābhisando kusalābhisando sukhasāhāro sovaggiko
sukHAVIPĀKO saggasamvattaniko itthāya kantāya manāpāya
hitāya sukHĀYA samvattatīti—atha kho asaṅkheyyo appa-
meyyo puññakkhandho t' eva saṅkham gacchati.

4. Mahodadhim aparimitam mahāsaram
Bahubheravam ratanagaṇanamālayam ³
Najjo yathā naragaṇasaṅghasevitā ⁴

¹ B. K. tveva.

² B. K. omits eva.

³ S. D. -ganamālayam; S. Tr., S. Com. -gaṇanamālayam;
B. K. varānamālayam; S. M. ratanamālayam.

⁴ All the MSS. read -saṅghasevitā; S. M. naraghana
saṅghasevita.

Puthū savanti upayanti sāgaram
 Evaṃ naraṃ annadapānavatthadaṃ ¹
 Seyyānisajjatharaṇassa ² dāyakam
 Puññassa dhārā upayanti paṇḍitaṃ
 Najjo yathā vārivahā va sāgaran ti.

52.

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave puññābhisandā kusalābhisandā
 . . . sukhāya samvattanti. Katame cattāro ?

Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako Buddhe aveccappasādena samannāgato hoti—iti pi so Bhagavā arahaṃ sammāsambuddho vijjācaraṇasampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadammasārathi satthā devamanussānaṃ Buddho Bhagavāti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave paṭhamo puññābhisando kusalābhisando . . . sukhāya samvattati.

Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave ariyasāvako dhamme aveccappasādena samannāgato hoti—svākkhāto Bhagavatā dhammo sandiṭṭhiko akāliko ehipassiko opanayiko paccattaṃ veditabbo viññūhīti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave dutiyo puññābhisando kusalābhisando . . . sukhāya samvattati.

Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave ariyasāvako saṅghe aveccappasādena samannāgato hoti—supaṭipanno Bhagavato sāvakaśaṅgho ujupaṭipanno Bhagavato eāvakaśaṅgho ṇayapaṭipanno Bhagavato sāvakaśaṅgho samīcipaṭipanno Bhagavato sāvakaśaṅgho, yadidaṃ cattāri purisayugāni attha purisapuggalā, esa Bhagavato sāvakaśaṅgho āhuneyyo pāhuneyyo dakkhiṇeyyo añjalikaraṇiyo anuttaraṃ puñña-kkhettaṃ lokassāti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave tatiyo puññābhisando kusalābhisando . . . sukhāya samvattati.

Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave ariyasāvako ariyakantehi sīlehi samannāgato hoti akkhaṇḍehi achiddehi asabalehi

¹ B. K. annapānavattham ; S. D. annadapānada°.

² S. Tr. seyyaṃ ni[sajj]attharaṇassa ; S. D. seyyānisajjatharaṇassa ; S. T., S. M. seyyaṃ nis° ; B. K. Seyyā nipaccattharaṇassa.

³ M. P. S., pp. 17, 18.

akammāsehi bhujissehi viññuppasatṭhehi aparāmatṭhehi samādhisaṃvattanikehi. Ayaṃ bhikkhave catuttho puññābhisando kusalābhisando sukhassāhāro sovaggiko sukha-vipāko saggasaṃvattaniko iṭṭhāya kantāya manāpāya hitāya sukhāya saṃvattati.

Ime ca kho bhikkhave cattāro puññābhisandā kusalābhisandā. . . . sukhāya saṃvattantīti.

2. Yassa saddhā Tathāgate acalā supatitṭhitā
 Silāñ ca yassa kalyānaṃ ariyakantaṃ pasamsitaṃ
 Saṅghe pasādo yass' atthi ujubhūtañ ca dassanaṃ ¹
 Adaliddo ti āhu amogaṃ tassa jīvitam
 Tasmā saddhañ ca silāñ ca pasādaṃ dhammadassanaṃ
 Anuyuñjetha medhāvī saraṃ buddhāna sāsanaṃ ti. ²

53.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā antarā ca Madhuraṃ ³
 antarā ca Verañjī ⁴ addhānamaggapaṭipanno hoti, sambahulā ca kho gahapati ca gahapatāniyo ca antarā Verañjī
 antarā ca Madhuraṃ addhānamaggapaṭipannā hontī.
 Atha kho Bhagavā maggā okkamma ⁵ aññatarasmim
 rukhamūle paññatte āsane nisidi. Addasaṃsu kho gahapati
 ca gahapatāniyo ca Bhagavantaṃ aññatarasmim rukhamūle
 nisinnaṃ disvā yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkamaṃsu,
 upasaṅkamtvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ
 nisidiṃsu. Ekamantaṃ nisinne kho te gahapatī ca gahapatāniyo
 ca Bhagavā etad avoca :—

2. Cattāro 'me gahapatayo saṃvāsā. Katame cattāro ?

Chavo chavāya saddhiṃ saṃvasati, chavo deviya saddhiṃ
 saṃvasati, devo chavāya saddhiṃ saṃvasati, devo deviya
 saddhiṃ saṃvasati.

3. Kathañ ca gahapatayo chavo chavāya saddhiṃ saṃvasati ?

¹ B. K. dassanaṃ ; S. S. dassitaṃ, or dassinaṃ.

² See Samyutta XI. 2. 4, p. 232.

³ S. S. Madhurā. ⁴ S. S. Verañjī ; B. K. Verañjāṃ.

⁵ S. D., S. T. ukkamma.

Idha gahapatayo sāmiko hoti pānātipātī adinnādāyī kāmesu micchācārī musāvādī surāmerayamajjapamādatṭhāyī dussilo pāpadhammo maccheramalapariyutṭhitena cetasā agāraṃ ajjhāvasati akkosakaparibhāsako samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ, bhariyā pi 'ssa hoti pānātipātīnī adinnādāyīnī kāmesu micchācārīnī musāvādīnī surāmerayamajjapamādatṭhāyīnī dussilā pāpadhammā maccheramalapariyutṭhitena cetasā agāraṃ ajjhāvasati akkosikaparibhāsikā samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ. Evaṃ kho gahapatiyo chavo chavāya saddhiṃ saṃvasati.

4. Kathañ ca gahapatayo chavo deviyā saddhiṃ saṃvasati?

Idha gahapatayo sāmiko hoti pānātipātī. . . . pe . . . akkosakaparibhāsako samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ, bhariyā ca khvassa hoti pānātipātā pativiratā adinnādānā pativiratā kāmesu micchācārā pativiratā musāvādā pativiratā surāmerayamajjapamādatṭhānā pativiratā silavati kalyāṇadhammā vigatamalamaccherena cetasā agāraṃ ajjhāvasati anakkosikaparibhāsikā samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ. Evaṃ kho gahapatayo chavo deviyā saddhiṃ saṃvasati.

5. Kathañ ca gahapatayo devo chavāya saddhiṃ saṃvasati?

Idha gahapatayo sāmiko hoti pānātipātā pativirato adinnādānā pativirato kāmesu micchācārā pativirato musāvādā pativirato surāmerayamajjapamādatṭhānā pativirato silavā kalyāṇadhammo vigatamalamaccherena cetasā agāraṃ ajjhāvasati anakkosakaparibhāsako samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ, bhariyā ca khvassa hoti pānātipātīnī. . . . pe . . . surāmerayamajjapamādatṭhāyīnī dussilā pāpadhammā maccheramalapariyutṭhitena cetasā agāraṃ ajjhāvasati akkosikaparibhāsikā samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ. Evaṃ kho gahapatayo devo chavāya saddhiṃ saṃvasati.

6. Kathañ ca gahapatayo devo deviyā saddhiṃ saṃvasati?

Idha gahapatayo sāmiko hoti pānātipātā pativirato . . . pe . . . anakkosakaparibhāsako samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ, bhariyāpi 'ssa hoti pānātipātā pativiratā . . . anakkosikaparibhāsikā samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ. Evaṃ kho gahapatayo devo deviyā saddhiṃ saṃvasati.

Ime kho gahapatayo cattāro saṃvāsā ti.

7. Ubho ¹ ca honti dussilā kadariyā ² paribhāsakā
 Te honti jānipatayo chavā saṃvāsamāgatā
 Sāmiko dussilo hoti kadariyo paribhāsako
 Bhariyā silavatī hoti vadaññū vītamaccharā
 Sāpi devī saṃvasati chavena patinā saha
 Sāmiko silavā hoti vadaññū vītamaccharo
 Bhariyā'ssa ³ hoti dussilā kadariyā paribhāsikā
 Sāpi chavā saṃvasati devena patinā saha
 Ubho saddhā vadaññū ca/ saññatā dhammajīvino
 Te honti jānipatayo aññamaññam piyaṃvadā
 Atthā sampacurā honti vāsattham ⁴ upajāyati
 Amittā dummanā honti ubhinnaṃ samasilinaṃ
 Idha dhammaṃ caritvāna samasilabbatā ubho
 Nandino devalokasmiṃ modanti kāmakāmino ti.

54.

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave saṃvāsā. Katame cattāro ?

Chavo chavayā saddhiṃ saṃvasati, chavo deviyā saddhiṃ saṃvasati, devo chavāya saddhiṃ saṃvasati, devo deviyā saddhiṃ saṃvasati.

2. Kathanā ca bhikkhave chavo chavāya saddhiṃ saṃvasati ?

Idha bhikkhave sāmiko hoti paṇātipātī adinnādāyī kāmesu micchācārī musāvādī pisuṇāvāco pharusāvāco samphappalāpī abhijjhālū vyāpannacitto micchādītthiko dussilo pāpadhammo maccheramalapariyutthitena cetasā agāraṃ ajjhāvasati akkosakaparibhāsako samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ, bhariyā pi 'ssa hoti paṇātipātīni adinnādāyīni kāmesu micchācarīni musāvādīni pisuṇāvācā pharusāvācā samphappalāpīni abhijjhālunī vyāpannacittā micchādītthikā dussilā pāpadhammā maccheramalapariyutthena cetasā agāraṃ

¹ S. S. ubhayo.

² S. T. kadari.

³ B. K. omits ssa.

⁴ B. K. phāsukam; S. T. phāsattham.

ajjhāvasati akkosikaparibhāsikā samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave chavo chavāya saddhiṃ samvasati.

3. Kathañ ca bhikkhave chavo deviyā saddhiṃ samvasati ?

Idha bhikkhave sāmiko hoti pāṇātipāti ādinnādāyī . . . samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ, bhariyā khvassa pāṇātipātā paṭiviratā adinnādānā paṭiviratā kāmesu micchācārā paṭiviratā musāvādā paṭiviratā pisuṇāya vācāya paṭiviratā pharusāya vācāya paṭiviratā samphappalāpā paṭiviratā na abhijjhālunī¹ avyāpannacittā sammāditṭhikā sīlavatī kalyāṇadhammā vigatāmalamaccherena cetasā agāraṃ ajjhāvasati anakkosikaparibhāsikā samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ.

Evaṃ kho bhikkhave chavo deviyā saddhiṃ samvasati.

4. Kathañ ca bhikkhave devo chavāya saddhiṃ samvasati ?

Idha bhikkhave sāmiko hoti pāṇātipātā paṭivirato . . . sīlavā kalyāṇadhammo vigatāmalamaccherana cetasā agāraṃ ajjhāvasati anakkosikaparibhāsako samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ, bhariyā khvassa hoti pāṇātipātini . . . micchāditṭhikā dussilā pāpadhammā maccheramalapariyutṭhitena cetasā agāraṃ ajjhāvasati akkosikaparibhāsikā samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave devo chavāya saddhiṃ samvasati.

5. Kathañ ca bhikkhave devo deviyā saddhiṃ samvasati ?

Idha bhikkhave sāmiko hoti pāṇātipātā paṭivirato . . . sīlavā kalyāṇadhammā vigatāmalamaccherena cetasā agāraṃ ajjhāvasati anakkosikaparibhāsako samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ, bhariyā pi 'ssa hoti pāṇātipātā paṭiviratā . . . sammāditṭhikā sīlavatī kalyāṇadhammā vigatāmalamaccherena cetasā agāraṃ ajjhāvasati anakkosikaparibhāsikā samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ. Evaṃ bho bhikkhave devo deviyā saddhiṃ samvasati. Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro samvāsā ti.

7. Ubho² ca honti dussilā kadariyā³ paribhāsakā

¹ B. K. abhijjhāluni.

² S.S. ubhayo.

³ S. T. kadari.

Te honti jānipatayo chavā samvāsamāgatā
 Sāmiko dussilo hoti kadariyo paribhāsako
 Bhariyā silavati hoti vadaññā vītamaccharā
 Sāpi devī samvasati chavena patinā saha
 Sāmiko silavā hoti vadaññū vītamaccharo
 Bhariyā'ssa ¹ hoti dussilā kadariyā paribhāsikā
 Sāpi chavā samvasati devena patinā saha
 Ubho saddhā vadaññū ca saññatā dhammajīvino
 Te honti jānipatayo aññamaññam piyaṃvadā
 Atthā sampacurā honti vāsattam ² upajāyati
 Amittā dummanā honti ubhinnaṃ samasīlinaṃ
 Idha dhammaṃ caritvāna samasīlabbatā ubho
 Nandino devalokasmiṃ modanti kāmakāmino ti.

55.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Bhaggesu viharati Sumsu-
 māragire Bhesakalāvane migadāye. Atha kho Bhagavā
 pubbaṅhasamayam nivāsetva pattacīvaram ādāya yena
 Nakulapituno gahapatissa nivesanam ten' upasaṅkami,
 upasaṅkamtivā paññatte āsane nisīdi. Atha kho Nakula-
 pitā ca gahapati Nakulamātā ca gahapatānī yena Bhagavā
 ten' upasaṅkamimsu, upasaṅkamtivā Bhagavantam abhi-
 vādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdīmsu. Ekamantaṃ nisīno kho
 Nakulapitā gahapati Bhagavantam etad avoca :

2. Yato me bhante Nakulamātā gahapatānī daharass'
 eva daharā ānitā nābhijānāmi Nakulamātaram gahapatānim
 manasā pi aticaritā,³ kuto pana kāyena iccheyyāma mayaṃ
 bhante diṭṭh'eva dhamme aññamaññam passitum abhisam-
 parāyaṇ ca aññamaññam passitun ti ?

Nakulamātā pi kho gahapatānī Bhagavantam etad
 avoca :—Yatvāhaṃ bhante Nakulapituno gahapatissa dāha-
 rass'eva daharā ānitā nābhijānāmi Nakulapitaram gahapatim
 manasā pi aticaritā, kuto pana kāyena iccheyyāma mayaṃ
 bhante diṭṭh'eva dhamme aññamaññam passitum abhi-
 samparāyaṇ ca aññamaññam passitun ti ?

¹ B. K. omits ssa.

² B. K. phāsukam ; S. M. phasattam ; S. D. vāsattam ;
 S. T. phāsattam.

³ All the SS. read aticaritvā.

Ākaṅkheyyuṃ ce gahapatayo ubho jānipatayo diṭṭh'eva dhamme aññamaññaṃ passituṃ abhisamparāyaṅ ca aññamaññaṃ passituṃ ubho ca ¹ assu samasaddhā samasilā samacāgā samapaññā te diṭṭh'eva ² dhamme aññamaññaṃ passanti abhisamparāyaṅ ca aññamaññaṃ passantīti.

3. Ubho saddhā vadaññū ca saññatā dhammajīvino
Te honti jānipatayo aññamaññaṃ piyamvadā
Atthā sampacurā honti vāsatham ³ upajāyati
Amitā dummanā honti ubhinnaṃ samasīlinaṃ
Idha dhammaṃ caritvāna samasīlabbatā ubho
Nandino devalokasmiṃ modanti kāmakāmino ti

56.

1. Ākaṅkheyyuṃ ce bhikkhave ubho jānipatayo diṭṭh'eva dhamme aññamaññaṃ passituṃ abhisamparāyaṅ ca aññamaññaṃ passituṃ ubho ca assu samasaddhā samasilā samacāgā samapaññā te diṭṭh'eva dhamme aññamaññaṃ passanti abhisamparāyaṅ ca aññamaññaṃ passantīti.

2. Ubho saddhā vadaññū ca saññatā dhammajīvino
Te honti jānipatayo aññamaññaṃ piyamvadā
Atthā sampacurā honti vāsatham ³ upajāyati
Amitā dummanā honti ubhinnaṃ samasīlinaṃ
Idha dhammaṃ caritvāna samasīlabbatā ubho
Nandino devalokasmiṃ modanti kāmakāmino ti.

57.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Koḷiyesu viharati Sajjanelaṃ ⁴ nāma Koḷiyānaṃ nigamo. Atha kho Bhagavā pubbaṅhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacīvaram ādāya yena Suppavāsāya Koḷiyadhītāya ⁵ nivesanaṃ ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi. Atha kho Suppavāsā

¹ B. K., S. D. va.

² B. K. samapaññā ditthe c'eva.

³ S. T., S. M. pāsatham and phāsatham.

⁴ Pajjanikaṃ.

⁵ B. K. -dhituyā.

Koḷiyadhītā Bhagavantam paṇitena khādaniyena bhojanīyena sahatthā santappesi sampavāresi. Atha kho Suppavāsā Koḷiyadhītā Bhagavantam bhuttaviṃ onītapattāpāṇim ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Suppavāsam Koḷiyadhātaram Bhagavā etad avoca :—

2. Bhojanam Suppavāse denti ariyasāvīkā paṭiggāhakānaṃ cattāri tṭhānāni deti. Katamāni cattāri ?

Āyūṃ deti vaṇṇam deti sukham deti balaṃ deti. Āyūṃ kho pana datvā āyussa bhāginī hoti dibbassa vā mānussa vā vaṇṇam datvā vaṇṇassa bhāginī hoti dibbassa vā mānussa vā, sukham datvā . . . balaṃ datvā balassa bhāginī hoti dibbassa vā mānussa vā. Bhojanam Suppavāse denti ariyasāvīkā paṭiggāhakānaṃ imāni cattāri tṭhānāni detīti.

3. Susaṅkhatam bhojanam yā dadāti¹ sucim paṇitam² rasasā upetam

Sā dakkhiṇā ujjātesu dinnā caraṇopapānesu³ mahagātesu

Puññaṃ puññaṃ saṃsandamānā mahapphalā lokavidūna⁴ vaṇṇitā

Etādisam yaññaṃ anussarantā⁵ ye vedajātā vicaranti loke⁶

Vineyya maccheramalam samūlam aninditā saggam upenti tṭhānan ti.

58.

1. Atha kho Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Anāthapiṇḍikam gahapatim Bhagavā etad avoca :—

2. Bhojanam gahapati dadamāno ariyasāvako paṭiggāhakānaṃ cattāri tṭhānāni deti. Katamāni cattāri ?

¹ S. D. yāvādi ; S. T. yāvadeti ; S. Tr., B. K. yā dadāti.

² B. K. supañitam. ³ B. K. caraṇopapānesu.

⁴ B. K. lokavidūnam ; S. T. lokavidūnañ ca.

⁵ B. K. anussaranto. ⁶ S. T. loko.

Āyum deti, vaṇṇam deti, sukham deti, balam deti. Āyum kho pana datvā āyussa bhāgī hoti dibbassa vā manusassa vā, vaṇṇam datvā vaṇṇassa bhāgī hoti dibbassa vā mānusassa vā, sukham datvā . . . balam datvā balassa bhāgī hoti dibbassa vā mānusassa vā. Bhojanam gahapati dadamāno ariyasāvako paṭiggāhakānam imāni cattari ṭhānāni detīti.

3. Yo saññatānam paradattabhojinam

kālena sakkacca¹ dadāti bhojanam

Cattāri ṭhānāni anupaveccati²

āyuñ ca vaṇṇañ ca³ sukkañ balañ ca,

So āyudāyī baladāyī⁴ sukhavaṇṇadado⁵ naro

Dighāyu yasavā hoti yattha yatth' upapajjati.

59.

1. Bhojanam bhikkhave dadamāno dāyako paṭiggāhakānam imāni cattari ṭhānāni deti. Katamāni cattāri?

Āyum deti, vaṇṇam deti, sukham deti, balam deti, sukham deti. Āyum kho pana datvā āyussa bhāgī hoti dibbassa vā mānusassā vā, vaṇṇam datvā . . . sukham datvā . . . balam datvā balassa bhāgī hoti dibbassa vā mānusassa vā.

Bhojanam bhikkhave dadamāno dāyako paṭiggāhakānam imāni cattari ṭhānāni detīti.

2. Yo saññatānam paradattabhojinam

kālena sakkacca dadāti bhojanam

Cattāri ṭhānāni anupaveccati

āyuñ ca vaṇṇañ ca sukkañ ca balañ ca

So āyudāyī baladāyī⁴ sukha-vaṇṇa⁵dado naro

Dighāyu yasavā hoti yattha yatth' upapajjati.

¹ B. K. sakkaccam.

² S. T. annupaveccati.

³ B. K. vaṇṇam.

⁴ B. K. vaṇṇadāyī.

⁵ S. S. sukham vaṇṇadado ; B. K. sukhabaladado.

60.

Atha kho Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdi. Ekamantam nisinnam kho Anāthapiṇḍikam gahapatim Bhagavā etad avoca :—

Catuhī kho gahapati dhammehi samannāgato ariyasāvako gihī sāmīcipaṭipadam paṭipanno hoti yasopaṭilābhinim saggasamvattanikam. Katamehi catuhi ?

Idha gahapati ariyasāvako bhikkhusaṅgham paccupaṭṭhito hoti, cīvarena bhikkhusaṅgham paccupaṭṭhito hoti, piṇḍapātena . . . pe . . . - senāsena . . . pe . . . gilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārena paccupaṭṭhito hoti.

Imehi kho gahapati catuhi dhammehi samannāgato ariyasāvako gihī sāmīcipaṭipadam paṭipanno hoti yasopaṭilābhinim saggasamvattanikan ti.

Gihī sāmīcipaṭipadam paṭipajjanti paṇḍitā
 Samaggate sīlavante cīvarena upaṭṭhita
 Piṇḍapāta-sayanena ¹ gilānapaccayena ca
 Tesam divā ca ratto ca sadā puññam pavaddhati
 Saggañ ca kamati ṭhānam ² kammam katvāna bhaddakan ti.

Puññābhisandanavaggo chaṭṭho.³

Tass' uddānam :—

Dve puññābhisandā dve samvāsā dve va honti samajīvino ⁴
 Suppavāsā sudatto ca bhojanam gihī sāmīcināti.⁵

61.

1. Atha kho Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami. . . . Ekamantam nisinnam kho Anāthapiṇḍikam gahapatim Bhagavā etad avoca :

¹ S. D. piṇḍapātassadānena.

² B. K. saggañ ca sappatitṭhānam.

³ S. Com. and B. K. °vaggo paṭhamo.

⁴ B. K. samvāsā samajīvino.

⁵ B. K. sāmīciti.

2. Cattāro 'me gahapati dhammā iṭṭhā kantā manāpā dullabhā lokasmim. Katame cattāro? Bhogā me uppajjantu saha dhammenāti. Ayam paṭhamo dhammo iṭṭho kanto manāpo dullabho lokasmim. Bhoge laddhā saha dhammena yaso mam¹ abbhugacchatu saha nātihi saha upajjhāyehiti. Ayam dutiyo dhammo . . . lokasmim. Bhoge laddhā saha dhammena yasam laddhā saha nātihi saha upajjhāyehi ciram jīvāmi digham addhāyum pālemīti. Ayam tatiyo . . . lokasmim. Bhoge laddhā saha dhammena yasam laddhā saha nātihi saha upajjhāyehi ciram jivitvā digham addhāyum pāletvā kāyassa bheda param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggam lokam uppajjāmīti. Ayam catuttho dhammo iṭṭho kanto manāpo dullabho lokasmim.

Ime kho gahapati cattāro dhammā iṭṭhā kantā manāpā lokasmim.

3. Imesaṃ kho gahapati catunnaṃ dhammānam iṭṭhānam kantānam manāpānam dullabhānam lokasmim cattāro dhammā paṭilābhāya samvattanti. Katame cattāro?

Saddhāsampadā, silasampadā, cāgasampadā, paññāsampadā.

4. Katamā ca gahapati saddhāsampadā? Idha gahapati ariyasāvako saddho hoti saddahati Tathāgatassa bodhim: iti pi so Bhagavā araham sammāsambuddho vijjācaranaṣampanno sugato anuttaro purisadammasārathi satthā devamanussānam Buddho Bhagavā ti. Ayam vuccati gahapati saddhāsampadā.

5. Katamā ca gahapati silasampadā?

Idha gahapati ariyasāvako pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti . . . pe . . . surāmerayamajjapamādatṭhānā paṭivirato hoti. Ayam vuccati gahapati silasampadā.

6. Katamā ca gahapati cāgasampadā? Idha gahapati ariyasāvako vigatamalamaccherena cetasā agāram ajjhāvasati muttacāgo payatapāṇi vossaggarato yācayogo dānasamvibhāgarato. Ayam vuccati gahapati cāgasampadā.

7. Katamā ca gahapati paññāsampadā? Abhiijhā-visa-

¹ B. K. me.

malobhābhibhūtena cetasā gahapati viharanto akiccaṃ karoti kiccaṃ aparādheti akiccaṃ karonto kiccaṃ aparādhento yasā ca sukhā ca dhamṣati, vyāpādābhibhūtena cetasā gahapati viharanto . . . dhamṣati, thīnamiddhābhibhūtena cetasā gahapati viharanto . . . dhamṣati, uddhaccakukkuccābhibhūtena cetasā gahapati viharanto . . . dhamṣati, vicikicchābhibhūtena cetasā gahapati viharanto akiccaṃ karoti kiccaṃ aparādheti akiccaṃ karonto kiccaṃ aparādhento yasā ca sukhā ca dhamṣati.

8. Sa kho so¹ gahapati ariyasāvako abhijjhāvisamalobho cittassa upakkilesa ti iti viditvā abhijjhāvisamalobhaṃ cittassa upakkilesaṃ pajahati, vyāpādo cittassa upakkilesa ti iti viditvā vyāpādaṃ cittassa upakkilesaṃ pajahati, thīnamiddhaṃ . . . pajahati, uddhaccakukkuccaṃ . . . pajahati, vicikicchā . . . pajahati. Yato ca kho gahapati ariyasāvako abhijjhāvisamalobho cittassa upakkilesa ti iti viditvā abhijjhāvisamalobho cittassa upakkilesa pahīno hoti, vyāpādo . . . pahīno hoti, thīnamiddhaṃ . . . pahīno hoti, uddhaccakukkuccaṃ . . . pahīno hoti, vicikicchā . . . pahīno hoti. Ayaṃ vuccati gahapati ariyasāvako mahāpañño puthupañño² āpāthadaso paññāsampanno. Ayaṃ vuccati paññāsampadā.

Imesaṃ kho gahapati catunnaṃ dhammaṇaṃ itthānaṃ kantānaṃ manāpānaṃ dullabhānaṃ lokasmiṃ ime cattāro dhamme patilābhāya saṃvattanti.

9. Sa kho so gahapati ariyasāvako utthānaviriyādhi-gatehi bhogehi bāhābalaparicitehi sedāvakkhittehi dhammikehi dhammaladdhehi cattāri kammaṇi kattā hoti. Katamāni cattāri ?

10. Idha gahapati ariyasāvako utthānaviriyādhi-gatehi bhogehi bāhābalaparicitehi sedāvakkhittehi dhammikehi dhammaladdhehi attānaṃ sukheti pīneti sammā sukhaṃ pariharati, mātāpitaro sukheti pīneti sammā sukhaṃ pariharati, puttadārādāsakammakaraporise sukheti pīneti sammā sukhaṃ pariharati, mittāmacce sukheti pīneti sammā sukhaṃ pariharati. Idam assa paṭhamam thānaṃ gatam hoti patta-gatam āyatanaso paribhuttam.

¹ B. K. Atha kho so.

² B. K. hāsapañño.

11. Puna ca param gahapati ariyasāvako utthānaviriyā-dhigatehi bhogehi bāhābalaparicitehi sedāvakkhitehi dhammikehi dhammaladdhehi yā tā honti¹ āpadā aggito vā udakato vā rājato vā corato vā appiyato vā dāyādato vā tathārūpasu āpadāsu bhogehi pariyodhāya vattanti² sotthim attānaṃ karoti. Idam assa dutiyaṃ thānaṃ gatam hoti pattagatam āyatanaso paribhuttam.

12. Puna ca param gahapati ariyasāvako utthāna . . . dhammaladdhehi pañcabaliṃ kattā hoti nātibaliṃ atithibaliṃ pubbapetabaliṃ rājabaliṃ devatābaliṃ. Idam assa tatiyaṃ thānaṃ gatam hoti pattagatam āyatanaso paribhuttam.

13. Puna ca param gahapati ariyasāvako utthāna . . . dhammaladdhehi ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā madappamādā paṭiviratā khantisoraṇṇe nivitthā ekam attānaṃ damenti ekam attānaṃ samenti ekam attānaṃ parinibbāpenti, tathārūpesu samaṇabrāhmaṇesu uddhaggikaṃ dakkhiṇaṃ patitthāpeti sovaḅḅikaṃ sukhavipākaṃ saggasaṃvattanikaṃ. Idam assa catuttham thānaṃ gatam hoti pattagatam āyatanaso paribhuttam.

14. Sa kho so gahapati ariyasāvako utthānaviriyādhi-gatehi bhogehi bāhābalaparicitehi sedāvakkhitehi dhammikehi dhammaladdhehi imāni cattāri pattakammāni kattā hoti. Yassa kassaci gahapati aññatra imehi catuhi pattakammehi bhogā parikkhayaṃ gacchanti ime vuccanti gahapati bhogā atthānagatā apattagatā āyatanaso paribhuttā. Yassa kassaci gahapati imehi catuhi pattakammehi bhogā parikkhayaṃ gacchanti ime vuccanti gahapati bhogā thānagatā pattagatā āyatanaso paribhuttā ti.

Bhūttā bhogā bhatā bhaccā vitinṇā³ āpadāsu me
Uddhaggā dakkhiṇā dinnā atho pañca baliṃkatā
Upatthitā silavanto⁴ saññatā brahmacarayo⁵
Yadattham bhogaṃ iccheyya paṇḍito gharam āvasaṃ⁶

¹ B. K. yathā ca honti. ² B. K. saṃvattati.

³ B. K. bhogato bhutā vitinṇā.

⁴ B. K. silavantā. ⁵ B. K. -cariyā. ⁶ See A. N. v. 14.

So me atho anuppatto katam ananūtāpiyam
 Etam anussaram macco ariyadhamme t̄hito naro
 Idh' eva ¹ nam pasamsanti pecca sagge ca modatiti.

f

62.

1. Atha kho Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami . . . Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Anāthapiṇḍikam gahapatim Bhagavā etad avoca :—'

2. Cattār' imāni gahapati sukhāni adhigamanīyāni gihinā kāmabhoginā kālena kālaṃ samayena samayaṃ upādāya. Katamaṇi cattāri? Atthisukhaṃ, bhoga-sukhaṃ, anaṇa²sukhaṃ, anavajjasukhaṃ.

3. Katamaṇ ca gahapati atthisukhaṃ ?

Idha gahapati kulaputtassa bhogā honti uṭṭhānaviriyā-dhigatā bāhābalaparicitā sedāvakkhittā dhammikā dhammaladdhā, so—bhogā me atthi uṭṭhānaviriyādhighatā . . . dhammaladdhā ti—adhigacchati sukhaṃ adhigacchati somanassaṃ. Idam vuccati gahapati atthisukhaṃ.

4. Katamaṇ ca gahapati bhogasukhaṃ ?

Idha gahapati kulaputto uṭṭhānaviriyādhighatehi bhogehi bāhābalaparicitehi sedāvakkhittehi dhammikehi dhammaladdhehi bhoge ca bhujjati puññāni ca karoti, so—uṭṭhānaviriyādhighatehi bhogehi . . . dhammaladdhehi bhoge ca bhujjāmi puññāni ca karomīti—adhigacchati sukhaṃ adhigacchati somanassaṃ. Idam aṣsa vuccati gahapati bhogasukhaṃ.

5. Katamaṇ ca gahapati anaṇa²-sukhaṃ ? Idha gahapati kulaputto na kassa kiñci dhāreti ³ appaṃ vā bahuṃ vā, so—na kassa kinci dhāremi ⁴ appaṃ vā bahuṃ vā ti—adhigacchati sukhaṃ adhigacchati somanassaṃ. Idam vuccati gahapati anaṇasukhaṃ.

6. Katamaṇ ca gahapati anavajja-sukhaṃ ?

Idha gahapati ariyasāvako anavajjena kāyakammaena samannāgato hoti anavajjena vacīkammaena samannāgato hoti anavajjena manokammaena samannāgato hoti, so—

¹ MSS. Idha ceva. ² B. K. anaṇya ; S. S. aṇana.

³ B. K. kassaci kiñci deti. ⁴ B. K. kassaci kinci demi.

anavajjen' amhi kāyakammena samannāgato . . . manokammena samannāgato ti—adhigacchati sukhaṃ adhi-gacchati somanassam. Idam vuccati gahapati anavajjasukham.

Imāni kho gahapati cattāri sukhāni adhigamanīyāni gihinā bhoginā kālena kālam samayena samayaṃ upādāyāti.

2. Anānasukhaṃ katvāna ¹ atho atthisukhaṃ sare
Bhuñjam bhoga sukhaṃ macco tatho ² paññā vipassati
Vipassamāno jānāti ubho bhāge sumedhaso
Anavajjasukhass' etaṃ kalam nagghati soḷasin ti.

63.³

1. Sabrahmakāni bhikkhave tāni kulāni yesaṃ puttānaṃ mātāpitaro ajjhāgāre pūjitā honti, sapubbācariyakāni bhikkhave tāni kulāni yesaṃ . . . pūjitā honti, sapubba-devatāni bhikkhave tāni kulāni yesaṃ . . . pūjitā honti, sāhuneyyakāni bhikkhave yesaṃ puttānaṃ mātāpitaro ajjhāgāre pūjitā honti.

2. Brahmā ti bhikkhave mātāpitunnaṃ etaṃ adhivacanaṃ, pubbācariyā ti bhikkhave mātāpitunnaṃ etaṃ adhivacanaṃ, pubbadevatā ti bhikkhave mātāpitunnaṃ etaṃ adhivacanaṃ, āhuneyyā ti bhikkhave mātāpitunnaṃ etaṃ adhivacanaṃ. Taṃ kissa hetu? Bahukārā bhikkhave mātāpitaro puttānaṃ āpādakā posakā imassa lokassa dassetāro ti.

3. Brahmā ti mātāpitaro pubbācariyā ti vuccare
Āhuneyyā ca ⁴ puttānaṃ pajāya anukampakā
Tasmā hi te namasseyya sakkareyyātha paṇḍito
Annena atho pānena vatthena sayanena ca
Ucchādanena nhāpanena pādānaṃ dhovanena ca
Tāya nam paricariyāya mātāpitusu paṇḍitā
Idh' eva ⁵ nam pasamsanti pecca sagge ca modatīti

¹ B. K. anānyasukhaṃ űatvāna; S. S. anānasukhaṃ katvā.

² S. Tr., B. K. tato.

³ Aṅguttara III. 31. ⁴ S. Tr. cāti; B. K., S. S. omit ti.

⁵ MSS. Idham eva.

4. Cattuhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam nikkhitto evam niraye. Katamehi catuhi? Pāṇātipāti hoti, adinnādāyī hoti, kāmesu micchācāro hoti, musāvādī hoti.

Ime kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam nikkhitto evam niraye.¹

5. Pāṇātipāto adinnādānam musāvādo ca vuccati
Paradāra²-gamaṇaṅ cāpi³ nappasamsanti paṇḍitāti.

65.

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmim. Katame cattāro?

Rūpappamāṇo rūpappasanno, ghosappamāṇo ghosappasanno, lūkhappamāṇo lūkhappasanno, dhammappamāṇo dhammappasanno. Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmin ti.

2. Ye ca rūpena pāmimsu ye ca ghosena anvagū
Chandarāgavasūpetā na te jānanti taṃ janam⁴
Ajjhattaṅ ca na jānāti|bahiddhā ca na passati
Samantāvaraṇo bālo sa ve ghosena vuyhati
Ajjhattaṅ ca na jānāti|bahiddhā ca vipassati
Bahiddhā phaladassāvī so pi ghosena vuyhati
Ajjhattaṅ ca pajānāti, bahiddhā ca vipassati
Vinivaraṇadassāvī⁵ na so ghosena vuyhatīti.

66.

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmim. Katame cattāro? Sarāgo, sadoso, samoho, samāno. Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmin ti.

¹ Recurs below, p. 81.

² B. K. paradāre.

³ S. Tr. cāpi; S. S. cāti. ⁴ B. K. nabhijananti te janā.

⁵ All the MSS. insert Evam before viniv°.

2. Sārattā rajaniyesu piyarūpābhinandino
 Mohena adhama¹sattā baddhā vaddhenti bandhanam
 Rāgajañ ca dosajañ ca mohajañ cāpi viddasu²
 Karonti akusalam kammaṃ savighātam dukkhud-
 dayam³
 Avijjānivutā posā andhabhūtā acakkhukā
 Yathā dhammā tathā santā na tassevan⁴ ti maññare ti.

67.

1. ⁵ Ekam samayaṃ Bhagava Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Jeta-
 vane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tena kho pana samayena
 Sāvatthiyaṃ aññataro bhikkhu ahinā datṭho kālakato hoti.
 Atha kho sambahulā bhikkhū yena Bhagavā ten' upasañ-
 kami, upasañkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekaman-
 tam nisīdimsu. Ekamantam nisinnā kho te bhikkhū Bha-
 gavantam etad avocum :—

2. Idha bhante Sāvatthiyaṃ aññataro bhikkhu ahinā
 datṭho kālakato ti.

Na ha nūna so bhikkhave bhikkhu cattāri ahirājakulāni
 mettena cittaena phari, sace hi so bhikkhave bhikkhu cattāri
 ahirājakulāni mettena cittaena phareyya na hi so bhikkhave
 bhikkhu ahinā datṭho kālam kareyya. Katamāni cattāri
 ahirājakulāni ?

Virūpakkaṃ ahirājakulam, Erāpatham ahirājakulam,
 Chabyāputtam ahirājakulam, Kaṇhāgotamakam ahirājaku-
 lam. Na ha nūna so bhikkhave bhikkhu imāni cattāri
 ahirājakulāni mettam cittaena phari, sace hi so . . . kalam
 kareyya. Anujānāmi bhikkhave imāni cattāri ahirājakulāni
 mettena cittaena pharitam attaguttiyā attarakkhāya attapari-
 ttāyāti.

3. Virūpakkehi me mettam mettam Erāpathehi me
 Chabyaputtehi me mettam Kaṇhāgotamakehi ca
 Apādakehi me mettam mettam dipādakehi me

¹ S. Tr., S. M. adhamā ; S. T. adhama ; S. D. adhañ cá ;
 B. K. āvutā sattā bandhā. ² B. K. vindasu.

³ B. K. karontākusalam . . . dukkhudrayam.

⁴ S. Tr. nassevan ; S. T. na sevan.

⁵ See Cullavagga V. 5, 6 ; Jāt. II. p. 144.

Catuppadehi me mettam mettam bahuppadehi me
 Mā maṃ apādako himsi mā maṃ himsi dipādako
 Mā maṃ catuppado himsi mā maṃ himsi bahuppado
 Sabbe sattā sabbe pānā sabbe bhūtā ca kevalā
 Sabbe bhādrāni passantu mā kañci ¹ pāpam āgamāti.

Appamāno buddho appamāno dhammo appamāno saṅ-
 gho, pamānavantāni sirimsapāni ahivicchikā satapadī
 unṇanābhi²sarabhu mūsikā. Katā me rakkhā katā me
 parittā, patikkamantu bhūtāni, so 'ham namo Bhaga-
 vato namo sattannaṃ sammāsambuddhānan ti.

68.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Gijjha-
 kūṭe pabbate acirapakkante Devadatte. Tatra kho Bhagavā
 Devadattam ārabha bhikkhū āmantesi:—

Attavadhāya bhikkhave Devadattassa lābhasakkārasiloko
 udapādi parābhavāya bhikkhave Devadattassa lābhasakkā-
 rasiloko udapādi. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave kadali attava-
 dhāya phalaṃ deti parābhavāya phalaṃ deti, evam eva kho
 bhikkhave attavadhāya Devadattassa lābhasakkārasiloko
 udapādi parābhavāya Devadattassa lābhasakkārasiloko
 udapādi. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave veḷu attavadhāya
 phalaṃ deti parābhavāya phalaṃ deti, evam eva kho bhik-
 khave attavadhāya Devadattassa lābhasakkārasiloko u-
 dāpādi parābhavāya Devadattassa lābhasakkārasiloko u-
 dāpādi. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave naḷo attavadhāya phalaṃ deti
 parābhavāya phalaṃ deti, evam eva kho bhikkhave attā-
 vadhāya . . . udapādi. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave assatarī
 attavadhāya gabbhaṃ gaṇhāti parābhavāya gabbhaṃ gaṇ-
 hāti, evam eva kho bhikkhave attavadhāya Devadattassa
 lābhasakkārasiloko udapādi parābhavāya Devadattassa
 lābhasakkārasiloko udapādi.

2. Phalaṃ ve kadalim hanti phalaṃ veḷum phalaṃ naḷam
 Sakkāro kāpurisaṃ hanti gabbho assatarim yathā ti.³

¹ B. K. kiñci. ² S. D., S. T., S. Tr. unṇanābhi.

³ Mil. p. 166; Cull. VII. 2. 5. p. 188; Samyutta II. 2.

69.

1. Cattār' imāni bhikkhave padhānāni. Katamāni cattāri ?

Samvarappadhānam, pahānappadhānam, bhāvanappa-dhānam, anurakkhanappadhānam.

2. Katamañ ca bhikkhave samvarappadhānam ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu anuppannānam pāpakānam akusalānam dhammānam anuppādāya chandam janeti vāyamati viriyam ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati. Idam vuccati bhikkhave samvarappadhānam.

3. Katamañ ca bhikkhave pahānappadhānam ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu uppannānam pāpakānam akusalānam dhammānam pahānāya chandam janeti . . . padahati. Idam vuccati bhikkhave pahānappadhānam.

4. Katamañ ca bhikkhave bhāvanappadhānam ?

Idha bhikkhave "bhikkhu anuppannānam kusalānam dhammānam uppādāya chandam janeti . . . padahati.

5. Katamañ ca bhikkhave anurakkhanappadhānam ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu uppannānam kusalānam dhammānam ṭhitiyā asamosāya bhīyyobhāvāya vepullāya bhāvanāya pāripūriyā chandam janeti vāyamati viriyam ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati. Idam vuccati bhikkhave anurakkhanappadhānam.

Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri padhānānīti.

Samvaro ca pahānañ ca bhāvanā anurakkhanā

Ete padhānā cattāro desitādiccabandhunā

Yehi bhikkhu idhātāpi khayam dukkhassa pāpuṇāti.

70.

1. Yasmim bhikkhave samaye rājāno adhammikā honti rājaputtāpi tasmim samaye adhammikā honti, rājaputtesu adhammikesu brāhmaṇagahapatikāpi tasmim samaye adhammikā honti, brāhmaṇagahapatikesu adhammikesu negamañānapadāpi tasmim samaye adhammikā honti, negamañānapadesu adhammikesu visamam candamasuriyā

parivattanti, visamaṃ candamasuriyesu parivattantesu visamaṃ nakkhattāni tāraakarūpāni parivattanti, visamaṃ nakkhattesu tāraakarūpesu parivattantesu visamaṃ rattindivā parivattanti, visamaṃ rattindivesu parivattantesu māsaddhamāsā parivattanti, visamaṃ māsaddhamāsesu parivattantesu visamaṃ utusamvaccharā parivattanti, visamaṃ utusamvacchaesu parivattantesu visamaṃ vātā vāyanti visamaṃ apañjasā, visamaṃ vātesu vāyantesu visamesu apañjasesu devatā parikupitā bhavanti, devatāsu parikupitāsu devo na sammādhāraṃ anupavecchati, deve na sammādhāraṃ anupavecchante visamapākīni¹ sassāni bhavanti, visamapākīni bhikkhave sassāni manussā paribhuñjantā appāyukā ca honti dubbaṇṇā ca dubbalā ca bavhābādhā ca.

2. Yasmiṃ bhikkhave samaye rājāno dhammikā honti rājaputtāpi tasmim samaye dhammikā honti, rājaputtesu dhammikesu brāhmaṇagahapatikāpi tasmim samaye dhammikā honti, brāhmaṇagahapatikesu dhammikesu negamajānapadāpi tasmim samaye dhammikā honti, negamajānapadesu dhammikesu samaṃ candamasuriyā parivattanti, samaṃ candamasuriyesu parivattantesu samaṃ nakkhattāni tāraakarūpāni parivattanti, samaṃ nakkhattesu tāraakarūpesu parivattantesu samaṃ rattindivā parivattanti, samaṃ rattindivesu parivattantesu samaṃ māsaddhamāsā parivattanti, samaṃ māsaddhamāsesu parivattantesu samaṃ utusamvaccharā parivattanti, samaṃ utusamvacchaesu parivattantesu samaṃ vātā vāyanti samaṃ pañjasā, samaṃ vātesu vāyantesu samesu pañjesu devatā aparikupitā bhavanti, devatāsu aparikupitāsu devo sammādhāraṃ anupavecchati, deve sammādhāraṃ anupavecchante samapākīni sassāni bhavanti, samapākīni bhikkhave sassāni manussā paribhuñjantā dighāyukā ca honti vaṇṇavanto ca balavanto ca appābādhā cāti.

Gunnaṃ ce taramānānaṃ jimhaṃ gacchati puṅgavo²
Sabbā tā jimhaṃ gacchanti nette jimhagate sati
Evam eva manussesu yo hoti setthasammato
So ce adhammaṃ carati pageva itarā pajā

¹ B. K. visamampākāni.

² See Jāt. III. p. 111.

Sabbam ratṭham ¹ dukham seti rājā ce hoti adhammiko.
 Gunnam ce taramānānam ujum gacchati puṅgavo
 Sabbā tā ujum gacchanti nette ujugate sati
 Evam eva manussesu yo hoti setṭhasammato
 So c'eva ² dhammam carati pageva itarā pajā
 Sabbam ratṭham sukham seti rājā ce hoti dhammiko ti.

Gāthāvusisamattisulikhiti.³

Pattakammavaggo sattamo.⁴

Tass' uddānam :—

Pattakammam anaṇako ⁵ sabrahmacārī nirayarūpena pañ-
 camam
 Sarāga-ahinda ⁶ Devadatto padhānam adhammikenā cāti.

71.

Catui bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu
 apanṇakatam paṭipadam paṭipanno hoti yoni c' assa
 āradhā hoti āsavānam khayāya. Katamehi catui?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu silavā hoti bahussuto hoti
 āradhaviriyo hoti paññavā hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave catui dhammehi samannāgato
 bhikkhu apanṇakatam paṭipadam paṭipanno hoti yoni
 c' assa āradhā hoti āsavānam khayāyāti.

72.

Catui bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu
 apanṇakatam paṭipadam paṭipanno hoti yoni c' assa
 āradhā hoti āsavānam khayāya. Katamehi catui?

Nekkhamma-vitakkena, avyāpāda-vitakkena, avihimsā-
 vitakkena, sammāditṭhiyā.

Imehi kho bhikkhave catui dhammehi samannāgato

¹ S. T. sabbaratṭham.

² B. K. So sace.

³ B. K. omits this; S. M. Gāthāvusisamatthisulikhiti;
 S. D. —samantisulikhiti.

⁴ S. Com. adds Gāthakulakam samattam.

⁵ B. K. anaṇuko; S. D. ananatato; S. T. aṇananato; S.
 Tr. aṇaṇaṇato; S. M. ananato.

⁶ S. Tr. ahinā; B. K. ahirājā.

bhikkhu apannakatam paṭipadam paṭipanno hoti yoni c' aṣṣa āradhho hoti āsavānam khayāyāti.

73.

1. Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato asappuriso veditabbo. Katamehi catuhi ?

Idha bhikkhave asappuriso yo hoti parassa avaṇṇo tam aputṭho pi pātukaroti. Ko pana vādo puṭṭhassa ?

Puṭṭho kho pana pañhābhiniṭo ahāpetvā alampetvā¹ pari-pūram vitthārena parassa avaṇṇam bhāsītā hoti. Veditabham etam bhikkhave asappuriso ayam bhavan ti.

2. Puna ca param asappuriso yo hoti parassa vaṇṇo tam puṭṭho pi na pātukaroti. Ko pana vādo aputṭhassa ?

Puṭṭho kho pana pañhābhiniṭo hāpetvā lampetvā² aparipūram avitthārena parassa vannaṃ bhāsītā hoti. Veditabham etam bhikkhave asappuriso ayam bhavan ti.

3. Puna ca param bhikkhave asappuriso yo hoti attano avaṇṇo tam puṭṭho pi na pātukaroti. Ko pana vādo aputṭhassa ?

Puṭṭho kho pana pañhābhiniṭo hāpetvā lampetvā aparipūram avitthārena attano vaṇṇam bhāsītā hoti. Veditabham etam bhikkhave asappuriso ayam bhavan ti.

4. Puna ca param bhikkhave asappuriso yo hoti attano vaṇṇo tam aputṭho pi pātukaroti. Ko pana vādo puṭṭhassa ?

Puṭṭho kho pana pañhābhiniṭo ahāpetvā alampetvā pari-pūram vitthārena attano vaṇṇam bhāsītā hoti. Veditabham etam bhikkhave asappuriso ayam bhavan ti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato asappuriso veditabbo.

5. Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato sappuriso veditabbo. Katamehi catuhi ?

Idha bhikkhave sappuriso yo hoti parassa avaṇṇo tam puṭṭho pi na pātukaroti. Ko pana vādo aputṭhassa ? Puṭṭho kho pana pañhābhiniṭo hāpetvā lampetvā pari-

¹ B. K. alambitvā ; S. Com. explains it by alampitam katvā !

² B. K. lambitvā.

pūram avitthārena parassa avaṇṇam bhāsita hoti. Veditabbam etaṃ bhikkhave sappuriso ayam bhavan ti.

6. Puna ca param bhikkhave sappuriso yo hoti parassa vaṇṇo taṃ aputṭho pi pātukaroti. Ko pana vādo puṭṭhassa? Putṭho kho pana pañhābhiniṭo ahāpetva alam-petvā paripūram vitthārena parassa vaṇṇam bhāsita hoti. Veditabbam etaṃ bhikkhave sappuriso ayam bhavan ti.

7. Puna ca param bhikkhave sappuriso yo hoti attano vaṇṇo taṃ aputṭho pi pātukaroti. Ko pana vādo puṭṭhassa? Putṭho kho pana pañhābhiniṭo ahāpetvā alam-petvā paripūram vitthārena attano avaṇṇam bhāsita hoti. Veditabbam etaṃ bhikkhave sappuriso ayam bhavan ti.

8. Puna ca param bhikkhave sappuriso yo hoti attano vaṇṇam taṃ puṭṭho pi na pātukaroti. Ko pana vādo aputṭhassa? Putṭho kho pana pañhābhiniṭo hāpetvā lampetvā aparipūram avitthārena attano vaṇṇam bhāsita hoti. Veditabbam etaṃ sappuriso ayam bhavan ti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato sappuriso veditabbo [ti].

74.

1. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave vadhukā yaññad eva rattim vā divasaṃ vā ānīta hoti tāvad ev' assa tibbam hirottappaṃ paccupaṭṭhitam hoti sassuyā pi sasura pi sāmike pi antamaso dāsakammakaraporisesu. Sā¹ aparena samayena samvāsam anvāya vissāsam anvāya sassum pi sasuram pi sāmikam pi evam āha—apetha, kim pana tumhe jānathāti.

2. Evam eva kho bhikkhave idh' ekacco bhikkhu yaññad eva rattim vā divasaṃ vā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito hoti tāvad ev' assa tibbam hirottappaṃ paccupaṭṭhitam hoti bhikkhusu bhikkhunisu upāsakesu upāsikesu antamaso ārāmikasamaṇuddesesu. So aparena samayena samvāsam anvāya vissāsam anvāya ācariyaṃ pi upajjhāyam pi evam āha—apetha, kim pana tumhe jānathāti.

3. Tasmātiha bhikkhave evaṃ sikkhitabbam—adhunā-gatavadhukāsamena² cetasā viharissāmiti, evaṃ hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabban ti.

¹ B. K. omits sā.

² S. T. -vadhuka-.

75.

1. Cattār' imāni bhikkhave aṅgāni. Katamāni cattāri ?
Silaṅgaṃ, samādhaṅgaṃ, paññaṅgaṃ, vimuttaṅgaṃ.
Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri aṅgānīti.

2. Cattār' imāni bhikkhave aṅgāni. Katamāni cattāri ?
Rūpaṅgaṃ, vedanaṅgaṃ, saññaṅgaṃ, bhavaṅgaṃ. Imāni
kho bhikkhave cattāri aṅgānīti.

76.

1. ¹ Ekam samayam Bhagavā Kusinārāyam viharati
Upavattane Mallānaṃ sālavane antarena yamaka-sālānaṃ
parinibbānasamaye. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āman-
tesī :— Bhikkhavo ti. Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato
paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca :—

2. Siyā kho pana bhikkhave ekabhikkhussa pi kaṅkhā vā
vimati va Buddhe va Dhamme vā Saṅghe vā Magge vā
Paṭipadāya vā, pucchatha bhikkhave mā pacchā vippaṭisā-
rino ahuvattha, sammukhībhūto no satthā ahosi nāsak-
khimha Bhagavantam sammukhā paṭipucchitun ti. Evam
vutte te bhikkhū tuṅhī ahesum.

3. Dutiyam pi kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesī :—

Siyā kho pana bhikkhave ekabhikkhussa pi kaṅkhā vā
vimati vā Buddhe vā Dhamme vā Saṅghe vā Magge vā
Paṭipadāya vā, pucchatha bhikkhave mā pucchāvippaṭi-
sārino ahuvattha, sammukhībhūto no satthā ahosi nā-
sakkhimha Bhagavantam sammukhā paṭipacchitun ti.
Dutiyam pi kho te bhikkhū tuṅhī ahesum.

3. Tatiyam pi kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesī :—

Siyā kho pana bhikkhave ekabhikkhussa pi kaṅkhā . . .
paṭipucchitun ti. Tatiyam pi kho te bhikkhū tuṅhī ahesum.

4. Atha kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesī :—

Siyā kho pana bhikkhave satthu ² gāravena ³ pi na puc-
cheyyātha sahāyako pi bhikkhave sahāyakassa ārocetūti.⁴
Evam vutte te bhikkhū tuṅhī ahesum.

¹ All this occurs in M. P. S. p. 60. ² B. K. satthari.

³ M. P. S. gāravenāpi.

⁴ S. Tr. ārocetvāti.

5. Atha kho Āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantam etad avoca :—

Acchariyam bhante abbhutam bhante evam pasanno aham bhante imasmiṃ bhikkhusaṅge. N'atthi imasmiṃ bhikkhusaṅge ekabhikkhussa pi kaṅkhā vā vimati vā Buddhhe vā Dhamme vā Saṅge vā Magge vā Paṭipadāya vā ti.

6. Pasādā¹ kho tvam Ānanda vadesi, nāṇam eva h'ettha Ānanda Tathāgatassa. N'atthi imasmiṃ bhikkhusaṅge ekabhikkhussa pi kaṅkhā vā vimati vā Buddhhe vā Dhamme vā Saṅge vā Magge vā Paṭipadāya vā. Imesaṃ Ānanda pañcannaṃ bhikkhusatānaṃ yo pacchimako bhikkhu so sotāpanno avinipātadhammo niyato saubodhiparāyano ti.

77.

Cattār' imāni bhikkhave acinteyyāni na cintetabbāni yāni cinto ummādassa vighātassa bhāgi assa.

Katamāni cattāri ?

Buddhānaṃ bhikkhave buddhavisayo acinteyyo na cintetabbo yaṃ cinto ummādassa vighātassa bhāgi assa, jhāyissa bhikkhave jhānavisayo acinteyyo na cintetabbo yaṃ cinto ummādassa vighātassa bhāgi assa, kamma-vipāko bhikkhave acinteyyo na cintetabbo yaṃ cinto ummādassa vighātassa bhāgi assa, lokacintā bhikkhave acinteyyā na cintetabbā yaṃ cinto ummādassa vighātassa bhāgi assa.

Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri acinteyyāni na cintetabbāni yānici cinto ummādassa vighātassa bhāgi assāti.

78.

1. Catasso imā bhikkhave dakkhiṇā visuddhiyo. Katamā catasso ?

Atthi bhikkhave dakkhiṇā dāyakato visujjhati no paṭiggāhakato, atthi bhikkhave dakkhiṇā paṭiggāhakato visujjhati no dāyakato, atthi bhikkhave dakkhiṇā n'eva dāyakato visujjhati no paṭiggāhakato, atthi bhikkhave dakkhiṇā dāyakato c'eva visujjhati paṭiggāhakato ca.

¹ B. K. pasādam ; S. Tr. pasādo.

2. Kathañ ca bhikkhave dakkhiṇā dāyakato visujjhati no paṭiggāhakato ?

Idha bhikkhave dāyako hoti sīlavā kalyāṇadhammo, paṭiggāhakā honti dussilā pāpadhammā. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave dakkhiṇā dāyakato visujjhati no paṭiggāhakato.

3. Kathañ ca bhikkhave dakkhiṇā paṭiggāhakato visujjhati no dāyakato ?

Idha bhikkhave dāyako hoti dussilo pāpadhammo, paṭiggāhakā honti sīlavanto kalyāṇadhammā. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave dakkhiṇā paṭiggāhakato visujjhati no dāyakato.

4. Kathañ ca bhikkhave dakkhiṇā n'eva dāyakato visujjhati no paṭiggāhakato ?

Idha bhikkhave dāyako hoti dussilo pāpadhammo, paṭiggāhakā honti dussilā pāpadhammā. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave dakkhiṇā n'eva dāyakato visujjhati no paṭiggāhakato.

5. Kathañ ca bhikkhave dakkhiṇā dāyakato c'eva visujjhati paṭiggāhakato ca ?

Idha bhikkhave dāyako hoti sīlavā kalyāṇadhammo, paṭiggāhakā pi honti sīlavanto kalyāṇadhammā. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave dakkhiṇā dāyakato c'eva visujjhati paṭiggāhakato ca.

Imā kho bhikkhave catasso dakkhiṇā visuddhiyo ti.

79.

1. Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto . . . pe . . . Ekaman-taṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Sāriputto Bhagavantam etad avoca :—Ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo yena-m-idh' ekaccassa tādisā va vaṇijjā payuttā chedagāminī hoti ? Ko pana bhante hetu ko paccayo yena-m-idh' ekaccassa tādisā va vaṇijjā payuttā na yathāhippāyā hoti ? Ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo yena-m-idh' ekaccassa tādisā va vaṇijjā payuttā yathāhippāyā hoti ? Ko pana bhante hetu ko paccayo yena-m-idh' ekaccassa tādisā va vaṇijjā payuttā parāhippāyā hotiti ?

2. Idha Sāriputta ekacco samaṇaṃ vā brāhmaṇaṃ vā upasaṅkamtivā pavāreti :—vada¹ bhante paccayenāti. So

¹ B. K. vadatu.

yena pavāreti tam na deti, so ce tato cuto itthattam āgacchati so yaññad eva vaṇijjam payojeti, sā 'ssa hoti chedagāminī.

3. Idha pana Sāriputta ekacco samaṇam vā brāhmaṇam vā upasaṅkamtivā pavāreti :—vada bhante paccayenāti. So yena pavāreti tam na¹ yathādhippāyam deti, so ce tato cuto itthattam āgacchati so yaññad eva vaṇijjam payojeti, sā 'ssa hoti na yathādhippāyā.

4. Idha pana Sāriputta ekacco samaṇam vā brāhmaṇam vā upasaṅkamtivā pavāreti :—vada bhante paccayenāti. So yena pavāreti tam yathādhippāyam deti, so ce tato cuto itthattam āgacchati so yaññad eva vaṇijjam payojeti, sā 'ssa hoti yathādhippāyā.

5. Idha pana Sāriputta ekacco samaṇam vā brāhmaṇam vā upasaṅkamtivā pavāreti :—vada bhante paccayenāti. So yena pavāreti tam parādhippāyā deti, so ce tato cuto itthattam āgacchati so yaññad eva vaṇijjam payojeti, sā 'ssa hoti parādhippāyā.

Ayam kho Sāriputta hetu ayam paccayo yena-m-idh' ekaccassa tādisā va vaṇijjā payuttā chedagāminī hoti, ayam pana Sāriputta hetu ayam paccayo . . . payuttā na yathādhippāyā hoti, ayam kho Sāriputta hetu ayam paccayo . . . payuttā yathādhippāyā hoti, ayam pana Sāriputta hetu ayam paccayo yena-m-idh' ekaccassa tādisā va vaṇijjā payuttā parādhippāyā hotīti.

80.

1. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Kosambiyam viharati Ghositārāme. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamtivā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdi. Ekamantam nisinno kko āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantam etad avoca :—

Ko nu bhante hetu ko paccayo yena mātugāmo n'eva sabhāya nisīdati na kammantam payojeti na kammojam gacchati ?

Kodhano Ānanda mātugāmo, issukī² Ānanda mātugāmo,

¹ B. K. reads na before deti.

² B. K. ussukī.

macchari Ānanda mātugāmo, duppañño Ānanda mātugāmo. Ayam kho Ānanda hetu ayam paccayo yena mātugāmo n'eva sabhāya nisīdati na kammantaṃ payojeti na kammojaṃ gacchatīti

Apaṇṇaka-vaggo ¹

Tass' uddānam :—

Padhāna-ditṭhi-sappurisa-vadhukaṅ c'eva ² honti aggāni Kusināra acintitaṃ ³ dakkhiṇāya vaṇijjā kammojena ca vaggo ti ⁴

81.⁵

1. Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābha-
taṃ nikkhitto evaṃ niraye. Katamehi catuhi ?

Pāṇātipātī hoti, adinnādāyī hoti, kāmesu micchācārī hoti, musāvādī hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ niraye.

2. Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābha-
taṃ nikkhitto evaṃ sagge. Katamehi catuhi ?

Pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti, adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti, kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato hoti, musāvādā paṭivirato hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ sagge ti.

82.

1. Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābha-
taṃ nikkhitto evaṃ niraye. Katamehi catuhi ?

Musāvādī hoti, pisuṇāvāco hoti, pharusāvāco hoti, samphappalāpī hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ niraye.

¹ B. K. -vaggo tatiyo.

² B. K. -vadhukā dve ca.

³ B. K. Kusinārā ya acinti ; S. D. Kusinārā avidūrantitaṃ.

⁴ B. K. dakkhiṇā ca kammojanti. ⁵ See Aṅguttarā IV. 64.

2. Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ sagge. Katamehi catuhi ?

Musāvādā paṭivirato hoti, pisuṇāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti, pharusāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti, samphappalāpā paṭivirato hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ sagge ti.

83.

1. Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ niraye. Katamehi catuhi ?¹

Ananuvicca apariyogāhetvā avaṇṇārahassa vaṇṇam bhāsati, ananuvicca apariyogāhetvā vaṇṇārahassa avaṇṇam bhāsati, ananuvicca apariyogāhetvā appasādanīye ṭhāne pasādam upadamseti, ananuvicca apariyogāhetvā pasādanīye ṭhāne appasādam upadamseti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ niraye.

2. Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ sagge. Katamehi catuhi ?

Anuvicca pariyoḡāhetvā avaṇṇārahassa avaṇṇam bhāsati, anuvicca pariyoḡāhetvā vaṇṇārahassa vaṇṇam bhāsati, anuvicca pariyoḡāhetvā appasādanīye ṭhāne appasādam upadamseti, anuvicca pariyoḡāhetvā pasādanīye ṭhāne pasādam upadamseti. Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ sagge ti.

84.

1. Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ niraye. Katamehi catuhi ?

Kodhagaru hoti na saddhammagaru, makkhagaru hoti na saddhammagaru, lābhagaru hoti na saddhammagaru, sakkāragaru hoti na saddhammagaru. Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ niraye.

¹ Puggala Paññatti IV. 15.

2. Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ sagge. Katamehi catuhi ?

Saddhammagaru hoti na kodhagaru, saddhammagaru hoti na makkhagaru, saddhammagaru hoti na lābhagaru, saddhammagaru hoti na sakkāragaru. Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam evaṃ sagge ti.

85.¹

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmim. Katame cattāro ?

Tamo tamaparāyano, tamo jotiparāyano, joti tamaparāyano, joti jotiparāyano

2. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo tamo hoti tamaparāyano ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo nice kule paccājāto hoti caṇḍalakule vā nesādakule vā veṇakule vā rathakārakule vā pukkusakule vā dalidde appannapānabhojane kasiravuttike yattha kasirena ghāsacchādo labhati. So ca hoti dubbhaṇṇo duddassiko okoṭimako bāvhabādho kāṇo vā kuṇi vā khaṅjo vā pakkhahato vā, na lābhī annassa pānassa vatthassa yānassa mālāgandhavilepanassa seyyāvasathapadipeyyassa. So kāyena duccharitam carati . . . manasā duccharitam carati, so kāyena duccharitam caritvā . . . manasā duccharitam caritvā kāyassa bheda param marañā apāyam duggatim vinipātam nirayam uppajjati. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo tamo hoti tamaparāyano.

3. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo tamo hoti jotiparāyano ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo nice kule . . . pe . . . seyyāvasathapadipeyyassa. So kāyena sucaritam carati . . . manasā sucaritam carati, so kāyena sucaritam caritvā . . . manasā sucaritam caritvā kāyassa bheda param marañā sugatim saggam lokam uppajjati. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo tamo hoti jotiparāyano.

4. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo joti hoti tamaparāyano ?

¹ See Puggala IV. 19.

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo ucce kule paccājāto hoti khattiyamahāsālakule vā brāhmaṇamahāsālakule vā gahapatimahāsālakule vā, aḍḍhe mahaddhane mahābhoge pahūtajātarūparajate pahūtavittūpakaraṇe pahūtadhana-dhañṇe, so ca hoti abhirūpo dassaniyo pāsādiko paramāya vaṇṇapokkharatāya samannāgato, lābhī annassa . . . seyyāvasathadipeyyassa. So kāyena duccaritaṃ carati . . . manasā duccaritaṃ carati, so kāyena duccaritaṃ caritvā . . . manasā duccaritaṃ caritvā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ uppajjati. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo joti hoti tamaparāyano.

5. Kathaṅ ca bhikkhave puggalo joti hoti jotiparāyano ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo ucce kule . . . pe . . . seyyāvasathadipeyyassa so kāyena sucaritaṃ carati . . . manasā sucaritaṃ carati, so kāyena sucaritaṃ caritvā . . . manasā sucaritaṃ caritvā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggamaṃ lokamaṃ uppajjati. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave joti hoti jotiparāyano.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmin ti.

86.

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmiṃ. Katame cattāro ? Oṇatonato, oṇatunṇato, uṇ-natonato, uṇnatunṇato.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmin ti.¹

87.

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmiṃ. Katame cattāro ?²

Samaṇamacalo, samaṇapūṇḍariko, samaṇapadumo sama-nesu samaṇasukhumālo.

2. Kathaṅ ca bhikkhave puggalo samaṇamacalo hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sekho hoti paṭipado anuttaram yogaḅkhemamaṃ patthayamāno viharati. Seyyathāpi bhik-

¹ See Puggala IV. 20.

² See Puggala, IV. 29.

khave rañño khattiyassa muddhāvasittassa ¹ jettho putto abhiseko anabhisitto-m-acalapatto, evam eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu sekho hoti paṭipado anuttaram yogakkhemam patthayamāno viharati. Evam kho bhikkhave puggalo samanamacalo hoti.

3. Kathan ca bhikkhave puggalo samanapundariko hoti?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu āsavānam khayā anāsavam cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim diṭṭh' eva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati, no ca kho aṭṭha vimokhe kāyena phassitvā ² vihariti. Evam kho bhikkhave puggalo samanapundariko hoti.

4. Kathan ca bhikkhave puggalo samanapadumo hoti?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu āsavānam khayā . . . upasampajja viharati aṭṭha ca vimokhe kāyena phassitvā viharati. Evam kho bhikkhave puggalo samanapadumo hoti.

5. Kathan ca bhikkhave puggalo samaṇesu samaṇasukhumālo hoti?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu yācito va bahulam cīvaram paribhuñjati appam ayācito, yācito va bahulam piṇḍapātam paribhuñjati appam ayācito, yācito va bahulam senāsanam paribhuñjati appam ayācito, yācito va bahulam gilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhāram paribhuñjati appam ayācito. Yehi kho pana sabrahmacārihī saddhim viharati tyāssa manāpen' eva bahulam kāyakammena samudācaranti appam amanāpena, manāpen' eva bahulam vacīkammena samudācaranti appam amanāpena, manāpen' eva bahulam manokammena samudācaranti appam amanāpena, manāpam yeva upahāram upaharanti appam amanāpam. Yāni kho pana tāni vedayitāni pittasamutṭhānāni vā semhasamutṭhānāni vā vātasamutṭhānāni vā sannipātikāni vā utu-pariṇāmajāni vā visamaparihārajāni vā opakkamikāni vā kammavipākajāni vā tān' assa ³ na bahud eva uppajjanti, appābādho hoti, catunnam jhānaṇam abhicetasikānam diṭṭhadhammasukhavihāranam nikāmalābhī hoti akicchālābhī akasiralābhī, āsavānam khayā anāsavam cetovimut-

¹ B. K. muddhābhisittassa.

² B. K. phusitvā.

³ B. K. vā tāni pan' assa.

tiṃ paññāvimuttim diṭṭh' eva dhamme abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo samaṇesu samaṇasukhumālo hoti.

6. Yaṃ hi taṃ bhikkhave sammā vadamāno vadeyya samaṇesu samaṇasukhumālo ti, maṃ eva taṃ bhikkhave sammā vadamāno vaddeya samaṇesu samaṇasukhumālo ti. Ahaṃ bhikkhave yācito va bahulaṃ cīvaram bahulaṃ paribhuñjāmi appaṃ ayācito, yācito va bahulaṃ piṇḍapātaṃ paribhuñjāmi appaṃ ayācito, yācito va bahulaṃ senāsanam paribhuñjāmi appaṃ ayācito, yācito va bahulaṃ gilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhātaṃ paribhuñjāmi appaṃ ayācito. Yehi kho pana bhikkhūhi saddhim viharāmi te mama manāpen' eva bahulaṃ kāyakammaena samudācaranti appaṃ amanāpena . . . manāpen' eva bahulaṃ manokammaena samudācaranti appaṃ amanāpena, manāpaṃ yeva upahāraṃ upaharanti appaṃ amanāpaṃ. Yāni kho pana tāni vedayitāni pittasamutṭhānāni vā semhasamutṭhānāni vā vātasamutṭhānāni vā sannipātakāni vā utupariṇāmajāni vā visamaparihārajāni vā opakkamikāni vā kammavipākajāni vā tāni me ¹ na bahud eva upajjanti, appabādho ² 'ham asmi, catunnaṃ kho panasmi jhānaṃ abhicetasikānaṃ diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānaṃ nikāmalābhī akicchālābhī akasiralābhī, āsavānaṃ khayā . . . upasampajja viharāmi. Yaṃ hi taṃ bhikkhave sammā vadamāno vadeyya samaṇesu samaṇasukhumālo ti, maṃ eva bhikkhave sammā vadamāno vadeyya samaṇesu samaṇasukhumālo ti.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmin ti.

88.

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmin. Katame cattāro ?

Samaṇamacalo, samaṇapunḍariko, samaṇapadumo, samaṇesu samaṇasukhumālo.

2. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave puggalo samaṇamacalo hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu tiṇṇaṃ saññojanānaṃ parik-

¹ S. D. tāni 'ssa me ; B. K. omits me.

² S. D. appabādho vā ham asmim.

khayā sotāpanno hoti avinipātadhammo niyato sambodhi-parāyano. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo samaṇamacalo hoti.

3. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo samaṇapūṇḍariko hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu tiṇṇaṃ saññojanānaṃ parikkhayā rāgadosamohānaṃ tanuttā sakadāgāmī hoti sakid eva imaṃ lokam āgantvā dukkhass' antam karoti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo samaṇapūṇḍariko hoti.

4. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo samaṇapadumo hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saññojanānaṃ parikkhayā opapātiko hoti tattha-parinibbāyī anāvattidhammo tasmā lokā. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo samaṇapadumo hoti.

5. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo samaṇesu samaṇasukhumālo hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayā . . . upasampajja viharati. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo samaṇesu samaṇasukhumālo hoti.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmin ti.

89.

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmiṃ. Katame cattāro ?

Samaṇamacalo, samaṇapūṇḍariko, samaṇapadumo, samaṇesu samaṇasukhumālo.

2. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo samaṇamacalo hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sammā-ditṭhiko hoti sammā-saṅkappo hoti sammāvāco hoti sammā-kammanto hoti sammā-ājivo hoti sammā-vāyāmo hoti sammā-sati hoti sammā-samādhi hoti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo samaṇamacalo hoti.

3. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo samaṇapūṇḍariko hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sammā-ditṭhiko hoti . . . pe . . . sammā-samādhi hoti sammā-ñāṇī hoti sammāvimutti hoti, no ca kho aṭṭha vimokhe kāyena phassitvā

viharati. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo samaṇapūṇḍariko hoti.

4. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo samaṇapadumo hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sammā-ditthiko hoti . . . pe . . . sammā-vimutti hoti attha vimokhe kāyena phassitvā viharati. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo samaṇapadumo hoti.

5. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo samaṇesu samaṇasukhumālo hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu yācito bahulaṃ cīvāraṃ paribhuñjati appaṃ ayācito . . . pe . . . [87. 6.] Yaṃ hi taṃ bhikkhave sammā vadamāno vadeyya samaṇesu samaṇasukhumālo ti mam eva taṃ bhikkhave sammā vadamāno vadeyya samaṇesu samaṇasukhumālo ti.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā okasmin ti.

90.

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave puggalā' santo saṃvijjamāno lokasmiṃ. Katame cattaro ?

Samaṇamacalo . . . pe . . . samaṇasukhumālo.

2. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo samaṇamacalo hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave sekho hoti appattamānaso amuttaraṃ yogakkhemaṃ patthayamāno viharati. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo samaṇamacalo hoti.

3. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo samaṇapūṇḍariko hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu pañcas' upādānakkhandhesu udayabbayānupassī viharati : iti rūpaṃ iti rūpassa samudayo iti rūpassa atthagamo, iti vedanā . . . iti saññā . . . iti saṅkhārā . . . iti viññāṇaṃ iti viññāṇassa samudayo iti viññāṇassa atthagamo ti, no ca kho attha vimokhe kāyena phassitvā viharati. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo samaṇapūṇḍariko hoti.

4. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo samaṇapadumo hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu pañcas' upādānakkhandhesu udayabbayānupassī viharati, iti rūpaṃ . . . iti viññāṇassa

atthagamo ti attha ca vimokhe kāyena phassitvā viharati
Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo samaṇapadumo hoti.

5. Kathanā ca bhikkhave puggalo samaṇesu samaṇa-
sukhumālo hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu yācito va bahulaṃ cīvaram
paribhuñjati appam ayācito . . . pe . . . Yaṃ hi taṃ
bhikkhave sammā vadamāno vadeyya samaṇesu samaṇa-
sukhumālo ti mam eva taṃ bhikkhave sammā vadamāno
vadeyya samaṇesu samaṇa sakhumālo ti.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā-
lokasmin ti.

Macalavaggo.¹

Tass' uddānam :—

Pānātipātā ca musāvaṇṇakodha-taṃonātā
Anno saññojanañ c'eva diṭṭhi-khandhena te dasā ti.²

91.

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā-
lokasmin. Katame cattāro ?

Asuro asuraparivāro, asuro devaparivāro, devo asura-
parivāro, devo devaparivāro.

2. Kathanā ca bhikkhave puggalo asuro hoti asura-
parivāro ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo dussilo hoti pāpadhammo
parisā pi 'ssa hoti dussilā pāpadhammā. Evaṃ kho
bhikkhave puggalo asuro hoti asuraparivāro.

3. Kathanā ca bhikkhave puggalo asuro hoti deva-
parivāro ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo dussilo hoti pāpadhammo
parisā ca khvassa sīlavatī hoti kalyāṇadhammā. Evaṃ
kho bhikkhave puggalo asuro hoti devaparivāro.

4. Kathanā ca bhikkhave puggalo devo hoti asura-
parivāro ?

¹ B. K. -vaggo catuttho.

² B. K. Pānātipātā piṣuṇavācā|| avañṇakodhagaru||
Tamo oṇato putto balaṃ|| diṭṭhi khandhena te dasāti.

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo silavā hoti kalyāṇa-dhammo parisā ca khvassa hoti dussilā pāpadhammā. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo devo hoti asuraparivāro.

5. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo devo hoti devaparivāro ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo silavā hoti kalyāṇa-dhammo parisā pi 'ssa hoti silavatī kalyāṇadhammā. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo devo hoti devaparivāro.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmin ti.

92.

Cattāro 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmiṃ. Katame cattāro ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo lābhī hoti ajjhataṃ cetosamathassa na lābhī adhipaññādharmavipassanāya, idha pana bhikkhave ekacco puggalo lābhī adhipaññādharmavipassanāya na lābhī ajjhataṃ cetosamathassa, idha pana bhikkhave ekacco puggalo na c'eva lābhī hoti ajjhataṃ cetosamathassa na lābhī adhipaññādharmavipassanāya, idha pana bhikkhave ekacco puggalo lābhī c'eva hoti ajjhataṃ cetosamathassa lābhī adhipaññādharmavipassanāya. Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro puggalo santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmin ti.¹

93.

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmiṃ. Katame cattāro ? Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo lābhī hoti ajjhataṃ cetosamathassa, na lābhī adhipaññādharmavipassanāya, idha pana bhikkhave ekacco puggalo lābhī hoti adhipaññādharmavipassanāya na lābhī ajjhataṃ cetosamathassa, idha pana bhikkhave ekacco puggalo na c'eva lābhī hoti ajjhataṃ cetosamathassa na lābhī adhipaññādharmavipassanāya, idha pana bhikkhave ekacco puggalo lābhī c'eva hoti ajjhataṃ cetosamathassa lābhī adhipaññādharmavipassanāya.

2. Tatra bhikkhave yāyaṃ puggalo lābhī ajjhataṃ

¹ See Puggalo IV. 26.

cetosamathassa na lābhī adhipaññādhmavipassanāya tena bhikkhave puggalena ajjhattam cetosamathe patitthāya adhipaññādhmavipassanāya yogo karaṇīyo, so aparena samayena lābhī c' eva hoti ajjhattam cetosamathassa lābhī adhipaññādhmavipassanāya.

3. Tatra bhikkhave yāyam puggalo lābhī adhipaññādhmavipassanāya na lābhī ajjhattam cetosamathassa tena bhikkhave puggalena adhipaññādhmavipassanāya patitthāya ajjhattam cetosamathe yogo karaṇīyo, so aparena samayena lābhī c' eva hoti adhipaññādhmavipassanāya lābhī ajjhattam cetosamathassa.

4. Tatra bhikkhave yāyam puggalo na c'eva lābhī ajjhattam cetosamathassa na lābhī adhipaññādhmavipassanāya tena bhikkhave puggalena tesam yeva kusalānam dhammānam paṭilābhāya adhimatto chando ca vāyāmo ca ussāho ca ussolhi ca appatīvānī ca sati ca sampajaññaṇ ca karaṇīyam.

Seyyathāpi bhikkhave ādittacelo vā ādittasīso vā, tass' eva celassa vā sīsassa vā nibbāpanāya adhimattam chandaṇ ca vāyāmaṇ ca ussāhaṇ ca ussolhiṇ ca appatīvāniṇ ca satiṇ ca sampajaññaṇ ca kareyya, evam eva kho bhikkhave tena puggalena tesam yeva kusalānam dhammānam paṭilābhāya adhimatto chando ca . . . sampajaññaṇ ca karaṇīyam, so aparena samayena lābhī c' eva hoti ajjhattam cetosamathassa lābhī adhipaññādhmavipassanāya.

5. Tatra bhikkhave yāyam puggalo lābhī c'eva ajjhattam cetosamathassa lābhī adhipaññādhmavipassanāya, tena bhikkhave puggalena tesu yeva kusalesu dhammesu patitthāya uttarim āsavānam khayāya yogo karaṇīyo. Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmin ti.

94.

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmin. Katame cattāro ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo lābhī hoti ajjhattam cetosamathassa na lābhī adhipaññādhmavipassanāya. Idha

pana bhikkhave ekacco puggalo lābhī hoti adhipaññādhammavipassanāya na lābhī ajjhattam cetosamathassa. Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco puggala na c'eva lābhī hoti ajjhattam cetosamathassa na lābhī adhipaññādhammavipassanāya. Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo lābhī c'eva hoti ajjhattam cetosamathassa lābhī adhipaññādhammavipassanāya.

2. Tatra bhikkhave yvāyam puggalo lābhī ajjhattam . . . [93. 2] adhipaññādhammavipassanāya tena bhikkhave puggalena yvāyam puggalo lābhī adhipaññādhammavipassanāya so upasaṅkamitvā evam assa vacanīyo—kathan nu kho āvuso saṅkhārā daṭṭhabbā, katham saṅkhārā sammāsītābhā katham saṅkhārā vipassītābhā ti? Tassa so yathāditṭham yathāviditam vyākaroti—evam kho āvuso saṅkhārā daṭṭhabbā, evam saṅkhārā sammāsītābhā, evam saṅkhārā vipassītābhā ti, so aparena samayena lābhī c'eva hoti ajjhattam cetosamathassa lābhī adhipaññādhammavipassanāya.

3. Tatra bhikkhave yvāyam puggalo lābhī adhipaññādhammavipassanāya na lābhī ajjhattam cetosamathassa tena bhikkhave puggalena yvāyam puggalo lābhī ajjhattam cetosamathassa so upasaṅkamitvā evam assa vacanīyo—kathan nu kho āvuso cittam saṅghapetabbam, katham cittam sannisādetabbam, katham cittam ekodikkattabbam, katham cittam samādahātābbam ti. Tassa so yathāditṭham yathāviditam vyākaroti—evam kho āvuso cittam saṅghapetabbam, evam cittam sannisādetabbam, evam cittam ekodikkattabbam, evam cittam samādahātābbam ti, so aparena samayena lābhī c'eva hoti adhipaññādhammavipassanāya lābhī ajjhattam cetosamathassa.

4. Tatra bhikkhave yvāyam puggalo na c'eva lābhī ajjhattam cetosamathassa na lābhī adhipaññādhammavipassanāya tena bhikkhave puggalena yvāyam puggalo lābhī c'eva ajjhattam cetosamathassa lābhī adhipaññādhammavipassanāya so upasaṅkamitvā evam assa vacanīyo—kathan nu kho āvuso cittam saṅghapetabbam . . . samādahātābbam, katham saṅkhārā daṭṭhabbā . . . vipassītābhā ti. Tassa so yathāditṭham yathāviditam vyākaroti—evam kho āvuso cittam saṅghapetabbam . . . samādahātābbam, evam saṅkhārā daṭṭhabbā . . . vipassītābhā ti, so aparena

samayena lābhī c' eva hoti ajjhattam cetosamathassa lābhī adhipaññādhammavipassanāya.

5. Tatra bhikkhave yvāyam puggalo lābhī c' eva hoti ajjhattam cetosamathassa lābhī adhipaññādhammavipassanāya tena bhikkhave puggalena tesu yeva kusalesu dhammesu paṭiṭṭhāya uttarim āsavānam khayāya yogo karaṇīyo.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmin ti.

95.¹

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmim. Katame cattāro ?

N'ev' attahitāya paṭipanno no parahitāya, parahitāya paṭipanno no attahitāya, attahitāya paṭipanno no parahitāya, attahitāya ca paṭipanno parahitāya ca.

2. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave chavālataṃ ubhato padittam² majjhe gūthagataṃ n'eva gāme kaṭṭhaṭṭham³ pharati na araṇṇe, tathūpamāham bhikkhave imam puggalam vadāmi yvāyam puggalo n'ev' attahitāya paṭipanno no parahitāya.

3. Tatra bhikkhave yvāyam puggalo parahitāya paṭipanno no attahitāya ayam imesaṃ dvinnam puggalānam abhikkantataro ca paṇitataro ca. Tatra bhikkhave yvāyam puggalo attahitāya paṭipanno no parahitāya ayam imesaṃ tiṇṇam puggalānam abhikkantataro ca paṇitataro ca. Tatra bhikkhave yvāyam puggalo attahitāya ca paṭipanno parahitāya ca ayam imesaṃ catunnam puggalānam aggo ca seṭṭho ca makkho ca uttamo ca pavaro ca.

4. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave gavā khīram, khīramhā dadhi, dadhimhā navanitam, navanitamhā sappi, sappimhā sappimaṇḍo tattha aggam akkhāyati, evam eva kho bhikkhave yvāyam puggalo attahitāya ca paṭipanno parahitāya ca ayam imesaṃ catunnam puggalānam aggo ca seṭṭho ca makkho ca uttamo ca pavaro ca.

¹ Puggala Paññatti IV. 23.

² B. K. ādittam.

³ B. K. kaṭṭhattam.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmin ti.

96.¹

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmin. Katame cattaro ?

Attahitāya paṭipanno no parahitāya, parahitāya paṭipanno no attahitāya, n'ev' attahitāya paṭipanno no parahitāya, attahitāya ca paṭipanno parahitāya ca.

2. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo attahitāya paṭipanno no parahitāya ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo attanā rāgavinayāya paṭipanno hoti no param rāgavinayāya samādapeti, attanā dosavinayāya . . . attanā mohavinayāya paṭipanno hoti no param mohavinayāya samādapeti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo attahitāya paṭipanno hoti no parahitāya.

3. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo parahitāya paṭipanno hoti no attahitāya ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo attanā na rāgavinayāya paṭipanno hoti param rāgavinayāya samādapeti, attanā na dosavinayāya . . . attanā na mohavinayāya paṭipanno hoti param mohavinayāya samādapeti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo parahitāya paṭipanno hoti no attahitāya.

4. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo n'ev' attahitāya paṭipanno hoti no parahitāya ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo attanā na rāgavinayāya paṭipanno hoti no param rāgavinayāya samādapeti . . . pe . . . attanā na mohavinayāya paṭipanno hoti na param mohavinayāya samādapeti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo n'ev' attahitāya paṭipanno hoti no parahitāya.

5. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo attahitāya ca paṭipanno hoti parahitāya ca ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo attanā ca rāgavinayāya paṭipanno hoti parañ ca rāgavinayāya samādapeti . . . pe . . . attanā ca mohavinayāya paṭipanno hoti parañ ca

¹ Puggala Paññatti IV. 23.

mohavinayāya samādapeti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo attahitāya ca paṭipanno hoti parahitāya ca.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmin ti.

97.

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmiṃ. Katame cattāro ?

Attahitāya paṭipanno hoti no parahitāya, parahitāya paṭipanno hoti no attahitāya, n'ev' attahitāya paṭipanno hoti no parahitāya, attahitāya ca paṭipanno hoti parahitāya ca.

2. Kathanā ca bhikkhave puggalo attahitāya paṭipanno hoti no parahitāya ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo khippanisantī ca hoti kusalesu dhammesu sutānañ ca dhammānaṃ dhārakajātiko¹ hoti dhatānañ ca dhammānaṃ atthūpaparikkhī hoti attham aññāya dhammam aññāya² dhammānudhamma-paṭipanno hoti, no ca kalyāṇavāco hoti kalyāṇavākkaraṇo poriyā vācāya samannāgato vissatthāya anelagalāya³ atthassa viññāpaniyā, n'eva⁴ sandassako hoti samādapako samuttejako sampahaṃsako sabrahmacārīnaṃ. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo attahitāya paṭipanno hoti no parahitāya.

3. Kathanā ca bhikkhave puggalo parahitāya paṭipanno hoti no attahitāya ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo na h' eva kho khippanisantī hoti kusalesu dhammesu no ca sutānaṃ dhammānaṃ dhārakajātiko hoti, no ca dhatānaṃ dhammānaṃ atthūpaparikkhī hoti, no ca attham aññāya dhammam aññāya dhammānudhamma-paṭipanno hoti, kalyāṇavāco ca hoti kalyāṇavākkaraṇo poriyā vācāya samannāgato vissatthāya anelagalāya atthassa viññāpaniyā, sandassako hoti samādapako samuttejako sampahaṃsako sabrahmacārīnaṃ. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo parahitāya paṭipanno hoti no attahitāya.

¹ B. K. dhāraṇajātako.

² B. K. omits dh^o aññāya.

³ S. Tr. -galāya.

⁴ B. K. no ca sandassiko.

4. Kathan̄ ca bhikkhave puggalo n'ev' attahitāya paṭipanno hoti no parahitāya ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo na h' eva kho khippanisantī hoti kusalesu dhammesu no ca sutānaṃ dhammānaṃ dhāraḱajātako hoti, no ca dhatānaṃ dhammānaṃ atthūpaparikkhī hoti, no ca attham aññāya dhammam aññāya dhammānudhamma-paṭipanno hoti, no ca kalyāṇavāco hoti kalyāṇavākkaraṇo poriyā vācāya samannāgato vissatthāya anelagalāya atthassa viññāpaniyā, no ca sandassako hoti samādapako samuttejako sampahamsako sabrahmacārīnaṃ. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo n'ev' attahitāya paṭipanno hoti no parahitāya.

5. Kathan̄ ca bhikkhave puggalo attahitāya ca paṭipanno hoti parahitāya ca ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo khippanisantī hoti kusalesu dhammesu sutānañ ca dhammānaṃ dhāraḱajātiko hoti, dhatānañ ca dhammānaṃ atthūpaparikkhī hoti, attham aññāya dhammam aññāya dhammānudhammapaṭipanno hoti, kalyāṇavāco ca hoti, kalyāṇavākkaraṇo poriyā vācāya samannāgato vissatthāya anelagalāya atthassa viññāpaniyā sandassako ca hoti samādapako . . . sabrahmacārīnaṃ. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo attahitāya ca paṭipanno hoti parahitāya ca.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro puggalā santo saṃvijjamānaṃ lokasmin ti.

98.

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmiṃ. Katame cattāro ?

Attahitāya paṭipanno hoti no parahitāya, parahitāya paṭipanno hoti no attahitāya, attahitāya ca paṭipanno hoti parahitāya ca, n'ev' attahitāya paṭipanno hoti no parahitāya.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmin ti.

99.

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmiṃ. Katame cattāro ? Attahitāya paṭipanno hoti

no parahitāya, parahitāya paṭipanno hoti no attahitāya, n'ev' attahitāya paṭipanno hoti no parahitāya, attahitāya ca paṭipanno hoti parahitāya ca.

2. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo attahitāya paṭipanno hoti no parahitāya ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo attanā pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti no param pāṇātipātā veramaṇiyā samādapeti, attanā adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti no param adinnādānā veramaṇiyā samādapeti, attanā kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato hoti . . . samādapeti, attanā musāvādā paṭivirato hoti . . . samādapeti, attanā surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānā paṭivirato hoti . . . samādapeti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo attahitāya paṭipanno hoti no parahitāya.

3. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo parahitāya paṭipanno hoti no attahitāya ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo attanā pāṇātipātā apaṭivirato hoti param pāṇātipātā veramaṇiyā samādapeti, attanā adinnādānā . . . pe . . . attanā musāvādā . . . pe . . . attanā surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānā . . . pe . . . Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo parahitāya paṭipanno hoti no attahitāya.

4. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo n'ev' attahitāya paṭipanno hoti no parahitāya ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo attanā pāṇātipātā apaṭivirato hoti no param pāṇātipātā veramaṇiyā samādapeti . . . pe . . . surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānā veramaṇiyā samādapeti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo n'ev' attahitāya paṭipanno hoti no parahitāya.

5. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo attahitāya ca paṭipanno hoti parahitāya ca ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo attanā ca pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti parañ ca pāṇātipātā veramaṇiyā samādapeti . . . pe . . . surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānā veramaṇiyā samādapeti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo attahitāya ca paṭipanno hoti parahitāya ca. Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro puggalā santo samvijjānā lokasmin ti.

100.

1. Atha kho Potaliyo¹ paribbājako yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi . . . pe . . . Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Potaliyaṃ paribbājakaṃ Bhagavā etad avoca :—

2. Cattāro 'me Potaliya puggalā . . . lokasmim. Katame cattāro? Idha² Potaliya ekacco puggalo avaṇṇārahassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsītā hoti bhūtaṃ tacchaṃ kālena no ca kho vaṇṇārahassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsītā hoti bhūtaṃ tacchaṃ kālena. Idha pana Potaliya ekacco puggalo vaṇṇārahassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsītā hoti bhūtaṃ tacchaṃ kālena no ca kho avaṇṇārahassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsītā hoti bhūtaṃ tacchaṃ kālena. Idha pana Potaliya ekacco puggalo n' eva avaṇṇārahassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsītā hoti bhūtaṃ tacchaṃ kālena no pi vaṇṇārahassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsītā hoti bhūtaṃ tacchaṃ kālena. Idha pana Potaliya ekacco puggalo avaṇṇārahassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsītā hoti . . . vaṇṇārahassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsītā hoti bhūtaṃ tacchaṃ kālena.

Ime kho Potaliyo cattāro puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmin. Imesaṃ kho Potaliya catunnaṃ puggalānaṃ katamo te puggalo khamati abhikkantataro ca paṇītataro cati?

3. Cattāro 'me bho Gotama puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmim. Katame cattāro?

Idha bho Gotamo ekacco puggalo avaṇṇārahassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsītā hoti . . . no ca kho vaṇṇārahassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsītā hoti bhūtaṃ tacchaṃ kālena. Idha pana bho Gotama ekacco puggalo vaṇṇārahassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsītā hoti . . . no ca kho avaṇṇārahassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsītā hoti bhūtaṃ tacchaṃ kālena. Idha pana bho Gotama ekacco puggalo n' eva avaṇṇārahassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsītā hoti . . . no pi vaṇṇārahassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsītā hoti bhūtaṃ tacchaṃ kālena. Idha pana bho Gotamo ekacco puggalo avaṇṇārahassa ca avaṇṇaṃ bhāsītā hoti bhūtaṃ tacchaṃ kālena vaṇṇārahassa ca vaṇṇaṃ bhāsītā hoti bhūtaṃ tacchaṃ kālena. Ime kho bho Gotama cattāro puggalā

¹ S. Tr. Pātaliyo.

² See Puggala Paññatti IV. 17.

santo samvijjamānā lokasmim. Imesaṃ bho Gotama catunnam puggalānaṃ yvāyaṃ puggalo n' eva avaṇṇārahassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsitaṃ hoti bhūtaṃ tacchaṃ kālena no pi vaṇṇārahassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsitaṃ hoti bhūtaṃ tacchaṃ kālena ayam me puggalo khamati imesaṃ catunnam puggalānaṃ abhikkantataro ca paṇitataro ca. Taṃ kissa hetu? Abhikkantā¹ h' esā bho Gotama yadidaṃ upekhā ti.

4. Cattāro 'me Potaliya puggalā . . . lokasmim. Katame cattāro? . . . pe . . . Ime kho Potaliya cattāro puggalā . . . lokasmim. Imesaṃ Potaliya catunnam puggalānaṃ yvāyaṃ puggalo avaṇṇārahassa ca avaṇṇaṃ bhāsitaṃ hoti bhūtaṃ tacchaṃ kālena vaṇṇārahassa ca vaṇṇaṃ bhāsitaṃ hoti bhūtaṃ tacchaṃ kālena ayam imesaṃ catunnam puggalānaṃ abhikkantataro ca paṇitataro ca. Taṃ kissa hetu? Abhikkantā¹ h' esā Potaliya yadidaṃ tattha tattha kālaññutā ti.

5. Cattāro 'me bho Gotama puggalā . . . lokasmim. Katame cattāro? . . . pe . . . Ime bho Gotama cattāro puggalā . . . lokasmim. Imesaṃ bho Gotama catunnam puggalānaṃ yvāyaṃ puggalo avaṇṇārahassa ca avaṇṇaṃ . . . pe . . . vaṇṇārahassa ca vaṇṇaṃ bhāsitaṃ hoti bhūtaṃ tacchaṃ kālena ayam me puggalo khamati imesaṃ catunnam puggalānaṃ abhikkantataro ca paṇitataro ca. Taṃ kissa hetu? Abhikkantā¹ h' esā bho Gotama yadidaṃ tattha tattha kālaññutā ti. Abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama abbhutaṃ bho Gotama. Seyyathāpi bho Gotama nikkujjitaṃ vā ukkujjeya . . . pe . . . dakkhintiti, evam eva bhotā Gotamena anekapariyāyena dhammo pakāsito. Esāhaṃ Bhagavantaṃ Gotamaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchāmi . . . saraṇaṃ-gatan ti. Asuravaggo.

'Tass' uddānaṃ :—

Asuro tayo samādhi² chavālātena pañcamam
Santi³ attahitā sikkhā⁴ Potalikena te dasāti⁵

Dutiyo paññāsako niṭṭhito.

¹ B. K. Abhikkantarā; S. S. abhikkantā.

² S. D. B. K. samādhica.

³ B. K. rāganisanti S. T., S. D. rāgānasanti? read nisanti.

⁴ B. K. sikkhāpadaṃ.

⁵ S.S. te cāti.

101.¹

1. Evaṃ me sutam. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi :—Bhikkhavo ti. Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca :

2. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave valāhakā. Katame cattaro ?

Gajjitā no vassitā, vassitā no gajjitā, n' eva gajjitā no vassitā, gajjitā ca vassitā ca.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro valāhakā.

3. Evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave cattāro 'me valāhakūpamā puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmiṃ. Katame cattāro ?

Gajjitā no vassitā, vassitā no gajjitā, n' eva gajjitā no vassitā, gajjitā ca vassitā ca.

4. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo gajjitā hoti no vassitā ? Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo bhāsītā hoti no kattā. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo gajjitā hoti no vassitā, seyyathāpi so bhikkhave valāhako gajjitā no vassitā, tathūpamāhaṃ bhikkhave imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi.

5. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo vassitā hoti no gajjitā ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo kattā hoti no bhāsītā. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo vassitā hoti no gajjitā, seyyathāpi so bhikkhave valāhako vassitā no gajjitā, tathūpamāhaṃ bhikkhave imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi.

6. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo n'eva gajjitā no vassitā ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo n'eva bhāsītā hoti no kattā. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo n'eva gajjitā hoti no vassitā, seyyathāpi so bhikkhave valāhako n'eva gajjitā no vassitā, tathūpamāhaṃ bhikkhave imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi.

7. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo gajjitā ca hoti vassitā ca ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo bhāsītā ca hoti kattā ca. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo gajjitā ca hoti vassitā ca, seyyathāpi so bhikkhave valāhako gajjitā ca hoti vassitā ca, tathūpamāhaṃ bhikkhave imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi. Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro valāhakūpamā puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmin ti.

¹ Puggalo IV. 8.

102.

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave valāhakā. Katame cattāro ?
Gajjitā no vassitā . . . pe . . . gajjitā ca vassitā ca.
Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro valāhakā.

2. Evam eva kho bhikkhave cattāro 'me valāhakūpamā
puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmim. Katame cattāro ?
Gajjitā no vassitā . . . pe . . . gajjitā ca vassitā ca.

3. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo gajjitā hoti no vassitā ?
Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo dhammaṃ pariyāpunāti
suttaṃ geyyaṃ veyyākaraṇaṃ gāthaṃ udānaṃ itivuttakaṃ
jātaṃ abbhutadhammaṃ vedallaṃ. So idaṃ dukkhan
ti yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti . . . pe . . . ayaṃ dukkha-
nirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti.
Evam kho bhikkhave puggalo gajjitā hoti no vassitā, sey-
yathāpi so bhikkhave valāhako gajjitā no vassitā tathūpama-
haṃ bhikkhave imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi.

4. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo vassitā hoti no gajjitā ?
Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo dhammaṃ na pariya-
punāti suttaṃ . . . pe . . . vedallaṃ. So idaṃ duk-
khan ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti . . . pe . . . ayaṃ dukkha-
nirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. Evam
kho bhikkhave puggalo vassitā hoti no gajjitā, seyyathāpi
so bhikkhave . . . vadāmi.

5. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo n'eva gajjitā hoti no
vassitā ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo dhammaṃ na pariya-
punāti suttaṃ . . . vedallaṃ. So idaṃ dukkhan ti yathā-
bhutan nappajānāti . . . ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminī
paṭipadā ti yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti. Evam kho bhikkhave
puggalo, n'eva gajjitā hoti no vassitā, seyyathāpi so
bhikkhave . . . vadāmi.

6. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo gajjitā ca hoti vassitā ca ?
Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo dhammaṃ pariyāpunāti
suttaṃ . . . vedallaṃ. So idaṃ dukkhan ti yathābhūtaṃ
pajānāti . . . ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti
yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. Evam kho bhikkhave puggalo gajjitā
ca hoti vassitā ca, seyyathāpi so bhikkhave valāhako
gajjitā ca hoti vassitā ca, tathūpamāhaṃ bhikkhave imaṃ
puggalaṃ vadāmi.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro valāhakūpamā puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmin ti.

103.¹

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave kumbhā. Katame cattāro.
Tuccho pihito, pūro vivaṭo, tuccho vivaṭo, pūro pihito.
Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro kumbhā.

2. Evam eva kho bhikkhave cattāro 'me kumbhūpamā puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmiṃ. Katame cattāro ?
Tuccho pihito, pūro vivaṭo, tuccho vivaṭo, pūro pihito.

3. Kathaṅ ca bhikkhave puggalo tuccho hoti pihito ?

Idha bhikkhave ekaccassa puggalassa pāsādikam hoti abhikkantam paṭikkantam ālokitam vilokitam sammiñjitam pasāritam saṅghātipattacivaradhāraṇam. So idam dukkhan ti yathābhūtam nappajānāti . . . ayam dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti yathābhūtam nappajānāti. Evam kho bhikkhave puggalo tuccho hoti pihito, seyyathāpi so bhikkhave kumbho tuccho pihito, tathūpamāham bhikkhave imam puggalam vadāmi.

4. Kathaṅ ca bhikkhave puggalo pūro hoti vivaṭo ?

Idha bhikkhave ekaccassa puggalassa na pāsādikam hoti abhikkantam . . . saṅghātipattacivaradhāraṇam. So idam dukkhan ti yathābhūtam pajānāti . . . ayam dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti yathābhūtam pajānāti. Evam kho bhikkhave puggalo pūro hoti vivaṭo, seyyathāpi so bhikkhave kumbho pūro vivaṭo, tathūpamāham bhikkhave imam puggalam vadāmi.

5. Kathaṅ ca bhikkhave puggalo tuccho hoti vivaṭo ?

Idha bhikkhave ekaccassa puggalassa na pāsādikam hoti abhikkantam . . . saṅghātipattacivaradhāraṇam. So idam dukkhan ti yathābhūtam nappajānāti . . . ayam dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti yathābhūtam nappajānāti. Evam kho bhikkhave puggalo tuccho hoti vivaṭo, seyyathāpi so bhikkhave kumbho tuccho vivaṭo, tathūpamāham bhikkhave imam puggalam vadāmi.

6. Kathaṅ ca bhikkhave puggalo pūro hoti pihito ?

Idha bhikkhave ekaccassa puggalassa pāsādikam hoti abhikkantam . . . saṅghātipattacivaradhāraṇam. So idam

¹ See Puggala IV. 11.

dukkhan ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti . . . ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo pūro hoti pihito, seyyathāpi so bhikkhave bhikkhave kumbho pūro pihito tathūpamāhaṃ imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro kumbhūpamā puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmin ti.

104.¹

[Cattāro 'me bhikkhave udakarahadā. Katame cattāro ?

Uttāno gambhīrobhāso, gambhīro uttānobhāso, uttāno uttānobhāso, gambhīro gambhīrobhāso. Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro udakarahadā ti.]

105.

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave udakarahadā. Katame cattāro ?²

Uttāno gambhīrobhāso, gambhīro uttānobhāso, uttāno uttānobhāso, gambhīro gambhīrobhāso. Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro udakarahadā.

2. Evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave cattāro 'me udakarahadūpamā puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmiṃ. Katame cattāro ?

Uttāno gambhīrobhāso . . . gambhīro gambhīrobhāso.

3. Kathaṅ ca bhikkhave puggalo uttāno hoti gambhīrobhāso ?

Idha bhikkhave ekaccassa puggalassa pāsādikam hoti abhikkantaṃ . . . saṅghātipattacīvaradhāraṇam. So idaṃ dukkhan ti yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti . . . ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo uttāno hoti gambhīrobhāso, seyyathāpi so bhikkhave udakarahado uttāno gambhīrobhāso, tathūpamāhaṃ bhikkhave imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi.

¹ This sutta is not in any of the MSS., but the "Uddāna" shows that there ought to be *two* "udakarahada" suttas, though the MSS. only contain *one*. In support of the insertion of 104, see *Āṅguttara* IV. 86, p. 86 ; 98, p. 98.

² *Puggala* IV. 12.

4. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo gambhīro hoti uttāno-bhāso ?

Idha bhikkhave ekaccassa puggalassa na pāsādikam hoti abhikkantaṃ . . . saṅghātipattacīvaradhāraṇaṃ. So idaṃ dukkhan ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti . . . ayaṃ dukkhaniro-dhagāminī paṭipadā ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo gambhīro hoti uttānobhāso, seyyathāpi so bhikkhave udakarahado gambhīro uttānobhāso, tathū-pamāhaṃ bhikkhave imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi.

5. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo uttāno hoti uttānobhāso ?

Idha bhikkhave ekaccassa puggalassa na pāsādikam hoti abhikkantaṃ . . . pe . . . idaṃ dukkhan ti yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti . . . pe . . . [103. 5] yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti . . . pe . . . Evaṃ kho bhikkhave ut-tāno hoti uttānobhāso, seyyathāpi so bhikkhave udakara-hado uttāno uttānobhāso, tathūpamāhaṃ imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi.

6. Kathañ ca bhikkhave gambhīro hoti gambhīrobhāso ?

Idha bhikkhave ekaccassa puggalassa pāsādikam hoti abhikkantaṃ . . . pe . . . So idaṃ dukkhan ti yathā-bhūtaṃ pajānāti . . . pe . . . [103. 6.] Evaṃ kho bhikkhave gambhīro hoti gambhīrobhāso, seyyathāpi so bhikkhave udakarahado gambhīro gambhīrobhāso, tathūpamāhaṃ imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi.

Ime cattāro udakarahadūpamā puggalā santo sam-vijjamānā lokasmin ti.

106.

1. Cattār' imāni bhikkhave ambāni. Katamāni cattāri ?¹

Āmaṃ pakkavaṇṇi, pakkam āmavaṇṇi, āmaṃ āmavaṇṇi, pakkam pakkavaṇṇi. Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri ambāni.

2. Evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave cattāro 'me ambūpamā pug-galā santo samvijjamānā lokasmiṃ. Katame cattāro ?

Āmo pakkavaṇṇi, pakko āmavaṇṇi, āmo āmavaṇṇi, pakko pakkavaṇṇi.

3. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo āmo hoti pakkavaṇṇi ?

¹ Puggala IV. 10.

Idha bhikkhave ekaccassa puggalassa pāsādikam hoti abhikkantam . . . pe . . . So idam dukkhan ti yathābhūtam nappajānāti . . . pe . . . Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo āmo hoti pakkavaṇṇī, seyyathāpi tam bhikkhave ambam āmam pakkavaṇṇi, tathūpamāham imam puggalam vadāmi.

4. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo pakko hoti āmavaṇṇī ?

Idha bhikkhave ekaccassa puggalassa na pāsādikam hoti abhikkantam . . . pe . . . So idam dukkhan ti yathābhūtam pajānāti . . . pe . . . Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo pakko hoti āmavaṇṇī, seyyathāpi tam bhikkhave ambam pakkam āmavaṇṇi, tathūpamāham imam puggalam vadāmi.

5. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo āmo hoti āmavaṇṇī ?

Idha bhikkhave ekaccassa puggalassa na pāsādikam hoti abhikkantam . . . pe . . . so idam dukkhan ti yathābhūtam nappajānāti . . . pe . . . Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo āmo hoti āmavaṇṇī, seyyathāpi tam bhikkhave ambam āmam āmavaṇṇi, tathūpamāham imam puggalam vadāmi.

6. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo pakko hoti pakkavaṇṇī ?

Idha bhikkhave ekaccassa puggalassa pāsādikam hoti abhikkantam . . . pe . . . So idam dukkhan ti yathābhūtam pajānāti . . . pe . . . Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo pakko hoti pakkavaṇṇī, seyyathāpi tam bhikkhave ambam pakkam pakkavaṇṇi, tathūpamāham imam puggalam vadāmi.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro ambūpamā puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmin ti.

107.

1. Catasso imā bhikkhave mūsikā. Katamā catasso ? ¹

Gādham khattā no vasitā, vasitā no gādham khattā, n' eva gādham khattā no vasitā, gādham khattā ca vasitā ca. Imā kho bhikkhave catasso mūsikā.

2. Evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave cattāro 'me musikūpamā puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmim. Katame cattāro.

Gādham khattā no vasitā . . . pe . . . gādham khattā ca vasitā ca.

¹ Puggala IV. 9.

Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo gādham khattā hoti no vasitā ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo dhammam pariyāpunāti suttam . . . pe . . . vedallam. So idam dukkhan ti yathābhūtam nappajānāti . . . pe . . . Evam kho bhikkhave puggalo gādham khattā hoti no vasitā, seyyathāpi sā bhikkhave mūsikā gādham khattā hoti no vasitā, tathūpamāham imam puggalam vadāmi.

4. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo vasitā hoti no gādham khattā ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo dhammam na pariyāpunāti suttam . . . pe . . . vedallam. So idam dukkhan ti yathābhūtam pajānāti . . . pe . . . Evam kho bhikkhave puggalo vasitā hoti no gādham khattā, seyyathāpi sā bhikkhave mūsikā vasitā hoti no gādham khattā, tathūpamāham imam puggalam vadāmi.

5. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo n'eva gādham khattā hoti no vasitā ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo dhammam na pariyāpunāti suttam . . . pe . . . vedallam. So idam dukkhan ti yathābhūtam nappajānāti . . . pe . . . Evam kho bhikkhave puggalo n'eva gādham khattā hoti no vasitā, seyyathāpi sā bhikkhave mūsikā n'eva gādham khattā no vasitā, tathūpamāham imam puggalam vadāmi.

6. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo gādham khattā ca hoti vasitā ca ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo dhammam pariyāpunāti suttam . . . pe . . . vedallam. So idam dukkhan ti yathābhūtam pajānāti . . . pe . . . Evam kho bhikkhave puggalo gādham khattā ca hoti vasitā ca, seyyathāpi sā bhikkhave mūsikā gādham khattā ca vasitā ca, tathūpamāham imam puggalam vadāmi.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro mūsikūpamā puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmin ti.

108.

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave balivaddā. Katame cattāro ?¹

¹ Puggala IV. 13.

Sakagavacaṇḍo ¹ no paragavacaṇḍo, paragavacaṇḍo no sakagavacaṇḍo, sakagavacaṇḍo ca paragavacaṇḍo ca, n' eva sakagavacaṇḍo no paragavacaṇḍo. Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro balivaddā.

2. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave cattāro 'me balivaddūpamā puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmim. Katame cattāro ?

Sakagavacaṇḍo no paragavacaṇḍo . . . n' eva sakagavacaṇḍo-no paragavacaṇḍo ?

3. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo sakagavacaṇḍo hoti no paragavacaṇḍo ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo sakaparisam ubbejetā no paraparisam. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo sakagavacaṇḍo hoti no paragavacaṇḍo, seyyathāpi so bhikkhave balivaddo sakagavacaṇḍo no paragavacaṇḍo, tathūpamāham bhikkhave imam puggalam vadāmi.

4. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo paragavacaṇḍo hoti no sakagavacaṇḍo ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacca puggalo paraparisam ubbejetā hoti no sakaparisam. Evaṃ kho . . . pe . . . vadāmi.

5. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo sakagavacaṇḍo ca hoti paragavacaṇḍo ca ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo sakaparisañ ca ubbejetā hoti paraparisañ ca. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave . . . pe . . . vadāmi.

6. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo n' eva sakagavacaṇḍo hoti na paragavacaṇḍo ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo n' eva sakaparisam ubbejetā hoti no paraparisam. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo n' eva sakagavacaṇḍo hoti no paragavacaṇḍo, seyyathāpi so bhikkhave balivaddo n' eva sakagavacaṇḍo hoti no paragavacaṇḍo, tathūpamāham imam puggalam vadāmi.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro balivaddūpamā puggalā santo samvijjamāna lokasmin ti.

109.

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave rukkhā. Katame cattāro ?²

¹ MSS. sagavacaṇḍo ; Puggala sakagavacaṇḍo.

² Puggala IV. 21.

Pheggu phegguparivāro, pheggu sārāparivāro, sāro phegguparivāro, sāro sārāparivāro.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro rukkhā.

2. Evam eva kho bhikkhave cattāro 'me rukkhūpamā puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmim. Katame cattāro ?

Pheggu phegguparivāro . . . pe . . . sāro sārāparivāro.

3. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo pheggu hoti phegguparivāro ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo dussilo hoti pāpadhammo parisā pi 'ssa hoti dussilā pāpadhammā. Evam kho bhikkhave puggalo pheggu hoti phegguparivāro, seyyathāpi so bhikkhave rukkho pheggu phegguparivāro, tathūpamāham imam puggalam vadāmi.

4. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo pheggu hoti sārāparivāro ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo dussilo hoti pāpadhammo parisā ca khvassa hoti silavatī kalyāṇadhammā. Evam kho bhikkhave . . . pe . . . vadāmi.

5. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo sāro hoti phegguparivāro ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo silavā hoti kalyāṇadhammo parisā ca khvassa dussilā pāpadhammā. Evam kho bhikkhave . . . pe . . . vadāmi.

6. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo sāro hoti sārāparivāro ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo silavā hoti kalyāṇadhammo parisā pi 'ssa hoti silavatī kalyāṇadhammā. Evam kho bhikkhave puggalo sāro hoti sārāparivāro, seyyathāpi so bhikkhave rukkho sāro sārāparivāro, tathūpamāham imam puggalam vadāmi.

Ime kho cattāro rukkhūpamā puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmin ti.

110. 1

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave āsivisā. Katame cattāro ?

Āgataviso na 2 ghoraviso, ghoraviso na 2 āgatāviso, āgataviso ca ghoraviso ca, n' evāgataviso na 2 ghoraviso.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro āsivisā.

1 Puggala Paññatti IV. 14.

2 MSS. na ; Puggala no.

2. Evam eva kho bhikkhave cattāro 'me āsivisūpamā puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmiṃ. Katame cattāro ? Āgataviso na ghoraviso . . . pe . . . n' evāgataviso na ghoraviso.

3. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo āgataviso hoti na ghoraviso ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo abhiñhaṃ kujjhati, so ca khvassa kodho na digharattaṃ anuseti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo āgataviso hoti na ghoraviso, seyyathāpi so bhikkhave āsiviso āgataviso na ghoraviso, tathūpamāhaṃ imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi.

4. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo ghoraviso hoti na āgataviso ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo na h' eva kho abhiñhaṃ kujjhati, so ca khvassa kodho digharattaṃ anuseti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave . . . pe . . . vadāmi.

5. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo āgataviso ca hoti ghoraviso ca.

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo abhiñhaṃ kujjhati, so ca khvassa kodho digharattaṃ anuseti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave . . . pe . . . vadāmi.

6. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo n' evāgataviso hoti na ghoraviso ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo na h' eva kho abhiñhaṃ kujjhati, so ca khvassa kodho na digharattaṃ anuseti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo n' evāgataviso hoti na ghoraviso, seyyathāpi so bhikkhave āsiviso n' evāgataviso na ghoraviso, tathūpamāhaṃ imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro āsivisūpamā puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmiṃ ti.

[Valāhaka] vaggo paṭhamo.

[Tass' uddānaṃ :—

Dve valāhakakumbhā ¹ || udakarahadā dve honti ||
Ambāni mūsikā balibaddhā rukkhā || āsivisena te dasāti] ²

¹ B. K. valāhākumbha.

² Froin B. K.

111.

1. Atha kho Kesī assadammasārathi yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivadetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Kesim assadammasārathim Bhavagā etad avoca :—

2. Tvaṅ ca khvāsi¹ Kesi saññato assadammasārathi, kathaṅ ca pana tvam Kesi assadammaṃ vinesīti ?²

Aham kho bhante assadammaṃ saṅhena pi³ vinemi pharusena pi³ vinemi saṅhapharusena pi³ vinemīti.

Sace te Kesi assadammo saṅhena pi vinayaṃ na upeti pharusena pi vinayaṃ na upeti saṅhapharusena pi vinayaṃ na upeti kinti naṃ karoṣīti ?

Sace me bhante assadammo saṅhena vinayaṃ na upeti pharusena vinayaṃ na upeti saṅhapharusena vinayaṃ na upeti hanāmi naṃ bhante. Taṃ kissa hetu ? Mā me ācariyakulassa avaṇṇo ahoṣīti. Bhagavā pana bhante anuttaro purisadammasārathi, kathaṃ pana bhante Bhagavā purisadammaṃ vinetīti ?

3. Aham kho Kesi purisadammaṃ saṅhena pi vinemi pharusena pi vinemi saṅhapharusena pi vinemi.

Tatr' idaṃ Kesi saṅhasmim itī kāyasucaritaṃ itī kāyasucaritassa vipāko itī vacīsucaritaṃ itī vacīsucaritassa vipāko itī manosucaritaṃ itī manosucaritassa vipāko itī devā itī manussā.

Tatr' idaṃ Kesi pharusmim itī kāyaduccaritaṃ itī kāyaduccaritassa vipāko . . . pe . . . itī manoduccaritassa vipāko itī nirayo itī tiracchānayani itī pettivisayo.

Tatr' idaṃ Kesi saṅhapharusmim itī kāyasucaritaṃ itī kāyasucaritassa vipāko itī kāyaduccaritaṃ itī kāyaduccaritassa vipāko . . . pe . . . itī manosucaritaṃ itī manosucaritassa vipāko itī manoduccaritaṃ itī manoduccaritassa vipāko itī devā itī manussā itī nirayo itī tiracchānayani itī pettivisayo ti.

Sace te bhante purisadammo saṅhena vinayaṃ na upeti

¹ B. K. Tvam kho si Kesi paññato.

² S. T. vinayīti.

³ S. T. omits pi.

pharusena vinayaṃ na upeti saṅhapharusena vinayaṃ na upeti kinti naṃ Bhagavā karotiti ?

Sace me Kesi purisadammo saṅhena vinayaṃ na upeti . . . saṅhapharusena vinayaṃ na upeti hanāmi naṃ Kesiti.

4. Na kho no bhante Bhagavato pānātipāto kappati, atha ca pana Bhagavā evam āha—hanāmi naṃ Kesiti.

Saccam Kesi na ¹ Tathāgatassa pānātipāto kappati. Api ca so ² purisadammo saṅhena vinayaṃ na upeti . . . pe . . . saṅhapharusena vinayaṃ na upeti na taṃ Tathāgato vattabbaṃ anusāsitabbaṃ maññati na pi viññū sabrahmacārī vattabbaṃ anusāsitabbaṃ maññanti. Vadho h'eso Kesi ariyassa vinaye yaṃ na Tathāgato vattabbaṃ anusāsitabbaṃ maññati na pi viññū sabrahmacārī vattabbaṃ anusāsitabbaṃ maññantīti.

So hi nūna yo ³ bhante sugatahato ⁴ hoti yaṃ na ⁵ Tathāgato vattabbaṃ anusāsitabbaṃ maññati na pi viññū . . . maññanti. Abhikkantaṃ bhante abhikkantaṃ bhante . . . pe . . . Upāsakaṃ maṃ bhante Bhagavā dhāretu ajjatagge pānupetaṃ saranaṃgatan ti.

112.⁶

1. Catuhi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgato rañño bhaddo assājāniyo rājāraho hoti rājabhoggo rañño aṅgan t' eva saṅkhaṃ gacchati. Katamehi catuhi.

Ajjavena, javena, khantiyā, soraccena.

Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi aṅgehi samannāgato rañño bhaddo assājāniyo rājāraho hoti rājabhoggo rañño aṅgan t' eva saṅkhaṃ gacchati.

2. Evam eva kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti . . . pe . . . anuttaram puññakkhettaṃ lokassa. Katamehi catuhi? Ajjavena, javena, khantiyā, soraccena.

Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato

¹ S. S., B. K. saccam Kesi na ; Tr. na ca maṃ Kesi.

² B. K. yo.

³ B. K. omits yo ; S. T. so. ⁴ B. K. suhato.

⁵ B. K. na taṃ. ⁶ See Aṅguttara III. 94.

bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti . . . pe . . . anuttāraṃ puññak-khettam lokassāti.

113.

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave bhaddā assājānīyo santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmim. Katame cattāro ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco bhaddo assājānīyo patodacchāyaṃ disvā saṃvijjati saṃvegaṃ āpajjati. Kathan ¹ nu kho maṃ ajja assadammasārathi kāraṇaṃ kāressati. Kim ² assāhaṃ patikaromīti ? Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh' ekacco bhaddo assājānīyo hoti, ayaṃ bhikkhave paṭhamo bhaddo assājānīyo santo saṃvijjamāno lokasmim.

2. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave idh' ekacco bhaddo assājānīyo na h'eva kho patodacchāyaṃ disvā saṃvijjati saṃvegaṃ āpajjati api ca kho lomavedhaviddho saṃvijjati saṃvegaṃ āpajjati. Kathan nu kho maṃ ajja assadammasārathi kāraṇaṃ kāressati. Kim assāhaṃ patikaromīti ? Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh' ekacco bhaddo assājānīyo hoti, ayaṃ bhikkhave dutiyo bhaddo assājānīyo santo saṃvijjamāno lokasmim.

3. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave idh' ekacco bhaddo assājānīyo na heva kho patodacchāyaṃ disvā saṃvijjati saṃvegaṃ āpajjati na pi lomavedhaviddho ³ saṃvijjati saṃvegaṃ āpajjati api ca kho maṃsavedhaviddho saṃvijjati saṃvegaṃ āpajjati. Kathan nu kho maṃ ajja assadamma-sārathi kāraṇaṃ kāressati. Kim assāhaṃ patikaromīti ? Evarūpo bhikkhave idh' ekacco bhaddo assājānīyo hoti, ayaṃ bhikkhave tatiyo bhaddo assājānīyo santo saṃvijjamāno lokasmim.

4. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave idh' ekacco bhaddo assājānīyo na h'eva kho patodacchāyaṃ disva saṃvijjati saṃvegaṃ āpajjati na pi lomavedhaviddho saṃvijjati saṃvegaṃ āpajjati na pi maṃsavedhaviddho saṃvijjati saṃvegaṃ āpajjati api ca kho atṭhivedhaviddho saṃvijjati saṃvegaṃ āpajjati.

¹ B. K. kim.

² B. K. katam.

³ B. K. cammavedhena viddho.

Kathan nu kho maṃ ajja assadammasārathi kāraṇaṃ kāressati. Kim assāhaṃ patikaromīti. Evarūpo bhikkhave idh' ekacco bhaddo assājāniyo hoti, ayaṃ bhikkhave catuttho bhaddo santo saṃvijjamaṇo lokasmim.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro bhaddā assājāniyā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmim.

5. Evam eva kho bhikkhave cattāro 'me bhaddā purisājāniyā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmim. Katame cattāro ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco bhaddo purisājāniyo suṇāti amukasmim nāma gāme vā nigame vā itthi vā puriso vā dukkhito vā kālakato vā ti, so tena saṃvijjati saṃvegaṃ āpajjati, saṃviggo yoniso padahati pahitatto kāyena c' eva paramasaccaṃ¹ sacchikaroti paññāya ca² ativijjha passati, seyyathāpi so bhikkhave bhaddo assājāniyo patodacchāyaṃ disvā saṃvijjati saṃvegaṃ āpajjati, tathūpamaṃ bhikkhave imaṃ bhaddaṃ purisājāniyaṃ vadāmi. Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh' ekacco bhaddo puggalo hoti, ayaṃ bhikkhave paṭhamo bhaddo purisājāniyo santo saṃvijjamaṇo lokasmim.

6. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave idh' ekacco bhaddo purisājāniyo na h' eva kho³ suṇāti amukasmim nāma gāme vā nigame vā itthi vā puriso vā dukkhito vā kālakato vā ti api ca kho sāmamaṃ passati itthim vā purisaṃ vā dukkhitaṃ vā kālakatamaṃ vā, so tena saṃvijjati saṃvegaṃ āpajjati, saṃviggo yoniso padahati pahitatto kāyena c' eva paramasaccaṃ sacchikaroti paññāya ca ativijjha passati, seyyathāpi so bhikkhave bhaddo assājāniyo lomavedhaviddho saṃvijjati saṃvegaṃ āpajjati, tathūpamaṃ . . . vadāmi. Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh' ekacco bhaddo purisājāniyo hoti, ayaṃ bhikkhave dutiyo bhaddo purisājāniyo santo saṃvijjamaṇo lokasmim.

7. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave idh' ekacco bhaddo puggalo na h' eva kho suṇāti amukasmim nāma . . . kālakato vā ti na pi sāmamaṃ passati itthim vā purisaṃ vā dukkhitaṃ vā kālakatamaṃ vā api ca khvassa ṇāti vā sālohito vā dukkhito vā kālakato vā, so tena saṃvijjati saṃvegaṃ āpajjati, saṃ-

¹ B. K. paramatthasaccaṃ.

² S. Tr. ca naṃ.

³ B. K. na kho.

viggo yoniso padahati pahitatto kāyena c' eva paramasaccam sacchikaroti paññāya ca ativijjha passati, seyyathāpi so bhikkhave bhaddo assājāniyo maṃsavedhaviddho samvijjati samvegam āpajjati, tathūpamāham bhikkhave imam bhaddam purisājāniyam vadāmi. Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh' ekacco bhaddo purisājāniyo hoti, ayam bhikkhave tatiyo bhaddo purisājāniyo santo samvijjamāno lokasmiṃ.

8. Puna ca param bhikkhave idh' ekacco bhaddo puggalo na h' eva kho suṇāti amukasmim nāma . . . kālakato vā ti na pi sāmam passati itthim vā purisam vā dukkhitam vā kālakatam vā na pi 'ssa ñāti vā sālohito vā dukkhito vā kālakato vā api ca kho sāmam yeva phuṭṭho hoti sārīrikāhi vedanāhi dukkhāhi tippāhi kharāhi kaṭukāhi asātāhi amanāpāhi paṇaharāhi, so tena samvijjati samvegam āpajjati, samviggo yoniso . . . ativijjha passati, seyyathāpi so bhikkhave bhaddo assājāniyo aṭṭhivedhaviddho samvijjati samvegam āpajjati, tathūpamāham bhikkhave imam bhaddam purisājāniyam vadāmi. Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh' ekacco bhaddo purisājāniyo hoti, ayam bhikkhave catuttho bhaddo purisājāniyo santo samvijjamāno lokasmiṃ.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro bhaddā purisājāniyā santo samvijjamānā lokasmin ti.

114.

1. Catuhi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgato rañño nāgo rājāraho hoti rājabhoggo rañño aṅgan t' eva saṅkham gacchati. Katamehi catuhi ?

Idha bhikkhave rañño nāgo sotā ca hoti hantā ca khantā ca gantā ca.

2. Kathaṅ ca bhikkhave rañño nāgo sotā hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave rañño nāgo yam enam hatthidammasārathi kāraṇam kāreti yadi vā katapubbam yadi vā akatapubbam tam aṭṭhikatvā manasikatvā sabbacetaso samannāharitvā ohitasoto suṇāti. Evam kho bhikkhave rañño nāgo sotā hoti.

3. Kathaṅ ca bhikkhave rañño nāgo hantā hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave rañño nāgo saṅgāmagato hatthim pi hanti hatthārūham pi hanti assam pi hanti assārūham pi

hanti ratham pi hanti rathikam¹ pi hanti pattikam pi hanti. Evam kho bhikkhave rañño nāgo hantā hoti.

4. Kathañ ca bhikkhave rañño nāgo khantā hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave rañño nāgo saṅgāmagato khamo hoti sattippahārānaṃ asippahārānaṃ usuppahārānaṃ² pharasuppahārānaṃ bheripaṇavasasaṅkhatīṇavaninnādasaddānaṃ. Evam kho bhikkhave rañño nāgo khantā hoti.

5. Kathañ ca bhikkhave rañño nāgo gantā hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave rañño nāgo yam enaṃ hatthidammasāraṭṭhi disaṃ peseti yadi vā gatapubbam yadi vā agatapubbam, khippam yeva gantā hoti. Evam kho bhikkhave rañño nāgo gantā hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato rañño nāgo . . . aṅgan t' eva saṅkham gacchati.

6. Evam eva kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu ābuneyyo hoti . . . pe . . . anuttaram puññakkhettaṃ lokassa. Katamehi catuhi ? Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sotā ca hoti hantā ca khantā ca gantā ca.

7. Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu sotā hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu Tathāgatappavedite dhamma-vinaye desiyamāne aṭṭhikatvā manasikatvā sabbacetaso samannāharitvā ohitasoto dhammaṃ suṇāti. Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu sotā hoti.

8. Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu hantā hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu uppannaṃ kāmavitakkam nādhivāseti pajahati vinodeti vyantikaroti anabhāvaṃ gameti, uppannaṃ vyāpādavittakkam . . . pe . . . uppannaṃ vihimsāvitakkam³ uppannuppanne pāpake akusale dhamme nādhivāseti pajahati vinodeti vyantikaroti anabhāvaṃ gameti. Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu hantā hoti.

9. Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu khantā hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu khamo hoti sītassa uṇhassa dighacchāya pipāsāya ḍaṃsamakasavātātapasirimsapasamphassānaṃ duruttānaṃ durāgatānaṃ vacanapathānaṃ up-

¹ MSS. ratham pi hanti rathikam, &c.

² S. T. omits usupp° and reads tharuppahārānaṃ.

³ B. K. inserts pe after vitakkam.

pannānaṃ sārīrikānaṃ vedanānaṃ dukkhānaṃ tippānaṃ¹ kharānaṃ kaṭukānaṃ asātānaṃ amanāpānaṃ paṇa-
harānaṃ adhivāsikajāṭiko hoti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave
bhikkhu khantā hoti.

10. Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu gantā hoti.

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu yā sā² disā agatapubbā iminā
dīghena addhunā yadidaṃ sabbasaṅkhārasamatho sabbū-
padhipaṭinissaggo taṇhakkhayo virāgo nirodho nibbānaṃ
taṃ khippaṃ yeva gantā hoti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave gantā
hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato
bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti . . . anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ
lokassāti.

115.

1. Cattār' imāni bhikkhave ṭhānāni. Katamāni cattāri?

Atthi bhikkhave ṭhānaṃ amanāpaṃ kātuṃ tañ ca
kayiramānaṃ anattāya saṃvattati. Atthi bhikkhave
ṭhānaṃ amanāpaṃ kātuṃ tañ ca kayiramānaṃ atthāya
saṃvattati. Atthi bhikkhave ṭhānaṃ manāpaṃ kātuṃ tañ
ca kayiramānaṃ anattāya saṃvattati. Atthi bhikkhave
ṭhānaṃ manāpaṃ kātuṃ tañ ca kayiramānaṃ atthāya
saṃvattati.

2. Tatra bhikkhave yaṃ idaṃ³ ṭhānaṃ amanāpaṃ kātuṃ
tañ ca kayiramānaṃ anattāya saṃvattati idaṃ bhikkhave
ṭhānaṃ ubhayen' eva na kattabbaṃ maññati, yaṃ 'p' idaṃ
ṭhānaṃ amanāpaṃ kātuṃ iminā pi taṃ na kattabbaṃ
maññati, yaṃ 'p' idaṃ ṭhānaṃ kayiramānaṃ anattāya
saṃvattati iminā pi taṃ na kattabbaṃ maññati, idaṃ
bhikkhave ṭhānaṃ ubhayena na kattabbaṃ maññati.

3. Tatra bhikkhave yaṃ idaṃ ṭhānaṃ amanāpaṃ kātuṃ
tañ ca kayiramānaṃ atthāya saṃvattati imasmim' bhik-
khave ṭhāne bālo ca paṇḍito ca veditabbo purisatthāme
purisaviraye purisaparakkame, na bhikkhave bālo iti paṭisañ-
cikkhati—kiñcāpi kho idaṃ ṭhānaṃ amanāpaṃ kātuṃ atha

¹ B. K. tibbānaṃ.

² B. K. yā yaṃ.

³ B. K. yad idaṃ.

carah' idam ṭhānaṃ kayiramānaṃ atthāya saṃvattatīti, so taṃ ṭhānaṃ na karoti, tassa taṃ ṭhānaṃ akāyiramānaṃ anathāya saṃvattatīti. Paṇḍito ca kho bhikkhave iti paṭisañcikkhati—kiñcāpi kho idam ṭhānaṃ amanāpaṃ kātum atha carah' idam ṭhānaṃ kayiramānaṃ atthāya saṃvattatīti, so taṃ ṭhānaṃ karoti, tassa taṃ ṭhānaṃ kayiramānaṃ atthāya saṃvattatīti.

4. Tatra bhikkhave yam idam ṭhānaṃ manāpaṃ kātum tañ ca kayiramānaṃ anathāya saṃvattatīti, imasmim pi bhikkhave ṭhāne bālo ca paṇḍito ca veditabbo purisatthāme purisaviraye purisaparakkame, na bhikkhave bālo iti paṭisañcikkhati—kiñcāpi kho idam ṭhānaṃ manāpaṃ kātum atha carah' idam ṭhānaṃ kayiramānaṃ anathāya saṃvattatīti, so taṃ ṭhānaṃ karoti, tassa taṃ ṭhānaṃ kayiramānaṃ anathāya saṃvattatīti. Paṇḍito ca kho bhikkhave iti paṭisañcikkhati—kiñcāpi kho idam ṭhānaṃ manāpaṃ kātum atha carah' idam ṭhānaṃ kayiramānaṃ anathāya saṃvattatīti, so taṃ ṭhānaṃ na karoti, tassa taṃ ṭhānaṃ akāyiramānaṃ atthāya saṃvattatīti.

5. Tatra bhikkhave yam idam ṭhānaṃ manāpaṃ kātum tañ ca kayiramānaṃ atthāya saṃvattatīti idam bhikkhave ṭhānaṃ ubhayen' eva kattabbaṃ maññati yam p' idam ṭhānaṃ manāpaṃ kātum iminā pi taṃ kattabbaṃ maññati yam p' idam ṭhānaṃ kayiramānaṃ atthāya saṃvattatīti iminā pi taṃ kattabbaṃ maññati, idam bhikkhave ṭhānaṃ ubhayen' eva kattabbaṃ maññati. Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri ṭhānānīti.

116.

1. Catuhi bhikkhave ṭhānehi appamādo karaṇīyo. Katamehi catuhi?

Kāyaduccaritaṃ bhikkhave pajahatha kāyasucaritaṃ bhāvētha tattha ca mā pamādattha. Vacīduccaritaṃ bhikkhave pajahatha vacīsucaritaṃ bhāvētha tattha ca mā pamādattha. Manoduccaritaṃ bhikkhave pajahatha manoduccaritaṃ bhāvētha tattha ca mā pamādattha. Micchādītthim bhikkhave pajahatha sammādītthim bhāvētha tattha ca mā pamādattha.

2. Yato kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno kāyaduccaritaṃ pahīnaṃ hoti kāyasucaritaṃ bhāvitam, . . . pe . . . manoduccaritaṃ pahīnaṃ hoti manosucaritaṃ bhāvitam, micchādītṭhi pahīnā hoti samādītṭhi bhāvitā so na bhāyati samparāyīkassa maraṇassāti.¹

117.

1. Catusu bhikkhave ṭhānesu attarūpena appamādo sati cetaso ārakkho karaṇīyo. Katamesu catusu.

Mā me rajanīyesa dhammesu cittaṃ rajjiti attarūpena appamādo sati cetaso ārakkho karaṇīyo. Mā me dosanīyesu dhammesu cittaṃ dussīti attarūpena appamādo sati cetaso ārakkho karaṇīyo. Mā me mohaniyesu dhammesu cittaṃ muyhīti attarūpena appamādo sati cetaso ārakkho karaṇīyo. Mā me madaniyesu dhammesu cittaṃ majjiti attarūpena appamādo sati cetaso ārakkho karaṇīyo.

2. Yato kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno rajanīyesu dhammesu cittaṃ na rajjati vītarāgattā, dosanīyesu dhammesu cittaṃ na dussati vītadosattā, mohaniyesu dhammesu cittaṃ na muyhati vītamohattā, madaniyesu dhammesu cittaṃ na majjati vītamadattā so na chambhati² na kampati na vedhati na santāsaṃ āpajjati na ca pana samaṇavacanahetu pi gacchatīti.

118.³

1. Cattār' imāni bhikkhave saddhassa kulaputtassa dassaniyāni saṃvejanīyāni ṭhānāni. Katamāni cattāri?

Idha Tathāgato jāto ti bhikkhave saddhassa kulaputtassa dassaniyaṃ saṃvejanīyaṃ ṭhānaṃ. Idhā Tathāgato anuttaraṃ sammāsambodhiṃ abhisambuddho ti bhikkhave saddhassa kulaputtassa dassaniyaṃ saṃvejanīyaṃ ṭhānaṃ. Idha Tathāgato anuttaraṃ dhammacakkaṃ pavattesīti bhikkhave saddhassa kulaputtassa dassaniyaṃ saṃvejanīyaṃ ṭhānaṃ. Idha Tathāgato anupādisesāya nibbāna-dhātuyā parinibbuto ti bhikkhave saddhassa kulaputtassa dassaniyaṃ saṃvejanīyaṃ ṭhānaṃ.

¹ B. K. antakassāti.

² S. Tr. chambheti.

³ M. P. S. p. 51.

Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri saddhassa kulaputtassa dassaniyāni samvejanīyāni ṭhānānīti.¹

119.

1. Cattār' imāni bhikkhave bhayāni. Katamāni cattāri? Jātibhayam, jarābhayam, vyādhibhayam, maraṇabhayam.

Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri bhayānīti.

120.

Cattār' imāni bhayāni. Katamāni cattāri? Aggibhayam, udakabhayam, rājabhayam, corabhayam. Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri bhayānānīti.

[Kesi]²vaggo dutiyo.

[Tass' uddānam]

Kesi javo patodo ca|| nāgathānena pañcamam||
Apamādo ca ārakkho|| vejanīyañ ca dve bhayāti[.]

121.

1. Cattār' imāni bhikkhave bhayāni. Katamāni cattāri?

Attānuvādabhayam, parānuvādabhayam, daṇḍabhayam, duggatibhayam.

2. Katamañ ca bhikkhave attānuvādabhayam?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco iti paṭisañcikkhati—ahañ c' evakho pana kāyena duccharitaṃ careyyam vācāya duccharitaṃ careyyam, manasā duccharitaṃ careyyam kiñ ca taṃ kammaṃ³ attā silato na upavadeyyāti—so attānuvādabhayassa bhīto kāyaduccharitaṃ pahāya kāyasucaritaṃ bhāveti . . . pe . . . manoduccharitaṃ pahāya manosucaritaṃ bhāveti sudham attānaṃ pariharati. Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave attānuvādabhayam.

3. Katamañ ca bhikkhave parānuvādabhayam?

¹ See M. P. S. p. 51.

² From B. K.

³ B. K. Kiñci taṃ kammaṃ; S. D. kiñci kammaṃ; S. M. kiñ ca taṃ; S. T. kiñ ca taṃ maṃ; S. Tr. kiñca taṃ dhammaṃ. In §3 S. S. read kiñ ca taṃ dhammaṃ.

Idha bhikkhave ekacco iti paṭisañcikkhati—ahañ c' eva kho pana kāyena duccaritaṃ careyyaṃ . . . pe . . . manasā duccaritaṃ careyyaṃ kiñ ca taṃ kammaṃ pare sīlato na upavadeyyan ti—so parānuvādabhayassa bhīto kāyaduccaritaṃ pahāya kāyasucaritaṃ bhāveti . . . pe . . . manoduccaritaṃ pahāya manosucaritaṃ bhāveti sudham attānaṃ pariharati. Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave parānuvāda bhayaṃ.

4. Katamañ ca bhikkhave daṇḍabhayaṃ ?

Idha¹ bhikkhave ekacco passati coraṃ āgucāriṃ rājāno gahetvā vividhā kammakaraṇā² kārente kasāhi pi tālente vetthehi pi tālente addhadāṇdehi pi tālente hattham pi chindante pādamaṃ pi chindante hatthapādamaṃ pi chindante kaṇṇamaṃ pi chindante nāsamaṃ pi chindante kaṇṇanāsamaṃ pi chindante bilaṅgathālikamaṃ pi karonte saṅkhamuṇḍikamaṃ pi karonte rāhumukhamaṃ pi karonte jotimālikamaṃ pi karonte hatthapajjotikamaṃ pi karonte erakavattikamaṃ pi karonte cīrakavāsikamaṃ pi karonte eṇeyyakamaṃ pi karonte balisamaṃsīkamaṃ pi karonte kahāpaṇakamaṃ pi karonte khārāpatacchikamaṃ³ pi karonte palighaparivattikamaṃ pi karonte palālapīthakamaṃ pi karonte tattena pi telena osiñcante⁴ sunakhehi pi khādāpente jīvantamaṃ pi sūle uttāsente asinā pi sīsaṃ chindante. Tass' evaṃ hoti—yathārūpānaṃ kho pāpakānaṃ kammānaṃ hetu coraṃ āgucāriṃ rājāno gahetvā vividhā kammakaraṇā kārenti kasāhi pi tālenti . . . pe . . . asinā pi sīsaṃ chindanti, ahañ c' eva kho pana evarūpaṃ pāpakammaṃ kareyyaṃ mama pi rājāno gahetva evarūpā vividhā kammakaraṇā kāreyyuṃ kasāhi pi tāleyyuṃ . . . pe . . . asinā pi sīsaṃ chindeyyun ti—so daṇḍabhayassa bhīto na paresaṃ pābhatamaṃ⁵ palumpanto⁶ carati.⁷ Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave daṇḍabhayaṃ.

¹ See Dukanipāta II. 1. 1; Mil. p. 197.

² B. K. ekacco iti paṭisañcikkhati coraṃ, &c.; S. D. -kāraṇā; S. T. -kāraṇe; B. K. -karaṇāni.

³ B. K. khārāpaticchakamaṃ.

⁴ B. K. ussiñcante.

⁵ S. S. na paresaṃ vākatamaṃ.

⁶ B. K. vilumpanto.

⁷ B. K. adds kāyaduccaritaṃ pahāya . . . pe . . . sudham attānaṃ pariharati.

5. Katamañ ca bhikkhave duggatibhayam ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco iti paṭisañcikkhati—kāyaduccarita-
tassa kho pāpako vipāko abhisampārayam . . . pe . . .
manoduccaritaṃ kho pāpako vipāko abhisamparāyam,
ahañ c' eva kho kāyena duccaritaṃ careyyam . . . pe . . .
manasā duccaritaṃ careyyam kiñ ca taṃ yāham na¹
kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā apāyam duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ
nirāye uppajjeyyan ti—so duggatibhayassa bhito kāyaduc-
caritaṃ pahāya kāyasucaritaṃ bhāveti . . . pe . . . ma-
nosucaritaṃ bhāveti suddham attānam pariharati. Idam
vuccati bhikkhave duggatibhayam. Imāni kho bhikkhave
cattāri bhayāni.

122.

1. Cattār' imāni bhikkhave bhayāni udakorohantassa
pāṭikañkhitabbāni. Katamāni cattāri ?

Ūmibhayam,² kumbhīlabhayam, āvaṭṭabhayam³ susu-
kābhayam. Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri bhayāni udakoro-
hantassa pāṭikañkhitabbāni.

2. Evam eva kho bhikkhave idh' ekacce kulaputte⁴ imas-
siṃ dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajite⁵ cat-
tāri bhayāni pāṭikañkhitabbāni. Katamāni cattāri ?

Ūmibhayam . . . pe . . . susukābhayam.

3. Katamañ ca bhikkhave ūmibhayam ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco kulaputto saddhā⁶ agārasmā
anagāriyam pabbajito hoti—otiṇṇo 'mhi jātiya jarāya mara-
ṇena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi duk-
khotiṇṇo dukkhapareto, appeva nāma imassa kevalassa duk-
khakkhandhassa antakiriyā paññāyethāti. Tam enaṃ tāttha
pabbajitaṃ samānam sabrahmacārī⁷ ovadanti anusāsanti—
evan te abhikkamitabbam evan te paṭikkamitabbam evan te

¹ Not in B. K., S. D.

² B. K. ummibhayam ; see M. N. 67. 459.

³ S. S. āvaddhabhayam.

⁴ S. S. ekacce kulaputto ; B. K. ekaccassa kulaputtassa.

⁵ S. T. pabbajito ; B. K. pabbajitassa.

⁶ S. S. saddho ; B. K. saddho. ⁷ B. K. -cārino.

āloketabbam evan te viloketabbam evan te sammiñjitabbam evan te pasāretabbam evan te saṅghātipattacīvaram dhāretabban ti. Tassa evam hoti—mayam kho pubbe agāriyabhūtā samānā aññe ovaḍāma pi anusāsāma pi, ime pan' amhākaṃ puttamattā maññe nattamattā maññe ovaḍitabbam anusāsitabbam maññantiti. So kupito antamano sikkham paccakkhāya hīnāyāvattati. Ayam vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu ūmibhayassa bhīto sikkham paccakkhāya hīnāyāvatto. Ūmibhayan ti kho bhikkhave kodhūpāyāsas' etam adhivacanam. Idam vuccati bhikkhave ūmibhayam.

4. Katamañ ca bhikkhave kumbhīlabhayam ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco kulaputto saddhā¹ agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajito hoti—otiṇṇo 'mhi jātiyā jarāya . . . pe . . . paññāyethāti. Tam enaṃ tathā pabbajitam samānam sabrahmacārī ovaḍanti anusāsanti—idan te khāditabbam idan te na khāditabbam idan te bhuñjitabbam idan te na bhuñjitabbam idan te sāyitabbam idan te na sāyitabbam idan te pātabbam idan te na pātabbam, kappiyan te khāyitabbam² akappiyam te³ na khāyitabbam kappiyan te bhuñjitabbam akappiyam te³ na bhuñjitabbam kappiyan te sāyitabbam akappiyam te³ na sāyitabbam kappiyan te pātabbam akappiyam te³ na pātabbam, kāle pātabbam akāle na pātabbam, kāle khāditabbam vikāle na khāditabbam kāle te³ bhuñjitabbam vikāle na bhuñjitabbam kāle te⁴ sāyitabbam vikāle na sāyitabbam kāle te⁴ pātabbam vikāle na pātabban ti. Tassa evam hoti—mayam kho pubbe agāriyabhūtā samānā yaṃ icchāma tam khādāma yaṃ na icchāma na taṃ khādāma yaṃ icchāma taṃ bhuñjāma yaṃ na icchāma na taṃ bhuñjāma yaṃ icchāma taṃ sāyāma yaṃ na icchāma na taṃ sāyāma yaṃ icchāma taṃ pipāma⁵ yaṃ na icchāma na taṃ pipāma, kappiyam pi khādāma akappiyam pi khādāma . . . kappiyam pi pipāma akappiyam pi pipāma, kāle pi khādāma vikāle pi khādāma . . . kāle pi

¹ S. S. saddhā ; B. K. saddho.

² B. K. khāditabbam.

³ S. Tr. omits te.

⁴ S. T. omits te.

⁵ B. K. pivāma.

pipāma vikāle pipāma. Yam pi no saddhā gahapatikā divā vikāle¹ paṇitaṃ khādaniyaṃ vā bhojanīyaṃ vā denti, tatra pi 'me mukhāvaraṇaṃ maññe karontīti, so sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hīnāyāvattati. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu kumbhīlabhayassa bhīto sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hīnāyāvatto. Kumbhīlabhayan ti kho bhikkhave odarika-attass'² etaṃ adhivacanaṃ. Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave kumbhīlabhayaṃ.

5. Katamañ ca bhikkhave āvaṭṭabhayaṃ ?³

Idha bhikkhave ekacco kulaputtassa saddhā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito hoti: otiṇṇo 'mhi . . . pe . . . paññāyethāti. So evaṃ pabbajito samāno pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacīvaram ādāya gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā piṇḍāya pavisati arakkhiten' eva kāyena arakkhitāya vācāya arakkhittena cittaena⁴ anupaṭṭhitāya satiyā asaṃvutehi indriyehi. So tattha passati gahapatiṃ vā gahapatiputtaṃ vā pañcahi kāmagaṇehi samappitaṃ samaṅgibhūtaṃ paricārayamaṇaṃ.⁵ Tass' evaṃ hoti: mayaṃ kho pubbe agāriyabhūtā samānā pañcahi kāmagaṇehi samappitā samaṅgibhūtā paricārimha, samvijjante kho pana me kule bhogā sakkā bhoge ca bhuñjitum puññāni ca kātum, yan nūnāhaṃ sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hīnāyāvattitvā bhoge ca bhuñjeyyaṃ puññāni ca kareyyan ti. So sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hīnāyāvattati. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu āvaṭṭabhayassa bhīto sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hīnāyāvatto. Āvaṭṭabhayan ti kho bhikkhave pañcann' etaṃ kāmagaṇānaṃ adhivacanaṃ. Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave āvaṭṭabhayaṃ.³

6. Katamañ ca bhikkhave susukābhayaṃ ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco kulaputto saddhā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito hoti: otiṇṇo 'mhi . . . paññāyethāti. So evaṃ pabbajito samāno pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacīvaram ādāya gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā piṇḍāya

¹ B. K. vikāle pi.

² B. K. odarikasotaṃ.

³ S. S. āvaddhabhayaṃ.

⁴ arakkh° citt° omitted in M. N. p. 461.

⁵ S. Tr. paricāramānaṃ.

pavisati arakkhiten' eva kāyena . . . arakkhitena cittena anupatthitāya satiyā asaṃvutehi indriyehi. So tattha passati mātugāmaṃ dunnivatthaṃ vā duppārutaṃ vā, tassa mātugāmaṃ disvā dunnivatthaṃ vā duppārutaṃ vā rāgo cittaṃ anuddhamseti, so rāgānuddhastena¹ cittena sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hīnāyāvattati. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu susukābhayassa bhīto sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hīnāyāvatto. Susukābhayan ti kho bhikkhave mātugāmass' etaṃ adhivacanaṃ. Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave susukābhayaṃ.

Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri bhayāni idh' ekacce kula-putte imasmiṃ dhammavinaye saddhā² agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajite³ pātikāṅkhitabbānīti.

123.

1. Cattāro 'me puggalā santo saṃvijjamaṇā lokasmiṃ. Katame cattāro ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo vivice eva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ vivekajaṃ pītisukhaṃ paṭhamajjhānaṃ! upasampajja viharati. So tad assādeti taṃ nikāmeti tena ca vittim āpajjati, tattha ṭhito tad-adhimutto tabbahulavihārī aparihīno kālaṃ kurumāno Brahmakāyikānaṃ devānaṃ saḥavyataṃ uppajjati. Brahmakāyikānaṃ bhikkhave devānaṃ kappo āyupamaṇaṃ, tattha puthujjano yāvatāyukaṃ ṭhatvā yāvatakaṃ tesam devānaṃ āyuppamaṇaṃ taṃ sabbam khepetvā nirayaṃ pi gacchati tirācchānayaṇim pi gacchati pitti-⁴ visayaṃ pi gacchati. Bhagavato pana sāvako tattha yāvatāyukaṃ ṭhatvā yāvatakaṃ tesam devānaṃ āyuppamaṇaṃ taṃ sabbam khepetvā tasmim yeva bhava parinibbāyati. Ayaṃ kho bhikkhave viseso ayaṃ adhippāyāso idaṃ nānākaraṇaṃ sutavato ariyasāvakaṃ assutavataṃ puthujjanaṃ yadidaṃ gatiyā uppattiyā sati.⁵

¹ B. R. -rāgānuddhamsena.

² S. S. saddhā.

³ S. D., S. T. pabbajito.

⁴ B. K. pētti.

⁵ B. K. puthujjanaṃ yadidaṃ cutiyā upapattiyā cāti; S. D. p^o yadidaṃ satiyā uppattiyā sati; S. T. p^o tayidaṃ satiyā uppattiyā sati; S. Tr. p^o yadidaṃ gatiyā up^o s^o.

2. Puna ca param bhikkhave idh' ekacco puggalo vitakka-
vicārānaṃ vūpasamā ajjhattaṃ sampasādo ¹ cetaso ekodibhā-
vaṃ avitakkaṃ avicāraṃ samādhijaṃ pītisukhaṃ dutiyaj-
jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. So tad assādeti tan nikā-
meti tena ca vittiṃ āpajjati, tattha t̥hito tad-adhimutto
tabbahulavihārī aparihīno kālaṃ kurumāno Ābhassarānaṃ
devānaṃ saḥavyataṃ uppajjati. Ābhassarānaṃ bhikkhave
devānaṃ dve kappā āyuppamaṇaṃ, tattha puthujjano
yāvātāyukaṃ t̥hatvā yāvatakaṃ tesam devānaṃ āyuppa-
mānaṃ taṃ sabbam khepetvā nirayam pi gacchati tirac-
chānāyonim pi gacchati pittivisayam pi gacchati. Bhaga-
vato pana sāvako tattha yāvātāyukaṃ t̥hatvā yāvatakaṃ
tesam devānaṃ āyuppamaṇaṃ taṃ sabbam khepetvā
tasmim yeva bhava parinibbāyati. Ayaṃ kho bhikkhave
viseso ayaṃ adhippāyāso idaṃ mānākaraṇaṃ sutavato
ariyasāvakaṃ assutavatā puthujjanena yadidaṃ gatiyā
uppattiyā sati.

3. Puna ca param bhikkhave idh' ekacco puggalo pītiyā
ca virāgā upekhako ca viharati sato ² ca sampajāno sukhañ
ca kāyena patisaṃvedeti. Yan taṃ ariyā ācikkhanti
upekhako satimā sukhavihārīti tatiyajjhānaṃ upasaṃ-
pajja viharati. So tad assādeti tan nikāmeti tena
ca vittiṃ āpajjati, tattha t̥hito tad-adhimutto tabba-
hulavihārī aparihīno kālaṃ kurumāno Subhakiṇḥānaṃ devā-
naṃ saḥavyataṃ uppajjati. Subhakiṇḥānaṃ bhikkhave
devānaṃ cattāro kappā āyuppamaṇaṃ, tattha puthujjano
. . . pe. . . parinibbāyati. Ayaṃ kho bhikkhave viseso
ayaṃ adhippāyāso idaṃ nānākaraṇaṃ sutavato ariyasāva-
kassa assutavatā puthujjanena yadidaṃ gatiyā uppattiyā
sati.

4. Puna ca param bhikkhave idh' ekacco puggalo su-
khassa ca pahānā dukkhassa ca pahānā pubbe va somanas-
sadomanassānaṃ atthagamā adukkhamasukhaṃ upekhā-
sati-parisuddhim catutthajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati.
So tad assādeti tan nikāmeti tena ca vittiṃ āpajjati, tattha

¹ B. K. sampasādanaṃ.

² MSS. upekhako ca. . . sato ca ; S. Tr. upekhako
. . . sato ca.

thito tad-adhimutto tabbahulavihārī aparihīno kālam kurumāno Vehaphalānaṃ devānaṃ sahavyataṃ uppajjati. Vehaphalānaṃ bhikkhave devānaṃ pañca kappasatāni āyuppamānaṃ, tattha puthujjano . . . pe . . . pari-nibbāyati. Ayaṃ bhikkhave viseso ayaṃ adhippāyāso idaṃ nānākaraṇaṃ sutavato ariyasāvakaṃ assutavatā puthujjanaṃ yadidaṃ gatiyā uppattiyā sati. Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro puggalā santo saṃvijjamaṇā lokasmin ti.

124.¹

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo saṃvijjamaṇā lokasmin. Katame cattāro ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo vivicc' eva kāmehi . . . pe . . . paṭhamajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. So yad eva tattha hoti rūpagataṃ vedanāgataṃ saññāgataṃ saikhāragataṃ viññāgataṃ te dhamme aniccato dukkhato rogato gaṇdato sallato aghato ābādhato parato palokato suññato anattato samanupassati. So kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā Suddhāvāsānaṃ devānaṃ sahavyataṃ uppajjati. Ayaṃ bhikkhave uppatti² asādhāraṇā puthujjanehi.

2. Puna ca param bhikkhave idh' ekacco puggalo vitak-kavicārānaṃ vūpasamā . . . pe . . . dutiyajjhānaṃ . . . pe . . . tatiyajjhānaṃ . . . pe . . . catutthajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. So yad eva tattha hoti rūpagataṃ . . . pe . . . te dhamme aniccato . . . anattato samanupassati. So kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā Suddhāvāsānaṃ devānaṃ sahavyataṃ uppajjati. Ayaṃ bhikkhave uppatti² asādhāraṇā puthujjanehi.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro puggalā santo saṃvijjamaṇā lokasmin ti.

125.

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo saṃvijjamaṇā lokasmin. Katame cattāro ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo mettāsahagatena cetasā

¹ See Āṅguttara, 114, p. 267.

² S. S. uppattiyā; B. K. upapatti.

ekāṃ disaṃ pharitvā viharati, tathā dutiyāṃ . . . tathā tatiyāṃ . . . tathā catutthiṃ, iti uddham adho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantaṃ lokāṃ met-tāsahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena avyāpajjhena pharitvā viharati. So tad assādeti tan nikāmeti tena ca vittim āpajjati, tattha t̥hito tad-adhimutto tabbahulavihārī aparihīno kālaṃ kurumāno Brahmakāyikānaṃ devānaṃ saḥavyataṃ uppajjati. Brahmakāyikānaṃ bhikkhave devānaṃ kappo āyuppamāṇaṃ, tattha puthujjano . . . parinibbāyati. Ayam kho bhikkhave viseso ayam adhippāyāso idam nānākaraṇaṃ sutavato ariyasāvakaṃ assutavatā puthujjanaṃ yadidaṃ gatiyā uppattiyā sati.

2. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave idh' ekacco puggalo karuṇā-sahagatena cetasā . . . pe . . . muditāsahagatena cetasā . . . pe . . . upekhāsahagatena cetasā ekāṃ disaṃ pharitva viharati, tathā dutiyāṃ tathā tatiyāṃ tathā catutthiṃ iti uddham adho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantaṃ lokāṃ upekhāsahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena avyāpajjhena pharitvā viharati. So tad assādeti tan nikāmeti tena ca vittim āpajjati, tattha t̥hito tad-adhimutto tabbahulavihārī aparihīno kālaṃ kurumāno Ābhassarānaṃ devānaṃ saḥavyataṃ uppajjati. Ābhassarānaṃ bhikkhave dve kappā āyuppamāṇaṃ . . . pe . . . Subhakiṇhānaṃ devānaṃ saḥavyataṃ uppajjati. Subhakiṇhānaṃ bhikkhave devānaṃ cattāro kappā āyuppamāṇaṃ . . . pe . . . Vehaphalānaṃ devānaṃ saḥavyataṃ uppajjati. Vehaphalānaṃ bhikkhave pañcakappasatāni āyuppamāṇaṃ, tattha puthujjano yāvātāyukāṃ t̥hatvā yāvatakāṃ tesāṃ devānaṃ āyuppamāṇaṃ taṃ sabbāṃ khepetvā nirayaṃ pi gacchati tiracchānayaṇim pi gacchati pittivisaṃ pi gacchati. Bhagavato pana sāvako tattha yāvātāyukāṃ t̥hatvā yāvatakāṃ tesāṃ devānaṃ ayuppamāṇaṃ taṃ sabbāṃ khepetvā tasmim yeva bhavaṃ parinibbāyati. Ayam kho bhikkhave viseso ayam adhippāyāso idam nānākaraṇaṃ sutavato ariyasāvakaṃ assutavatā puthujjanaṃ yadidaṃ gatiyā uppattiyā sati.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro puggalā santo samvijjamaṇā lokasmin ti.

126.

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmim. Katame cattāro ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo mettāsahagatena cetasā . . . pe [125. 1] avyāpajjhena pharitvā viharati. So yad eva tattha hoti rūpagataṃ . . . [124. 1] . . . samanupassati. So kāyassa bhedā param marañā Suddhāvāsānaṃ devānaṃ saḥavyataṃ uppajjati. Ayaṃ kho bhikkhave uppatti asādhāraṇā puthujjanehi.

2. Puna ca param bhikkhave idh' ekacco puggalo karuṇāsa-hagatena cetasā . . . pe . . . muditā¹ . . . pe . . . upek-hāsahagatena cetasā . . . vipulena mahaggatena appa-māṇena averena avyāpajjhena pharitvā viharati . . . pe [124. 1] . . . marañā Suddhāvāsānaṃ devānaṃ saḥavya-taṃ uppajjati. Ayaṃ bhikkhave uppatti asādhāraṇa puthujjanehi. Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmin ti.

127.

1. Tathāgatassa² bhikkhave arahato sammāsambud-dhassa pātubhāvā cattāro acchariyā abbhutā dhammā pātu-bhavanti. Katame cattāro ?

Yadā bhikkhave bodhisatto Tusitā kāyā cavivā sato sam-pajāno mātukucchiyaṃ³ okkamati atha sadevake loke samā-rake sabrahmake sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiyā pajāya sadeva-manussāya appamaṇo ulāro obhāso pātubhavati atikkamm' eva devānaṃ devānubhāvānaṃ. Yā pi tā lokantarikā aghā asaṃvutā andhakārā andhakāratimisā yattha p'imesaṃ⁴ candimasuriyānaṃ evaṃ mahiddhikānaṃ evaṃ mahānu-bhāvānaṃ ābhā nānubhonti, tattha pi appamaṇo ulāro obhāso pātubhavati atikkamm' eva devānaṃ devānubhāvānaṃ. Ye pi tattha sattā uppannā te pi ten' obhāseṇa aññamaññaṃ sañjānanti—aññe pi kira bho santi sattā idh' uppannā ti

¹ So in MSS.

² Compare Jāt. I. 51.

³ S. Tr. kucchim ; B. K.-kucchimhi.

⁴ S. Tr. yatth' imesaṃ.

Tathāgatassa bhikkhave arahato sammāsambuddhassa pātubhāvā ayaṃ paṭhamo acchariyo abbhuto dhammo pātubhavati.

2. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave yadā bodhisattosato sampajāno mātu kucchismā nikkhamati atha sadevake loke samārake sabrahmake sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiyā pajāya sadevamanussaīya appamaṇo ulāro obhāso pātubhavati atikkamm' eva devānaṃ devānubhāvānaṃ. Yā pi tā lokantarikā. . . tattha pi appamaṇo ulāro obhāso pātubhavati atikkamm' eva devānaṃ devānubhāvānaṃ Ye pi tattha sattā . . . [127. 1] . . . idh' uppannāti. Tathāgatassa bhikkhave arahato sammāsambuddhassa pātubhāvā ayaṃ dutiyo acchariyo abbhuto dhammo pātubhavati.

3. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave yadā Tathāgato anuttaraṃ sammāsambodhiṃ abhisambujjhati atha sadevake loke . . . pe . . . [127. 2]. . . idh' uppannāti. Tathāgatassa bhikkhave arahato sammāsambuddhassa pātubhāvā ayaṃ tatiyo acchariyo abbhuto dhammo pātubhavati.

4. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave yadā Tathāgato anuttaraṃ dhammacakkaṃ pavatteti atha sadevake loke . . . [127. 2] . . . idh' uppannāti. Tathāgatassa bhikkhave arahato sammāsambuddhassa pātubhāvā ayaṃ catuttho acchariyo abbhuto dhammo pātubhavati.

Tathāgatassa bhikkhave arahato sammāsambuddhassa pātubhāvā ime cattāro acchariyā abbhutā dhammā pātubhavanti.

128.

1. Tathāgatassa bhikkhave arahato sammāsambuddhassa pātubhāvā cattāro acchariyā abbhutā dhammā pātubhavanti. Katame cattāro ?

Ālayarāmā bhikkhave pajā ālayaratā ālayasamuditā,¹ sā Tathāgatena anālaye dhamme desiyamāne sussūyati sotam odahati aññā cittaṃ upaṭṭhāpeti. Tathāgatassa bhikkhave arahato sammāsambuddhassa pātubhāvā ayaṃ paṭhamo acchariyo abbhuto dhammo pātubhavati.

2. Mānarāmā bhikkhave pajā mānaratā mānasamuditā,¹

¹ S. Tr. sammuditā.

sā Tathāgatena mānavinaye dhamme desiyamāne sussūyati sotam odahati aññā cittaṃ upatṭhāpeti. Tathāgatassa bhikkhave arahato sammāsambuddhassa pātubhāvā ayam dutiyo acchariyo abbhuto dhammo pātubhavati.

3. Anupasamarāmā bhikkhave pajā anupasamaratā anupasamasamuditā, sā Tathāgatena opasamike¹ dhamme sussūyati . . . upatṭhāpeti. Tathāgatassa bhikkhave . . . pātubhāvā ayam tatiyo acchariyo abbhuto dhammo pātubhavati.

4. Avijjāgatā bhikkhave pajā andhabhūtā pariyonaddhā, sā Tathāgatassa avijjāvinaye dhamme desiyamāne sussūyati sotam odahati aññā cittaṃ upatṭhāpeti. Tathāgatassa bhikkhave arahato sammāsambuddhassa pātubhāvā ayam catuttho acchariyo abbhuto dhammo pātubhavati.

Tathāgatassa bhikkhave arahato sammāsambuddhassa pātubhāvā ime cattāro abbhutā dhammā pātubhavantīti.

129.²

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave acchariyā abbhutā dhammā Ānande. Katame cattāro ?

Sace bhikkhave bhikkhuparisā Ānandaṃ dassanāya upasaṅkamati dassanena sā attamanā hoti, tattha ce Ānando dhammaṃ bhāsati bhasitena pi sā attamanā hoti, atittā va bhikkhave bhikkhuparisā hoti atha Ānanda tuṅhī bhavati.

2. Sace bhikkhave bhikkhunīparisā Ānandaṃ dassanāya upasaṅkamati dassanena sā attamanā hoti, tattha ce Ānando dhammaṃ bhāsati . . . tuṅhī bhavati.

3. Sace bhikkhave upāsakaparisā . . . tuṅhī bhavati.

4. Sace bhikkhave upāsikāparisā Ānandaṃ dassanāya upasaṅkamati dassanena sā attamanā hoti, tattha ce Ānando dhammaṃ bhāsati bhasitena pi sā attamanā hoti, atittā va bhikkhave upāsikāparisā hoti atha Ānando tuṅhī bhavati.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro acchariyā abbhutā dhammā Ānande ti.

¹ B. K. upasamike.

² All in M. P. S. V. 38, p. 54.

130.

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave acchariyā abbhutū dhammā rañño cakkavattimhi. Katame cattāro ?

Sace bhikkhave khattiyāparisā rājānam cakkavattim dassanāya upasaṅkamati dassanena sā attamanā hoti, tattha ce rājā cakkavattī bhāsati bhāsitena pi sā attamanā hoti, atittā va bhikkhave khattiyāparisā hoti atha rājā cakkavattī tuṅhī bhavati.

2. Sace bhikkhave brāhmaṇāparisā . . . tuṅhī bhavati.

3. Sace bhikkhave gahapatiparisā . . . tuṅhī bhavati.

4. Sace bhikkhave samaṇāparisā . . . tuṅhī bhavati.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro acchariyā abbhutā dhammā rañño cakkavattimhi.

5. Evam eva kho bhikkhave cattāro acchariyā abbhutā dhammā Ānande. Katame cattāro ?

Sace bhikkhave bhikkhuparisā Ānandaṃ dassanāya upasaṅkamati . . . tuṅhī bhavati.

6. Sace bhikkhave bhikkhunīparisā . . . pe . . .

7. Sace bhikkhave upāsakāparisā . . . pe . . .

8. Sace bhikkhave upāsikāparisā . . . tuṅhī bhavati.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro acchariyā abbhutā dhammā Ānande ti.

[Bhaya-] ¹vaggo tatiyo.

[Tass' uddānam||¹

Attānuvāda ummi ca|| dve ca nānā dve ca honti||

Mettā dve ca acchariyā|| abbhutadhammā parā dve ti||²

131.

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmim. Katame cattāro ?

Idha bhikkhave ekaccassa puggalassa orambhāgiyāni saṃyojanāni appahīnāni honti, uppattipaṭilābhikāni saṃyojanāni appahīnā honti, bhavapaṭilābhikāni saṃyojanāni appahīnā honti.

¹ M. S. udānam.

² From B. K.

Idha pana bhikkhave ekaccassa puggalassa orambhāgiyāni saṃyojanāni pahīnāni honti, uppattipaṭilābhikāni saṃyojanāni appahīnā honti, bhavapaṭilābhikāni saṃyojanāni appahīnā honti.

Idha pana bhikkhave ekaccassa puggalassa orambhāgiyāni saṃyojanāni pahīnāni honti, uppattipaṭilābhikāni saṃyojanāni pahīnāni honti, bhavapaṭilābhikāni appahīnāni honti.

Idha pana bhikkhave ekaccassa puggalassa orambhāgiyāni saṃyojanāni pahīnāni honti, uppattipaṭilābhikāni saṃyojanāni pahīnāni honti, bhavapaṭilābhikāni saṃyojanāni pahīnāni honti.

2. Katamassa bhikkhave puggalassa orambhāgiyāni saṃyojanāni appahīnāni, uppattipaṭilābhikāni saṃyojanāni appahīnāni, bhavapaṭilābhikāni saṃyojanāni appahīnāni ?

Sakadāgāmissa. Imassa kho bhikkhave puggalassa orambhāgiyāni saṃyojanāni appahīnāni, uppattipaṭilābhikāni saṃyojanāni appahīnāni, bhavapaṭilābhikāni saṃyojanāni appahīnāni.

3. Katamassa bhikkhave puggalassa orambhāgiyāni saṃyojanāni pahīnāni, uppattipaṭilābhikāni saṃyojanāni appahīnāni, bhavapaṭilābhikāni saṃyojanāni appahīnāni.

Uddhamṣotassa akanitthagāmino. Imassa kho bhikkhave puggalassa orambhāgiyāni . . . appahīnāni.

4. Katamassa bhikkhave puggalassa orambhāgiyāni saṃyojanāni pahīnāni, uppattipaṭilābhikāni saṃyojanāni pahīnāni, bhavapaṭilābhikāni saṃyojanāni appahīnāni ?

Antarāparinibbāyissa. Imassa kho bhikkhave puggalassa orambhāgiyāni saṃyojanāni . . . appahīnāni.

5. Katamassa bhikkhave puggalassa orambhāgiyāni saṃyojanāni pahīnāni, uppattipaṭilābhikāni saṃyojanāni pahīnāni, bhavapaṭilābhikāni saṃyojanāni pahīnāni ?

Arahato. Imassa kho bhikkhave puggalassa orambhāgiyāni saṃyojanāni pahīnāni, uppattipaṭilābhikāni saṃyojanāni pahīnāni, bhavapaṭilābhikāni saṃyojanāni pahīnāni.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro puggalā santo saṃvijjamaṇā[†] lokasmin ti.

[†] See Puggala Paññatti II. 40.

132.¹

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmim. Katame cattāro ?

Yuttapaṭibhāno na muttapaṭibhāno, muttapaṭibhāno na yuttapaṭibhāno, yuttapaṭibhāno ca muttapaṭibhāno ca, n'eva yuttapaṭibhāno na muttapaṭibhāno. Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmin ti.

133.²

Cattāro 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmim. Katame cattāro ?

Ugghaṭitaññū, vipacitaññū,³ ñeyyo, padaparamo.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmin ti.

134.⁴

Cattāro 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmim. Katame cattāro ?

Uṭṭhānaphalūpajīvī na kammaphalūpajīvī, kammaphalūpajīvī na uṭṭhānaphalūpajīvī, uṭṭhānaphalūpajīvī ca kammaphalūpajīvī ca, n'eva uṭṭhānaphalūpajīvī na kammaphalūpajīvī. Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro puggalā . . . lokasmin ti.

135.⁵

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmim. Katame cattāro ?

Sāvajjo, vajjabahulo, appavajjo, anavajjo.

2. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo sāvajjo hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo sāvajjena kāyakammena samannāgato hoti . . . pe . . . sāvajjo manokammena samannāgato hoti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo sāvajjo hoti.

¹ Puggala IV. 6. ² Puggala IV. 5. ³ B. K. vipaṇcitaññū.

⁴ Puggala IV. 18. ⁵ Puggala Paññatti IV. 4.

3. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo vajjabahulo hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo sāvajjena bahulaṃ kāyakammaṃna samannāgato hoti appaṃ anavajjena . . . pe . . . sāvajjena bahulaṃ manokammaṃna samannāgato hoti appaṃ anavajjena. Evaṃ kho puggalo vajjabahulo hoti.

4. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo appavajjo hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo anavajjena bahulaṃ kāyakammaṃna samannāgato hoti appaṃ sāvajjena . . . pe . . . anavajjena bahulaṃ manokammaṃna samannāgato hoti appaṃ sāvajjena. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo appavajjo hoti.

5. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo anavajjo hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo anavajjena kāyakammaṃna samannāgato hoti . . . pe . . . anavajjena manokammaṃna samannāgato hoti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo anavajjo hoti.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmin ti.

136.¹

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmiṃ. Katame cattāro ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo sīlesu na paripūrakārī hoti samādhismiṃ na paripūrakārī paññāya na paripūrakārī. Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco puggalo sīlesu paripūrakārī hoti samādhismiṃ na paripūrakārī paññāya na paripūrakārī. Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco puggalo sīlesu paripūrakārī hoti samādhismiṃ paripūrakārī paññāya na paripūrakārī. Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco puggalo sīlesu paripūrakārī hoti samādhismiṃ paripūrakārī paññāya paripūrakārī. Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmin ti.

137.

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmiṃ. Katame cattāro ?

¹ Cf. Puggala IV. 15, p. 37.

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo na sīlagarū hoti na sīlādhipateyyo na samādhigarū hoti na samādhādhipateyyo na paññāgarū hoti na paññādhipateyyo. Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco puggalo sīlagarū hoti sīlādhipateyyo na samādhigarū hoti na samādhādhipateyyo na paññāgarū hoti na paññādhipateyyo. Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco puggalo sīlagarū hoti sīlādhipateyyo samādhigarū hoti samādhādhipateyyo na paññāgarū hoti na paññādhipateyyo. Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco puggalo sīlagarū hoti sīlādhipateyyo samādhigarū hoti samādhādhipateyyo paññāgarū hoti paññādhipateyyo.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmin ti.

138.

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmiṃ. Katame cattāro ?

Nikaṭṭhakāyo anikaṭṭhacitto, anikaṭṭhakāyo nikaṭṭhacitto, anikaṭṭhakāyo ca anikaṭṭhacitto ca, nikaṭṭhakāyo ca nikaṭṭhacitto ca.

2. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo nikaṭṭhakāyo hoti anikaṭṭhacitto ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo araṅṅe vanapatthāni pantāni¹ senāsanāni paṭisevati, so tattha kāmavitakkam pi vitakketi vyāpādavitakkam pi vitakketi vihimsāvitakkam pi vitakketi. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo nikaṭṭhakāyo hoti anikaṭṭhacitto.

3. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo anikaṭṭhakāyo hoti nikaṭṭhacitto ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo na h' eva kho araṅṅe . . . paṭisevati, so tattha nekkhamavitakkam pi vitakketi avyāpādavitakkam . . . avihimsāvitakkam vitakketi. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo anikaṭṭhakāyo hoti nikaṭṭhacitto.

4. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo anikaṭṭhakāyo ca hoti anikaṭṭhacitto ca ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo na h' eva kho araṅṅe

¹ B. K. pattāni.

. . . paṭisevati, so tattha kāmavitakkam pi vitakketi . . . vihiṃsāvitakkam vitakketi. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave anikaṭṭhakāyo ca hoti anikaṭṭhacitto ca.

5. Kathanā ca bhikkhave puggalā nikaṭṭhakāyo ca hoti nikaṭṭhacitto ca ?

Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco puggalo araṇṇe . . . paṭisevati, so tattha nekkhammavitakkam pi vitakketi avyāpā-davitakkam pi vitakketi avihimsāvitakkam pi vitakketi.

Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo nikaṭṭhakāyo ca hoti nikaṭṭhacitto ca.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmin ti.

139.¹

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave dhammakathikā. Katame cattāro ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco dhammakathiko appaṇ ca bhāsati asahitaṇ ca, parisā ca na ² kusalā hoti sahitāsahitassa. Evarūpo bhikkhave dhammakathiko, evarūpāyaṃ parisāyaṃ dhammakathiko t' eva saṅkham gacchati.

2. Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco dhammakathiko appaṇ ca bhāsati sahitaṇ ca, parisā ca ³ kusalā hoti sahitāsahitassa. Evarūpo bhikkhave dhammakathiko, evarūpāyaṃ parisāyaṃ dhammakathiko t' eva saṅkham gacchati.

3. Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco dhammakathiko bahuṇ ca bhāsati asahitaṇ ca, parisā ca na kusalā hoti sahitāsahitassa. Evarūpo bhikkhave dhammakathiko, evarūpāyaṃ parisāyaṃ dhammakathiko t' eva saṅkham gacchati.

4. Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco dhammakathiko bahuṇ ca bhāsati sahitaṇ ca, parisā ca kusalā hoti sahitāsahitassa. Evarūpo bhikkhave dhammakathiko evarūpāyaṃ parisāyaṃ dhammakathiko t' eva saṅkham gacchati.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro dhammakatthikā ti.

140.

Cattāro 'me bhikkhave vādī. Katame cattāro ?

¹ Puggala IV. 7. ² B. K. ca assa na. ³ B. K. ca assa.

Atthi bhikkhave vādī atthato pariyādānaṃ gacchati no vyañjanato. Atthi bhikkhave vādī vyañjanato pariyādānaṃ gacchati no atthato. Atthi bhikkhave vādī atthato ca vyañjanato ca pariyādānaṃ gacchati. Atthi bhikkhave vādī n'ev' atthato no vyañjanato pariyādānaṃ gacchati.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro vādī.

Aṭṭhānaṃ etaṃ bhikkhave anavakāso yaṃ catuhi paṭi-sambhidāhi samannāgato atthato ca vyañjanato ca pariyādānaṃ gacchatiti.

Puggalavaggo catuttho.

[Tass' uddānaṃ ||

Samyojanaṃ paṭibbhāno || ugghaṭitaññū ṭhānaṃ ||
sāvajjo dve ca silāpi || nikaṭṭha dhammavādī cāti ||]¹

141.

Catasso imā bhikkhave ābhā. Katamā catasso ?

Candābhā, suriyābhā, aggābhā, paññābhā.

Imā kho bhikkhave catasso ābhā, etadaggaṃ bhikkhave imāsaṃ catunnaṃ yadidaṃ paññābhā ti.

142.

Catasso imā bhikkhave pabhā. Katamā catasso ?

Candappabhā, suriyappabhā, aggippabhā, paññāpabhā.

Imā kho bhikkhave catasso pabhā, etadaggaṃ bhikkhave imāsaṃ catunnaṃ yadidaṃ paññāpabhā ti.

143.

Cattāro 'me bhikkhave ālokā. Katame cattāro ?

Candāloko, suriyāloko, aggāloko, paññāloko.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro ālokā, etadaggaṃ bhikkhave imesaṃ catunnaṃ yadidaṃ paññāloko ti.

144.

Cattāro 'me bhikkhave obhāsā. Katame cattāro ?

Candobhāso, suriyobhāso, aggobhāso, paññobhāso.

¹ From B. K.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro obhāsā, etadaggaṃ bhikkhave imesaṃ catunnaṃ yadidaṃ paññobhāso ti.

145.

Cattāro 'me bhikkhave pajjotā. Katame cattāro ?

Candapajjoto, suriyapajjoto, aggipajjoto, paññāpajjoto.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro pajjotā, etadaggaṃ bhikkhave imesaṃ catunnaṃ yadidaṃ paññāpajjoto ti.

146.

Cattāro 'me kālā. Katame cattāro ?

Kālena dhammasavanaṃ,¹ kālena dhammasākacchā, kālena samatho, kālena vipassanā.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro kālā ti.

147.

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave kālā sammā bhāviyamānā sammā anuparivattiyamānā anupubbena āsavānaṃ khayam pāpenti. Katame cattāro ?

Kālena dhammasavanaṃ, kālena dhammasākacchā, kālena samatho, kālena vipassanā.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro kālā sammā bhāviyamānā sammā anuparivattiyamānā anupubbena āsavānaṃ khayam pāpenti.

2. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave upari pabbate thūlaphussitake deve vassante taṃ udakaṃ yathāninnaṃ pavattamānaṃ pabbatakandarapadarasākhā paripūreti, pabbatakandara-padarasākhā paripūrā kussubbhe paripūrenti, kussubbhā paripūrā mahāsobbhe paripūrenti, mahāsobbhā paripūrā kunnadiyo paripūrenti, kunnadiyo paripūrā mahānadiyo paripūrenti, mahānadiyo paripūrā samuddaṃ sāgaram paripūrenti, evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave ime cattāro kālā sammā bhāviyamānā sammā anuparivattiyamānā anupubbena āsavānaṃ khayam pāpentiti.²

¹ B. K. dhammasammasanā.

² See A. N. III. 93. 5.

148.

Cattār' imāni bhikkhave vaciduccaritāni. Katamāni cattāri ?

Musāvādo, pisuṇāvācā, pharusāvācā, samphappalāpo.
Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri vaciduccaritānīti.

149.

Cattār' imāni vacīsucaritāni. Katamāni cattāri ?
Saccavācā, apisuṇāvācā, saṇhāvācā, mantābhāsā.¹
Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri vacīsucaritānīti.

150.

Cattāro 'me bhikkhave sārā.² Katame cattāro ?
Silasāro, samādhisāro, paññāsāro, vimuttisāro ti.
Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro sārāti.

Ābhā vaggo pañcamo.

[Tass' uddānaṃ ||

Ābhāpabhā ca ālokā || obhā [sa] pajjota dve kālā
dve caritā ca silāgā³ || honti te dasa vagge cāti.⁴]

151.

Cattār' imāni bhikkhave indriyāni. Katamāni cattāri ?
Saddhindriyaṃ, viriyindriyaṃ, satindriyaṃ, samādhind-
riyaṃ.

Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri indriyānīti.

152.

1. Cattār' imāni bhikkhave balāni. Katamāni cattāri ?
Saddhābalaṃ, viriyabalaṃ, satibalaṃ, samādhibalaṃ.
Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri balānīti.

¹ S. D. mantābhāsaṃ ; S. T. mantabhāsā.

² B. K. sāgarā.

³ Read sārā ?

⁴ From B. K.

153.

2. Cattar' imāni bhikkhave balāni. Katamāni balāni?
Paññābalaṃ, viriyabalaṃ, anavajjabalaṃ, saṅgāhaba-
lam.¹

Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri balānīti.

154.

1. Cattār' imāni bhikkhave balāni. Katamāni balāni?
Satibalaṃ, samādhibalaṃ, anavajjabalaṃ, saṅgāhabalaṃ.
Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri balānīti.

155.

2. Cattār' imāni bhikkhave balāni. Katamāni cattāri?
Paṭisaṅkhānabalaṃ, bhāvanābalaṃ, anavajjabalaṃ
saṅgāhabalaṃ. Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri balānīti.

156.

Cattār' imāni bhikkhave kappassa asaṅkheyyāni. Kata-
māni cattāri?

Yadā bhikkhave kappo samvattati² taṃ na³ sukaraṃ saṅ-
khātum ettakāni vassānīti vā ettakāni vassasatānīti vā etta-
kāni vassasahassānīti vā ettakāni vassasatasahassānīti vā.

Yadā bhikkhave kappo samvatṭo⁴ tiṭṭhati taṃ na³ suka-
raṃ . . . vassasatasahassānīti vā.

Yadā bhikkhave kappo vivatṭati taṃ no sukaraṃ . . .
pe. . . vassasatasahassānīti vā.

Yadā bhikkhave kappo vivatṭo⁴ tiṭṭhati taṃ na sukaraṃ
saṅkhātum ettakāni vassānīti vā ettakāni vassasatānīti vā
ettakāni vassasahassānīti vā ettakāni vassasatasahassānīti
vā.

Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri kappassa asaṅkheyyānīti.

157.

1. Dve 'me bhikkhave rogā. Katame dve.

¹ B. K. sangahabalaṃ. ² S. D., S. Tr. samvaddhati.

³ S. Tr. omits taṃ na. ⁴ S. T. vivatṭe

Kāyiko ca rogo cetasiko ca rogo.

Dissanti bhikkhave sattā kāyikena rogena ekam pi vassam ārogyam paṭijānamānā, dve pi vassāni ārogyam paṭijānamānā, tīni pi . . . cattāri pi . . . pañca pi . . . dasa pi . . . vīsatiṃ pi . . . tiṃsam pi . . . cattārisam pi . . . paññāsam pi vassāni ārogyam paṭijānamānā, vassasatam pi ārogyam¹ paṭijānamānā. Te bhikkhave sattā dullabhā² lokasmiṃ ye cetasikena rogena muhuttam pi ārogyam paṭijānanti aññatra khīṇāsavehi.

2. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave pabbajitassa rogā. Katame cattāro ?

Idha bhikkhave mahiccho hoti vighātavā asantutṭho itaritaracivarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilāna paccayabhesajjaparikkhārena. So mahiccho samāno vighātavā asantutṭho itaritara . . . parikkhārena pāpikam iccham paṇidahati anavaññapaṭilābhāya lābhasakkārasilokapaṭilābhāya. So utṭhahati ghaṭati vāyamati anavaññapaṭilābhāya lābhasakkārasilokapaṭilābhāya. So saṅkhāya kulāni upasaṅkamati saṅkhāya nisīdati saṅkhāya dhammam bhāsati saṅkhāya uccārapassāvam sandhāreti. Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro pabbajitassa rogā.

3. Tasmātiha bhikkhave evam sikkhitabbam : na mahicchā³ bhavissāma vighātavanto asantutṭhā itaritara . . . parikkhārena, na pāpikam iccham paṇidahissāmā anavaññapaṭilābhāya lābhasakkārasilokapaṭilābhāya, na utṭhahissāma na ghaṭissāma na vāyamissāma anavaññapaṭilābhāya lābhasakkārasilokapaṭilābhāya, khamā bhavissāma sītassa uḥhassa jighacchāya pipāsāya ḍaṃsamakasavātātapasirimsa-pasamphassānam duruttānam durāgatānam vacanapathānam uppannānam sārīrikānam vedanānam dukkhānam tipānam khārānam kaṭukānam asātānam amanāpānam pānaharānam, adhivāsikajātikā bhavissāmāti. Evam hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabban ti.

158.

1. Tatra kho āyasmā Sāriputto bhikkhū āmantesi : Āvuso

¹ B. K. ārogyam bhiyyo pi.

² B. K. sudullabhā.

³ B. K. appicchā.

bhikkhave ti. Āvuso ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Sāriputtassa paccassosum. Āyasmā Sāriputto etad avoca :

Yo hi koci āvuso bhikkhu vā bhikkhunī vā cattāro dhamme attani samanupassati niṭṭham ettha gantabbam—parihāyāmi kusalehi dhammehi parihānam etaṃ vuttam Bhagavatā. Katame cattāro ?

Rāgavepullataṃ, dosavepullataṃ, mohavepullataṃ, gambhiresu kho pan' assa ṭhānaṭṭhānesu paññācakkhum na kamati.

Yo hi koci āvuso bhikkhu vā bhikkhunī vā ime cattāro dhamme attani samanupassati niṭṭham ettha gantabbam—parihāyāmi kusalehi dhammehi parihānam etaṃ vuttam Bhagavatā.

2. Yo hi koci āvuso bhikkhu vā bhikkhunī vā cattāro dhamme attani samanupassati niṭṭham ettha gantabbam—na parihāyāmi kusalehi dhammehi aparihānam etaṃ vuttam Bhagavatā. Katame cattāro ?

Rāgatanuttaṃ, dosatanuttaṃ, mohatanuttaṃ, gambhiresu kho pan' assa ṭhānaṭṭhānesu paññācakkhum kamati.

Yo hi koci āvuso bhikkhu vā bhikkhunī vā ime cattāro dhamme attani samanupassati niṭṭham ettha gantabbam—na parihāyāmi kusalehi dhammehi aparihānam etaṃ vuttam Bhagavatāti.

159.

1. Ekam samayaṃ āyasmā Ānando Kosambiyam viharati Ghositārāme. Atha kho aññatarā bhikkhunī aññataram purisaṃ āmantesi : Ehi tvam ambho purisa yen' ayyo Ānando ten' upasaṅkama, upasaṅkamtvā mama vacanena ayyassa Ānandassa pāde sirasā vanda : itthannāmā bhante bhikkhunī ābādhikini dukkhitā bālhagilānā ayyassa ¹ Ānandassa pāde sirasā vandatiti. Evañ ca vadehi—sādhu kira bhante ayyo Ānando yena bhikkhunipassayo ² yena sā bhikkhunī ten' upasaṅkamatu anukampaṃ upādāyāti.

Evam ayye ti kho so puriso tassā bhikkhuniyā paṭisutvā yen' āyasmā Ānando ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamtvā āyas-

¹ B. K. bālh° sā ayyassa.

² B. K. bhikkhunupassayo

mantam Ānandam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdi. Ekamantam nisinnō kho so puriso āyasmantam Ānandam etad avoca :

Itthannāmā bhante bhikkhunī ābādhikīni dukkhitā bālha-gilānā ayyassa Ānandassa pāde sirasā vandati,¹ evañ ca vadeti : sādhu kira bhante āyasmā Ānando yena bhikkhuni-passayo yena sā bhikkhunī ten' upasaṅkamatu anukampam upādāyāti. Adhivāsesi kho āyasmā Ānando tuṅhībhāvena.

2. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando nivāsetvā pattacīvaram ādāya yena bhikkhuni-passayo ten' upasaṅkami. Addasā kho sā bhikkhunī āyasmantam Ānandam dūrato va āgacchantam disvā sā sīsam pārūpitvā mañcake nipajji. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena sā bhikkhunī ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi. Nisajja kho āyasmā Ānando tam bhikkhunim etad avoca :

3. Āhārasambhūto ayam bhagini kāyo āhāram nissāya āhāro pahātabbo, taṅhāsambhūto ayam bhagini kāyo taṅham nissāya taṅhā pahātabbā, mānasambhūto ayam bhagini kāyo mānam nissāya māno pahātabbo, methunasambhūto ayam bhagini kāyo methuno² ca setughāto vutto Bhagavatā.

4. Āhārasambhūto ayam bhagini kāyo āhāram nissāya āhāro pahātabbo ti—iti kho pan' etam vuttam kiñc' etam paticca vuttam. Idha bhagini bhikkhu paṭisaṅkhā yoniso āhāram āhāreti n' eva davāya na madāya na maṇḍanāya na vibhūsanāya, yāvad eva imassa kāyassa ṭhitiyā yāpanāya vihimsūparatīyā brahmacariyānuggahāya. Iti purāṇañ ca vedanam paṭisaṅkhāmi navañ ca vedanam na uppādessāmi yātrā³ ca bhavissati anavajjatā ca phāsuvihāro cāti. So aparena samayena āhāram nissāya āhāram pajahati.

Āhārasambhūto ayam bhagini kāyo āhāram nissāya āhāro pahātabbo ti—iti yan tam vuttam idam etam paticca vuttam.

5. Taṅhāsambhūto ayam bhagini kāyo taṅham nissāya taṅhā pahātabbā ti—iti kho pan' etam vuttam kiñc' etam

¹ SS. vandatiti.

² SS. methune.

³ B. K. yatrā.

paṭicca vuttam. Idha bhagini bhikkhu suṇāti : itthannāmo kira bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim diṭṭh' eva dhamme sayama abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharatīti. Tass' evama hoti : kudassu nāma aham pi āsavānaṃ khayā . . . pe . . . sacchikatvā upasampajja viharissāmīti. So aparena samayena taṇham nissāya taṇham pajahati.

Taṇhāsambhūto ayaṃ bhagini kāyo taṇham nissāya taṇhā pahātabbā ti—iti yan taṃ vuttam idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttam.

6. Mānasambhūto ayaṃ bhagini kāyo mānaṃ nissāya māno pahātabbo ti—iti kho pan' etaṃ vuttam kiñc' etaṃ paṭicca vuttam. Idha bhagini bhikkhu suṇāti : itthannāmo kira bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayā . . . pe . . . sacchikatvā upasampajja viharatīti. Tass' evama hoti : so hi nāma āyasmā āsavānaṃ khayā . . . pe . . . sacchikatvā upasampajja viharissati, kim aṅga panāhan ti? So aparena samayena mānaṃ nissāya mānaṃ pajahati.

Mānasambhūto ayaṃ bhagini kāyo mānaṃ nissāya māno pahātabbo ti—iti yan taṃ vuttam idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttam.

7. Methunasambhūto ayaṃ bhagini kāyo methuno¹ ca setughāto vutto Bhagavatā ti.

8. Atha kho sā bhikkhunī mañcakā vutṭhahitvā ekamsam uttarāsaṅgaṃ karitvā āyasmato Ānandassa pādesu sirasā nipatitvā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ etad avoca :

Accayo maṃ bhante accagamā yathābālaṃ yathāmūlhaṃ yathā-akusalaṃ sāhaṃ evama² akāsim. Tassā me bhante ayyo Ānando accayaṃ accayato paṭigaṇhātu āyatim samvarāyāti.

9. Taggha tvama bhagini accayo accagamā yathābālaṃ yathāmūlhaṃ yathā-akusalaṃ yā tvama evama akāsi. Yato ca kho tvama bhagini accayaṃ accayato disvā yathādhammaṃ paṭikarosi tan te mayama paṭigaṇhāma. Vuddhi h' esā bhagini ariyassa vinaye yo accayaṃ accayato disvā yathādhammaṃ paṭikaroti āyatim samvaram apajjatīti.

¹ SS. methune.

² B. K. yāham evama.

160.

1. Sugato vā bhikkhave loke tiṭṭhamāno sugatavinayo vā tad assu bahujanahitāya bahujanasukhāya lokānukampakāya atthāya hitāya sukhāya devamanussānaṃ. Katamo ca bhikkhave sugato ?

Idha bhikkhave Tathāgato loke uppajjati araham sammā-sambuddho vijjācaraṇasampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadammasārathi satthā devamanussānaṃ Buddho Bhagavā. Ayaṃ bhikkhave sugato.

2. Katamo ca bhikkhave sugatavinayo ?

So dhammaṃ deseti ādikalyāṇaṃ majjhakalyāṇaṃ pariyosānakalyāṇaṃ sātthaṃ savyaṅjanaṃ kevalaparipunṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ pakāseti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave sugatavinayo.

Sugato vā bhikkhave loke tiṭṭhamāno sugatavinayo vā tad assa bahujanahitāya bahujanasukhāya lokānukampakāya atthāya hitāya sukhāya devamanussānaṃ.

3. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave dhammā saddhammassa sammosāya antaradhānāya saṃvattanti. Katame cattāro ?¹

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhū duggahitaṃ suttantaṃ pariyāpuṇanti dunnikkhittehi padavyaṅjanehi. Dunnikkhittassa bhikkhave padavyaṅjanassa attho pi dunnayo hoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave paṭhamo dhammo sammosāya antaradhānāya saṃvattati.²

4. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhū dubbacā honti dovacassakarāṇehi dhammehi samannāgatā akkhamā apadakkhiṇaggāhino anusāsanim. Ayaṃ bhikkhave dutiyo dhammo sammosāya antaradhānāya saṃvattati.

5. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave ye te bhikkhū bahussutā āgatāgamā dhammadharā vinayadharā mātikādharā te na sakkaccaṃ suttantaṃ paraṃ vācenti, tesam accayena chinnaṃ ulako suttanto hoti appaṭisaraṇo. Ayaṃ bhikkhave tatiyo dhammo sammosāya antaradhānāya saṃvattati.

6. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave therā bhikkhū bāhulikā³

¹ The "Uddāna" does not include sections 3-10. The whole seems to be an interpolated sutta.

² See Aṅguttara II. 2. 10.

³ See M. N. III. p. 14.

honti sāthalikā okkamane pubbaṅgamā paviveke nikkhittadhurā na viriyaṃ ārabhanti appattassa pattiyaṃ anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya, tesam pacchimā janatā diṭṭhānugatim āpajjati, sā pi hoti bāhulikā sāthalikā okkamane pubbaṅgamā paviveke nikkhittadhurā na viriyaṃ ārabhati appattassa pattiyaṃ anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya. Ayam bhikkhave catuttho dhammo sammosāya antaradhānāya samvattati. Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro dhammā saddhammassa antaradhānāya samvattantiti.

7. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave dhammā saddhammassa t̥hitiyā asammosāya anantaradhānāya samvattanti. Kātame cattāro ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhū suggahītaṃ suttantaṃ pariyāpuṇanti sunikkhittehi padavyañjanehi. Sunikkhittassa bhikkhave padavyañjanassa attho pi sunnayo hoti. Ayam bhikkhave paṭhamo dhammo saddhammassa t̥hitiyā asammosāya anantaradhānāya samvattati.

8. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhū subbacā honti sovacassakaraṇehi dhammehi samannāgatā khamā padakkhiṇaggāhino anusāsanim. Ayam bhikkhave dutiyo dhammo t̥hitiyā asammosāya anantaradhānāya samvattati.

9. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave ye te bhikkhū bahussutā āgatāgamā dhammadharā vinayadharā mātīkadharā te sakkaḥcamaṃ suttantaṃ paraṃ vācenti, tesam accayena na ca chinnamūlako suttanto hoti sappatisaraṇo. Ayam bhikkhave tatiyo dhammo t̥hitiyā asammosāya anantaradhānāya samvattati.

10. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave therā bhikkhū na bāhulikā honti na sāthalikā okkamane pubbaṅgamā paviveke nikkhittadhurā viriyaṃ ārabhanti appattassa pattiyaṃ anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya, tesam pacchimā janatā diṭṭhānugatim āpajjati. Sā pi hoti na bāhulikā na sāthalikā okkamane nikkhittadhurā paviveke pubbaṅgamā viriyaṃ ārabhati appattassa pattiyaṃ anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya. Ayam bhikkhave catuttho dhammo t̥hitiyā asammosāya antaradhānāya samvattati.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro dhammā saddhammassa
ṭhitiyā asammosāya anantaradhānāya samvattantīti.

[Indriya-] ¹vaggo [paṭhamo] ¹

[Tass' uddānaṃ :

Indriyāni tibalānī|| paññā satisaṅkhātā² pañcamāṃ||
Kappo rogo parihānī|| bhikkhunī sugatavinayena te
dasāti||] ¹

161.

Catasso imā bhikkhave paṭipadā. Katamā catasso ?

Dukkhā paṭipadā dandhābhiññā, dukkhā paṭipadā khippā-
bhiññā sukhā paṭipadā dandhābhiññā, sukhā paṭipadā khip-
pābhiññā Imā kho bhikkhave catasso paṭipadā ti.

162.

1. Catasso imā bhikkhave paṭipadā. Katamā catasso ?

Dukkhā paṭipadā dandhābhinnā, dukkhā paṭipadā khippā-
bhiññā, sukhā paṭipadā dandhābhiññā, sukhā paṭipadā khip-
pābhiññā.

2. Katamā ca bhikkhave dukkhā paṭipadā dandhā-
bhiññā ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco pakatiyā pi tibbarāgajātiko hoti
abhikkhaṇaṃ rāgajaṃ dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti,
pakatiyā pi tibbadosajātiko hoti abhikkhaṇaṃ dosajaṃ duk-
khaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti, pakatiyā pi tibbamoha-
jātiko hoti abhikkhaṇaṃ mohajaṃ dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ
paṭisaṃvedeti. Tass' imāni pañcindriyāni mudūni pātu-
bhavanti — saddhindriyaṃ viriyindriyaṃ satindriyaṃ
samādhindriyaṃ paññindriyaṃ—so imesaṃ pañcannaṃ
indriyānaṃ muduttā dandhaṃ ānantariyaṃ ³ pāpuṇāti
āsavaṇaṃ khayāya. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave dukkhā paṭi-
padā dandhābhiññā.

3. Katamā ca bhikkhave dukkhā paṭipadā khippābhiññā ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco pakatiyā pi tibbarāgajātiko hoti
. . . paṭisaṃvedeti. Tass' imāni pañcindriyāni adhimat-

¹ From B. K. ² read paṭisaṅkhānaṃ. ³ B. K. anantariyaṃ.

tāni pātubhavanti—saddhindriyaṃ . . . paññindriyaṃ—so imesaṃ pañcannaṃ indriyaṇaṃ adhimattattā khippaṃ ānantariyaṃ pāpuṇāti āsavānaṃ khayāya. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave dukkhā paṭipadā khippābhiññā.

4. Katamā ca bhikkhave sukhā paṭipadā dandhābhiññā?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco pakatiyā pi na tibbarāgajātiko hoti nābhikkhaṇaṃ rāgajaṃ dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti, pakatiyā na tibbadosajātiko hoti . . . , pakatiyā na tibbamohajātiko hoti nābhikkhaṇaṃ mohajaṃ dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti. Tasse' imāni pañcindriyāni mudūni pātubhavanti—saddhindriyaṃ . . . paññindriyaṃ—so imesaṃ pañcannaṃ indriyaṇaṃ muduttā dandhaṃ ānantariyaṃ pāpuṇāti āsavānaṃ khayāya. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave sukhā paṭipadā dandābhiññā.

5. Katamā ca bhikkhave sukhā paṭipadā khippābhiññā?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo pakatiyā pi na tibbarāgajātiko hoti nābhikkhaṇaṃ rāgajaṃ dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti, pakatiyā na tibbadosajātiko hoti nābhikkhaṇaṃ dosajaṃ dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti na tibbamohajātiko hoti nābhikkhaṇaṃ mohajaṃ dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti. Tasse' imāni pañcindriyāni adhimattāni pātubhavanti—saddhindriyaṃ viriyindriyaṃ satindriyaṃ samādhindriyaṃ paññindriyaṃ—so imesaṃ pañcannaṃ indriyaṇaṃ adhimattattā khippaṃ ānantariyaṃ pāpuṇāti āsavānaṃ khayāya. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave sukhā paṭipadā khippābhiññā. Imā kho bhikkhave catasso paṭipadā ti.

163.

1. Catasso imā bhikkhave paṭipadā. Katamā catasso?

Dukkhā paṭipadā dandhābhiññā . . . sukhā paṭipadā khippābhiññā.

2. Katamā ca bhikkhave dukkhā paṭipadā dandhābhiññā?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu asubhānupassī kāye viharati āhāre paṭikkūlasaññi sabbaloke anabhiratasaññi sabba saṅkhāresu ariccānupassī maraṇasaññā kho pan' assa ajjhattaṃ sūpaṭṭhitā. So imāni pañca sekhabalāni upanissāya viharati—saddhābalaṃ hiribalaṃ ottappabalaṃ

viriyabalaṃ paññābalaṃ, tass' imāni pañcendriyāni mudūni pātubhavanti—saddhindriyaṃ . . . paññindriyaṃ—so imesaṃ pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ muduttā dandhaṃ ānantariyaṃ pāpuṇāti āsavānaṃ khayāya. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave dukkhā paṭipadā dandhābhiññā.

3. Katamā ca bhikkhave dukkhā paṭipadā khippābhiññā?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu asubhānupassī kāye viharati āhāre patikkūlasaṅñi sabbaloke anabhiraṭasaṅñi sabbasaṅkhāresu aniccānupassī, maraṇasaṅñā kho paṇ' assa ajjhataṃ sūpaṭṭhitā hoti. So imāni pañca sekhabalāni upanissāya viharati—saddhābalaṃ . . . paññābalaṃ, tass' imāni pañcendriyāni adhimattāni pātubhavanti—saddhindriyaṃ . . . paññindriyaṃ—so imesaṃ pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ adhimattattā khippaṃ ānantariyaṃ pāpuṇāti āsavānaṃ khayāya. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave dukkhā paṭipadā khippābhiññā.

4. Katamā ca bhikkhave sukhā paṭipadā dandhābhiññā?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu vivicc' eva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi . . . pe . . . paṭhamajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati, vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā . . . pe . . . dutiyajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati, pītiyā ca virāgā . . . pe . . . sukhañ ca kāyena paṭisaṃvedeti yaṃ taṃ ariyā ācikkhanti, upekhako ca satimā sukhavihārīti tatiyajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati, sukhasa ca pahānā dukkhasa ca pahānā pubbe va somanassadomanassānaṃ atthagamā adukkhamasukhaṃ upekhāsatipārisuddhiṃ catutthajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. So imāni pañca sekhabalāni upanissāya viharati—saddhābalaṃ . . . paññābalaṃ, tass' imāni pañcendriyāni mudūni pātubhavanti—saddhindriyaṃ . . . paññindriyaṃ—so imesaṃ pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ muduttā dandhaṃ ānantariyaṃ pāpuṇāti āsavānaṃ khayāya. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave sukhā paṭipadā dandhābhiññā.

5. Katamā ca bhikkhave sukhā paṭipadā khippābhiññā?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu vivicc' eva kāmehi . . . paṭhamajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati, . . . pe . . . dutiyajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati, . . . pe . . . tatiyajjhānaṃ

upasampajja viharati, . . . pe . . . catutthajjhānam upasampajja viharati. So imāni pañca sekhabalāni upanissāya viharati — saddhābalaṃ . . . pe . . . paññābalaṃ, tass' imāni pañcindriyāni adhimattāni pātubhavanti—saddhīndriyāṃ . . . paññīndriyāṃ—so imesaṃ pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ adhimattattā khippaṃ ānantariyaṃ pāpunāti āsavānaṃ khayāya. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave sukhā paṭipadā khippābhiññā.

Imā kho bhikkhave catasso paṭipadā ti.

164.

1. Catasso imā bhikkhave paṭipadā. Katamā catasso ? Akkhamā paṭipadā, khamā paṭipadā, damā paṭipadā, samā paṭipadā.

2. Katamā ca bhikkhave akkhamā paṭipadā ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco akkosantaṃ paccakkosati rosantaṃ paṭirosati bhaṇantaṃ paṭibhaṇati. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave akkhamā paṭipadā.

3. Katamā ca bhikkhave khamā paṭipadā ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco akkosantaṃ na paccakkosati rosantaṃ na paṭirosati bhaṇantaṃ na paṭibhaṇati. Ayaṃ bhikkhave khamā paṭipadā.

4. Katamā ca bhikkhave damā paṭipadā ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu cakkhunā¹ rūpaṃ disvā na mimmitaggāhī hoti nānuyyañjanaggāhī yatvādhikaraṇaṃ enaṃ cakkhundriyaṃ asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhijjhādomanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāsaveyyuṃ, tassa saṃvarāya paṭipajjati rakkhati cakkhundriyaṃ cakkhundriye saṃvaram āpajjati—sotena saddaṃ sutvā . . . pe . . . ghānena gandhaṃ ghāyivā . . . pe . . . jivhāya rasaṃ sāyivā . . . pe . . . kāyena phoṭṭhabbaṃ phusivā . . . pe . . . manasā dhammaṃ viññāya na nimittaggāhī hoti nānuyyañjanaggāhī yatvādhikaraṇaṃ enaṃ manīndriyaṃ asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhijjādomanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāsaveyyuṃ, tassa saṃvarāya paṭi-

¹ See Aṅguttara III. 16 ; Puggala II. 17.

pajjati rakkhati manindriyaṃ manindriye saṃvaram āpajjati. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave damā paṭipadā.

5. Katamā ca bhikkhave samā paṭipadā ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu uppannaṃ kāmavitakkaṃ nādhivāseti pajahati vinodeti sameti vyantikaroti anabhāvaṃ gameti, uppannaṃ vyāpādavitakkaṃ . . . uppannaṃ vihiṃsāvitakkaṃ . . . uppannuppanne pāpake akusale dhamme nādhivāseti pajahati vinodeti sameti vyantikaroti anabhāvaṃ gameti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave samā paṭipadā.

Imā kho bhikkhave catasso paṭipadā.

165.

1. Catasso imā bhikkhave paṭipadā. Katamā catasso ?

Akkhamā paṭipadā . . . samā paṭipadā.

2. Katamā ca bhikkhave akkhamā paṭipadā ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco akkhamo hoti sītassa uṇhassa jighacchāya pipāsāya dāmsamakasavātātapasiriṃsapa-samphassānaṃ duruttānaṃ durāgatānaṃ vacanapathānaṃ uppannānaṃ sārīrikānaṃ vedanānaṃ dukkhānaṃ tippānaṃ kharānaṃ kaṭukānaṃ asātānaṃ amanāpānaṃ pāṇaharānaṃ anādhivāsikajātiko hoti. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave akkhamā paṭipadā.¹

3. Katamā ca bhikkhave khamā paṭipadā ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco khamo hoti sītassa uṇhassa . . . pe . . . adhvāsikajātiko hoti. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave khamā paṭipadā.

4. Katamā cā bhikkhave damā paṭipadā ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā na nimittaggāhī hoti . . . [164. 4] pe . . . Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave damā paṭipadā.

5. Katamā ca bhikkhave samā paṭipadā ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu uppannaṃ kāmavitakkaṃ nādhivāseti . . . [164. 5] pe . . . Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave samā paṭipadā.

Imā kho bhikkhave catasso paṭipadā ti.

¹ See M. N. II. p. 10.

166.

1. Catasso imā bhikkhave paṭipadā. Katamā catasso?

Dukkhā paṭipadā dandhābhiññā . . . sukhā paṭipadā khippābhiññā.

2. Tatra bhikkhave yāyaṃ paṭipadā dukkhā dandhābhiññā āyaṃ bhikkhave paṭipadā ubhayen' eva hīnā akkhāyati, yaṃ pāyaṃ paṭipadā dukkhā iminā pāyaṃ hīnā akkhāyati, yaṃ pāyaṃ paṭipadā dandhābhiññā iminā pāyaṃ hīnā akkhāyati. Ayaṃ bhikkhave paṭipadā ubhayen' eva hīnā akkhāyati.

3. Tatra bhikkhave yāyaṃ paṭipadā dukkhā khippābhiññā āyaṃ bhikkhave paṭipadā dukkhattā hīnā akkhāyati.

4. Tatra bhikkhave yāyaṃ paṭipadā sukhā dandhābhiññā āyaṃ bhikkhave paṭipadā dandhattā hīnā akkhāyati.

5. Tatra bhikkhave yāyaṃ paṭipadā sukhā khippābhiññā āyaṃ bhikkhave paṭipadā ubhayen' eva paṇītā akkhāyati, yaṃ pāyaṃ paṭipadā sukhā iminā pāyaṃ paṇītā akkhāyati, yaṃ pāyaṃ paṭipadā khippā iminā pāyaṃ paṇītā akkhāyati. Ayaṃ bhikkhave paṭipadā ubhayen' eva paṇītā akkhāyati.

Imā kho bhikkhave catasso paṭipadā ti.

167.

1. Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto yen' āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmatā Mahāmoggallānena saddhiṃ sammodi sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Sāriputto āyasmantaṃ Mahāmoggallānaṃ etad avoca :

Catasso imā āvuso Moggallāna paṭipadā. Katamā catasso?

Dukkhā paṭipadā dandhābhiññā . . . pe . . . Imā kho āvuso catasso paṭipadā.

2. Imāsaṃ kho āvuso catassannaṃ[†] paṭipadānaṃ katan te paṭipadaṃ āgamma anupādāya āsavehi cittaṃ vimuttan ti?

[†] B. K. catunnaṃ ; SS. catassannaṃ.

Catasso imā āvuso Sāriputta paṭipadā. Katamā catasso ?

Dukkhā paṭipadā dandhābhiññā . . . pe . . . Imā kho āvuso catasso paṭipadā. Imāsaṃ kho āvuso catassannaṃ paṭipadānaṃ yāyaṃ paṭipadā dukkhā khippārbhiññā, imaṃ me paṭipadaṃ āgamma anupādāya āsavehi cittaṃ vimuttan ti.

168.

1. Atho kho āyasmā Mogallāno yen' āyasmā Sāriputta ten' upasaṅkami . . . Ekamantaṃ nisinna kho āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ etad avoca :

Catasso imā āvuso Sāriputta paṭipada . . . pe . . . Imā kho āvuso catasso paṭipadā.

2. Imāsaṃ kho āvuso catassannaṃ paṭipadānaṃ kataman te paṭipadaṃ āgamma anupādāya āsavehi cittaṃ vimuttan ti ?

Catasso imā āvuso Moggallāna paṭipadā . . . pe . . . Imāsaṃ kho āvuso catassannaṃ paṭipadānaṃ yāyaṃ paṭipadā sukhā khippābhiññā, imaṃ me paṭipadaṃ āgamma anupādāya āsavehi cittaṃ vimuttan ti.

169.

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo saṃvijjamāna lokasmiṃ. Katame cattāro ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo diṭṭh' eva dhamme sasaṅkhāraparinibbāyī hoti. Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco puggalo kāyassa bheda sasaṅkhāraparinibbāyī hoti. Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco puggalo diṭṭh' eva dhamme asaṅkhāraparinibbāyī hoti. Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco puggalo kāyassa bheda asaṅkhāraparinibbāyī hoti.

2. Kathaṅ ca bhikkhave puggalo diṭṭh' eva dhamme sasaṅkhāraparinibbāyī hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu asubhānupassī kāye viharati, āhāre paṭikkūlasaṅgī sabbaloke anabhiratasaṅgī sabba-saṅkhāresu aniccānupassī¹ maraṇasaṅgī kho pan' assa

¹ B. K. aniccānupassati.

ajjhattam sūpaṭṭhitā hoti. So imāni pañca sekhabalāni upanissāya viharati—saddhābalaṃ . . . paññābalaṃ, tass' imāni pañcindriyāni adhimattāni pātubhavanti—saddhindriyam . . . paññindriyam—so imesaṃ pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ adhimattattā diṭṭh' eva dhamme sasaṅkhāraparinibbāyī hoti.

3. Kathanā ca bhikkhave puggalo kāyassa bhedā sasaṅkhāraparinibbāyī hoti?

Idha paṇa bhikkhave bhikkhu asubhānupassī viharati . . . maraṇasaññā kho pan' assa ajjhattam sūpaṭṭhitā hoti. So imāni pañca sekhabalāni upanissāya viharati—saddhābalaṃ . . . paññābalaṃ, tass' imāni pañcindriyāni mudūni pātubhavanti—saddhindriyam . . . paññindriyam— . . . muduttā kāyassa bhedā sasaṅkhāraparinibbāyī hoti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo kāyassa bhedā sasaṅkhāraparinibbāyī hoti.

4. Kathanā ca bhikkhave puggalo diṭṭh' eva dhamme asaṅkhāraparinibbāyī hoti?

Idha bhikkhave vivicc' eva kāmehi . . . pe . . . catutthajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. So imāni pañca sekhabalāni . . . adhimattāni pātubhavanti . . . adhimattattā diṭṭh' eva dhamme asaṅkhāraparinibbāyī hoti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave ekacco puggalo diṭṭh' eva dhamme sasaṅkhāraparinibbāyī hoti.

5. Kathanā ca bhikkhave puggalo kāyassa bhedā asaṅkhāraparinibbāyī hoti?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu vivicc' eva kāmehi . . . pe . . . catutthajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. So imāni . . . mudūni pātubhavanti . . . muduttā kāyassa bhedā asaṅkhāraparinibbāyī hoti.

Imā kho bhikkhave cattāro puggalā santo samvijjamaṇā lokasmin ti.

170.

1. Ekam samayaṃ āyasmā Ānando Kosambiyam viharati Ghositārāme. Tatra kho āyasmā Ānando bhikkhū āmantesi: Āvuso bhikkhavo ti. Āvuso ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Ānandassa paccassosum. Āyasmā Ānando etad avoca :

Yo hi koci āvuso bhikkhu vā bhikkhuni vā mama santike arahattapattim vyākaroti sabbo so catuhi aṅgehi etesaṃ vā aññatarena. Katamehi catuhi ?

2. Idha āvuso bhikkhū samathapubbaṅgamaṃ vipassanaṃ bhāveti, tassa samathapubbaṅgamaṃ vipassanaṃ bhāvayato maggo sañjāyati.¹ So taṃ maggaṃ āsevati bhāveti bahulikaroti. Tassa taṃ maggaṃ āsevato bhāvayato bahulikaroto saññojanāni pahiyanti anusayā vyantihonti.

3. Puna ca paraṃ āvuso bhikkhu vipassanāpubbaṅgamaṃ samathaṃ bhāveti, tassa vipassanāpubbaṅgamaṃ samathaṃ bhāvayato maggo sañjāyati. So taṃ maggaṃ āsevati bhāveti, bahulikaroti. Tassa taṃ maggaṃ āsevato bahulikaroto saññojanāni pahiyanti anusayā vyantihonti.

4. Puna ca paraṃ āvuso bhikkhu samathavipassanaṃ yuganaddhaṃ bhāveti, tassa samathavipassanaṃ yuganaddhaṃ bhāvayato maggo sañjāyati. So taṃ maggaṃ āsevati . . . bahulikaroti. Tassa taṃ maggaṃ āsevato . . . bahulikaroto saññojanāni pahiyanti anusayā vyantihonti.

5. Puna ca paraṃ āvuso bhikkhuno dhammuddhaccaviggahītaṃ² hoti, so āvuso samayo yaṃ taṃ cittaṃ ajjhataṃ yeva santiṭṭhati sannisidati ekodihoti³ samādhīyati, tassa maggo sañjāyati. So taṃ maggaṃ āsevati . . . vyantihonti. Yo hi koci āvuso bhikkhu vā bhikkhuni vā mama santike arahattapattim vyākaroti sabbo so imehi catuhi aṅgehi etesaṃ vā aññatarenāti.

[Paṭipadā] 3vaggo [dutiyo.]³

[Tass' uddānam :—

Saṅkhittaṃ vitthataṃ asubham || dve khamā dutiyena ca
Moggallāno Sāriputto || sasaṅkhāraṃ yuganandhena cā
ti ||]³

171.

Kāye vā bhikkhave sati kāyasañcetanāhetu uppajjati

¹ B. K. paññāyati.

² B. K.-viggahitaṃ mānasam.

³ From B. K.

ajjhattam suhadukkham, vācāya vā bhikkhave sati vacīsañcetanāhetu uppajjati ajjhattam suhadukkham, mane vā bhikkhave sati manosañcetanāhetu uppajjati ajjhattam suhadukkham avijjāpaccayā vā.¹

2. Sāmaṃ vā² bhikkhave kāyasañkhāram abhisankharoti³ yaṃ paccayā 'ssa taṃ uppajjati ajjhattam suhadukkham, pare vā 'ssa taṃ bhikkhave kāyasañkhāram abhisankharonti yaṃ paccayā 'ssā taṃ uppajjati ajjhattam suhadukkham, sampajāno vā taṃ bhikkhave kāyasañkhāram abhisankharoti yaṃ paccayā 'ssa taṃ uppajjati ajjhattam suhadukkham, asampajāno vā taṃ bhikkhave kāyasañkhāram abhisankharoti yaṃ paccayā 'ssa taṃ uppajjati ajjhattam suhadukkham.

3. Sāmaṃ vā taṃ bhikkhave vacīsañkhāram abhisankharoti yaṃ paccayā 'ssa taṃ uppajjati ajjhattam suhadukkham, pare vā 'ssa taṃ bhikkhave vacīsañkhāram abhisankharonti yaṃ paccayā 'ssa taṃ uppajjati ajjhattam suhadukkham, sampajāno vā taṃ bhikkhave vacīsañkhāram abhisankharoti yaṃ paccayā 'ssa taṃ uppajjati ajjhattam suhadukkham, asampajāno vā taṃ bhikkhave vacīsañkhāram abhisankharoti yaṃ paccayā 'ssa taṃ uppajjati ajjhattam suhadukkham.

4. Sāmaṃ vā taṃ bhikkhave manosañkhāram yaṃ . . . suhadukkham, pare vā 'ssa taṃ bhikkhave manosañkhāram abhisankharonti yaṃ . . . suhadukkham, sampajāno vā taṃ bhikkhave manosañkhāram abhisankharoti yaṃ . . . suhadukkham, asampajāno vā taṃ bhikkhave manosañkhāram abhisankharoti yaṃ paccayā 'ssa taṃ uppajjati ajjhattam suhadukkham.

5. Imesu bhikkhave dhammesu avijjā anupatitā avijjāya tveva asesavirāganirodhā so kāyo na hoti yaṃ paccayā 'ssa taṃ uppajjati ajjhattam suhadukkham, sā vācā na hoti yaṃ paccayā 'ssa taṃ uppajjati ajjhattam suhadukkham, so mano na hoti yaṃ paccayā 'ssa taṃ uppajjati ajjhattam suhadukkham, khattam taṃ na hoti, vatthum

¹ B. K. va.

² B. K. vā tam.

³ S. Tr. abhisankharoti.

tam na hoti . . . pe . . . āyatanam tam na hoti, . . .
 . . . adhikaraṇam tam na hoti yaṃ paccayā 'ssa tam
 uppajjati ajjhattam sukhadukkham.

172.

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave attabhāvapaṭilābhā. Katame
 cattāro ?

Atthi bhikkhave attabhāvapaṭilābho yasmim attabhāva-
 paṭilābhe attasañcetanā kamati no parasañcetanā. Atthi
 bhikkhave attabhāvapaṭilābho yasmim attabhāvapaṭilābhe
 parasañcetanā kamati no attasañcetanā. Atthi bhikkhave
 attabhāvapaṭilābho yasmim attabhāvapaṭilābhe attasañ-
 cetanā ca kamati parasañcetanā ca. Atthi bhikkhave attā-
 bhāvapaṭilābho yasmim attabhāvapaṭilābhe n' ev' attasañ-
 cetanā kamati no parasañcetanā.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro attabhāvapaṭilābhā ti.

2. Evaṃ vutte āyasmā Sāriputto Bhagavantam etad
 avoca :

Imassa kho aham bhante Bhagavatā saṅkhittena bhā-
 sitassa evaṃ vitthārena attham ājānāmi. Tatra bhante
 yvāyaṃ attabhāvapaṭilābho yasmim attabhāvapaṭilābhe
 attasañcetanā kamati no parasañcetanā, attasañcetanāhetu
 tesam sattānam tamhā kāyā cuti hoti. Tatra bhante yvāyaṃ
 attabhāvapaṭilābho yasmim attabhāvapaṭilābhe parasañ-
 cetanā kamati no attasañcetanā, parasañcetanāhetu tesam
 sattānam tamhā kāyā cuti hoti. Tatra bhante yvāyaṃ
 attabhāvapaṭilābho yasmim attabhāvapaṭilābhe attasañ-
 cetanā ca kamati parasañcetanā ca, attasañcetanāhetu ca
 parasañcetanāhetu ca tesam sattānam tamhā kāyā cuti hoti.
 Tatra bhante yvāyaṃ attabhāvapaṭilābho yasmim attabhāva-
 paṭilābhe n' ev' attasañcetanā kamati no parasañcetanā
 ca.

3. Katame tena devā daṭṭhabbā ti ?

Nevasaññānāsaññāyatanūpagā Sāriputta devā tena daṭ-
 ṭhabbā ti.

Ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo yenamidh'
 ekacce sattā tamhā kāyā cutā āgāmino honti āgantāro
 itthattam. Ko pana bhante hetu ko paccayo yenam-

idh' ekacce sattā tamhā kāyā cutā anāgāmino honti anāgantāro itthattan ti ?

4. Idha Sāriputta ekaccassa puggalassa orambhāgiyāni saṃyojanāni appahināni honti, so diṭṭh' eva dhamme nevasaññānāsaññāyatanam upasampajja viharati. So tad assādeti tan nikāmeti tena ca vittim āpajjati. Tattha t̥hito tad-adhimutto tabbahulavihārī aparihino kālam kurumāno nevasaññānāsaññāyatanūpagānam devānam saḥavyatam uppajjati, so tato cuto āgāmī hoti āgantā itthattam.

5. Idha pana Sāriputta ekaccassa puggalassa orambhāgiyāni saṃyojanāni pahināni honti, so diṭṭh' eva dhamme nevasaññānāsaññāyatanam upasampajja viharati. So tad assādeti tan nikāmeti . . . aparihino kālam kurumāno nevasaññānāsaññāyatanūpagānam devānam saḥavyatam āpajjati, so tato cuto anāgāmī hoti anāgantā itthattam.

Ayam kho Sāriputta hetu ayam paccayo yenam idh' ekacce sattā . . . anāgāmino honti anāgantāro itthattan ti.

173.

Tatra kho āyasmā Sāriputto bhikkhū āmantesi: āvuso bhikkhavo ti. Āvuso ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmanto Sāriputtassa paccassosum. Āyasmā Sāriputto etad avoca :

Addhamāsūpasampanna me āvuso atthapaṭisambhidā sacchikatā odhiso vyañjanaso. Tam aham anekapariyāyena ācikkhāmi desemi pakāsemi paññāpemi paṭṭhapemi vivarāmi vibhajāmi uttānikaromi. Yassa kho pan' assa kaṅkhā vā vimati vā so maṃ pañhena—aham veyyākaraṇena sammukhibhūto no satthā yo no dhammānam sukusalo.

Addhamāsūpasampanna me āvuso dhammapaṭisambhidā sacchikatā odhiso . . . uttānikaromi. Yassa kho pan' assa kaṅkhā vā vimati vā so maṃ pañhena—aham veyyākaraṇena sammukhibhūto no satthā yo no dhammānam sukusalo.

Addhamāsūpasampanna me āvuso niruttipaṭisambhidā [§ 1] . . . sukusalo.

Addhamāsūpasampanna me āvuso paṭibhānapaṭisambhidā sacchikatā odhiso vyañjanaso. Tam aham . . . sukusalo ti.

174.

1. Atha kho āyasmā Mahākoṭṭhito yen' āyasmā Sāriputto ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamtivā āyasmatā Sāriputtena saddhiṃ sammodi . . . Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Mahākoṭṭhito āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ etad avoca :

Channaṃ āvuso phassāyatanānaṃ asesavirāgaṇirodhā atth' aññaṃ kiñcīti ?

Mā h' evaṃ ¹ āvuso

Channaṃ āvuso phassāyatanānaṃ asesavirāgaṇirodhā n atth' aññaṃ kiñcīti ?

Mā h' evaṃ āvuso.

Channaṃ āvuso phassāyatanānaṃ asesavirāgaṇirodhā atthi ca n' atthi c' aññaṃ kiñcīti ?

Mā h' evaṃ āvuso.

Channaṃ āvuso phassāyatanānaṃ asesavirāgaṇirodhā n' ev' atthi no atth' aññaṃ kiñcīti.

Mā h' evaṃ āvuso :

2. Channaṃ āvuso phassāyatanānaṃ asesavirāgaṇirodhā atth' aññaṃ kiñcīti iti puṭṭho samāno mā h' evaṃ āvuso ti vadesi. Channaṃ āvuso phassāyatanānaṃ asesavirāgaṇirodhā n' atth' aññaṃ kiñcīti iti puṭṭho samāno mā h' evaṃ āvuso ti vadesi. Channaṃ . . . -nirodhā atthi ca n' atthi c' aññaṃ kiñcīti iti puṭṭho samāno mā h' evaṃ āvuso ti vadesi. Channaṃ . . . -nirodhā n' ev' atth' no n' atth' aññaṃ kiñcīti iti puṭṭho samāno mā h' evaṃ āvuso ti vadesi. Yathākathaṃ pan' āvuso imassa bhāsitassa attho daṭṭhabbo ti ?

3. Channaṃ āvuso . . . -nirodhā atth' aññaṃ kiñcīti iti vadaṃ appapañcaṃ papañceti, channaṃ āvuso . . . -nirodhā n' atth' aññaṃ kiñcīti iti vadaṃ appapañcaṃ papañceti, channaṃ . . . -nirodhā atthi ca n' atthi c' aññaṃ kiñcīti iti vadaṃ appapañcaṃ papañceti, channaṃ . . . -nirodhā n' ev' atthi no n' atth' aññaṃ kiñcīti iti vadaṃ appapañcaṃ papañceti. Yāvatā āvuso channaṃ phassāyatanānaṃ gati tāvatā papañcassa gati, yāvatā papañcassa

¹ SS. mā he tvam ; S. D. mā he tvā.

gati tāvatā channaṃ phassāyatanānaṃ gati. Channaṃ āvuso phassāyatanānaṃ asesavirāgaṇirodhā papañcaṇirodho papañcavūpasamo ti.

4. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yen' āyasmā Mahākoṭṭhito ten' upasaṅkami āyasmatā Mahākoṭṭhitena saddhiṃ sammodi sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisīno kho āyasmā Ānando āyasmantaṃ Mahākoṭṭhitaṃ etad avoca :

Channaṃ āvuso phassāyatanānaṃ asesavirāgaṇirodhā atth' aññaṃ kiñcīti ?

Mā h' evaṃ āvuso.

Channaṃ āvuso phassāyatanānaṃ asesavirāgaṇirodhā n' atth' aññaṃ kiñcīti ?

Mā h' evaṃ āvuso.

Channaṃ phassāyatanānaṃ asesavirāgaṇirodhā atthi ca n' atthi c' aññaṃ kiñcīti ?

Mā h' evaṃ āvuso.

Channaṃ āvuso phassāyatanānaṃ asesavirāgaṇirodhā n' ev' atthi no n' atth' aññaṃ kiñcīti ?

Mā h' evaṃ āvuso.

5. Channaṃ āvuso phassāyatanānaṃ asesavirāgaṇirodhā atth' aññaṃ kiñcīti iti puṭṭho samāno mā h' evaṃ āvuso ti vadesi, channaṃ . . . -nirodhā n' atth' aññaṃ kiñcīti iti puṭṭho samāno mā h' evaṃ āvuso ti vadesi, channaṃ . . . -nirodhā atthi ca n' atthi c' aññaṃ kiñcīti iti puṭṭho samāno mā h' evaṃ āvuso ti, channaṃ . . . -nirodhā n' ev' atthi no n' atth' aññaṃ kiñcīti iti puṭṭho samāno mā h' evaṃ āvuso ti vadesi. Yathākathaṃ pan' āvuso imassa bhāsītassa attho datṭhabbo ti ?

Channaṃ āvuso phassāyatanānaṃ asesavirāgaṇirodhā atth' aññaṃ kiñcīti iti vadam appapañcaṃ papañceti, channaṃ . . . -nirodhā n' atth' aññaṃ kiñcīti vadam appapañcaṃ papañceti, channaṃ . . . -nirodhā atthi ca n' atthi c' aññaṃ kiñcīti iti vadam appapañcaṃ papañceti, channaṃ . . . -nirodhā n' ev' atthi no n' atth' aññaṃ kiñcīti iti vadam appapañcaṃ papañceti. Yāvatā āvuso channaṃ phassāyatanānaṃ gati tāvatā papañcassa gati, yāvatā papañcassa gati tāvatā channaṃ

phassāyatanānaṃ gati. Channaṃ āvuso phassāyatanānaṃ asesavirāgaṇirodhā papañcaṇirodho papañcavūpasamo ti.

175.

1. Atha kho āyasmā Upavāno¹ yen' āyasmā Sāriputto ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmatā Sāriputtena saddhiṃ sammodi . . . Ekamantaṃ nisinna kho āyasmā Upavāno āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ etad avoca :

Kinno kho āvuso Sāriputta vijjāy' antakaro hotīti ?

No h' idaṃ āvuso.

Kim pan' āvuso Sāriputta caraṇen' antakaro hotīti ?

No h' idaṃ āvuso.

Kinno kho āvuso Sāriputta vijjācaraṇen' antakaro hotīti ?

No h' idaṃ āvuso.

Kim pan' āvuso Sāriputta aññatra-vijjācaraṇen' antakaro hotīti ?

No h' idaṃ āvuso.

2. Kinno kho āvuso Sāriputta vijjāy' antakaro hotīti iti puṭṭho samāno no h' idaṃ āvuso ti vadesi, kim pan' āvuso Sāriputta caraṇen' antakaro hotīti iti puṭṭho samāno no h' idaṃ āvuso ti vadesi, kinno kho āvuso Sāriputta vijjācaraṇen' antakaro hotīti iti puṭṭho samāno no h' idaṃ āvuso ti vadesi, kim pan' āvuso Sāriputta aññatra-vijjācaraṇen' antakaro hotīti iti puṭṭho samāno no h' idaṃ āvuso ti vadesi. Yathākathaṃ pan' āvuso antakaro hotīti ?

3. Vijjāya² ce āvuso antakaro abhaviṣṣa savupādāno va³ samāno antakaro abhaviṣṣa, caraṇena ce āvuso antakaro abhaviṣṣa savupādāno va samāno antakaro abhaviṣṣa, vijjācaraṇena ce . . . savupādāno va samāno antakaro abhaviṣṣa, aññatra-vijjācaraṇena ce āvuso antakaro abhaviṣṣa puthujjano antakaro abhaviṣṣa, puthujjano hi⁴ āvuso aññatra-vijjācaraṇena caraṇavipanno kho āvuso yathābhūtaṃ na jānāti na passati, caraṇasampanno yathā-

¹ B. K. Upavāno. ² S. T., S. D. vijjācaraṇo āvuso.

³ S. D., S. T. sa upadāne va.

⁴ S. D. S., T. ti.

bhūtaṃ jānāti passati, yathābhūtaṃ jānaṃ passaṃ anta-karo hotīti.

176.¹

1. Saddho bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ sammā āyācamāno āyāceyya : tādiso homi yādisā Sāriputta-Moggallānā ti. Esā bhikkhave tulā etaṃ pamāṇaṃ mama sāvakaṇaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ yadidaṃ Sāriputta-Moggallānā ti.

2. Saddhā bhikkhave bhikkhunī evaṃ sammā āyācamānā āyāceyya : tādisā homi yādisā Khemā ca bhikkhunī Uppalavaṇṇā cāti. Esā bhikkhave tulā etaṃ pamāṇaṃ mama sāvikaṇaṃ bhikkhunīnaṃ yadidaṃ Khemā ca bhikkhunī Uppalavaṇṇā cāti.

3. Saddho bhikkhave upāsako evaṃ sammā āyācamāno āyāceyya : tādisso homi yādiso Citto ca gahapatti Hatthako ca Ālavako ti. Esā bhikkhave tulā etaṃ pamāṇaṃ mama sāvakaṇaṃ upāsakaṇaṃ yadidaṃ Citto ca gahapati Hatthako ca Ālavako ti.

4. Saddhā bhikkhave upāsikā evaṃ sammā āyācamānā āyāceyya : tādisā homi yādisā Khujjuttarā ca upāsikā Velukaṇṭakiyā ca Nandaṃātā ti. Esā tulā etaṃ pamāṇaṃ mama sāvikaṇaṃ upāsikaṇaṃ yadidaṃ Khujjuttarā ca upāsikā Velukaṇṭakiyā ca Nandaṃātā ti.

177.

1. Atha kho āyasmā Rāhulo yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkamaṃ, upasaṅkamtivā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho āyasmantaṃ Rāhulaṃ Bhagavā etaḍ avoca :

Yā ca Rāhula ajjhattikā paṭhavīdhātu yā ca bāhirā paṭhavīdhātū paṭhavīdhātur ev' esā. Taṃ n' etaṃ mama n' eso 'ham asmi na m' eso attāti evaṃ etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya datṭhabbaṃ, evaṃ etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya disvā paṭhavīdhātuyā nibbindati paññāya cittaṃ virājeti.

2. Yā ca Rāhula ajjhattikā āpoḍhātu yā ca bāhirā āpo-

¹ See Aṅguttara II. 12. 2, p. 88.

dhātu āpodhātur ev' esā. Taṃ . . . āpodhātuyā nibbindati paññāya cittaṃ virājeti.

3. Yā ca Rāhula ajjhattikā tejodhātu yā ca bāhirā tejo-dhātu tejodhātur ev' esā. Taṃ . . . tejodhātuyā nibbindati paññāya cittaṃ virājeti.

4. Yā ca Rāhula ajjhattikā vāyodhāta yā ca bāhirā vāyo-dhātu vāyodhātur ev' esā. Taṃ n' etaṃ mama n' eso 'ham asmi na m' eso atta ti evaṃ etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya datṭhabbaṃ, evaṃ etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ samappaññāya disvā vāyodhātuyā nibbindati paññāya cittaṃ virājeti.

5. Yato kho Rāhula bhikkhu imāsu catusu dhātūsu n' ev' attānaṃ¹ nāttani yaṃ samanupassati, ayaṃ vuccati Rāhula bhikkhu accecechi taṃhaṃ vivattayi saṃyojanaṃ sammā mānābhisaṃmayā antaṃ akāsi dukkhassāti.²

178.

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo saṃvijjamaṇā lokasmiṃ. Katame cattaro?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu aññataraṃ santaṃ cetovimuttiṃ upasampajjati viharati. So sakkāyanirodhaṃ manasikaroti, tassa sakkāyanirodhaṃ manasikaroto sakkāyanirodhe cittaṃ nappakkhandati nappasidati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati, tassa kho etaṃ³ bhikkhave bhikkhuno na sakkāyanirodho pātikaṅkho. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave puriso lasagatena⁴ hatthena sākhaṃ gaṇheyya tassa so hattho sajjeyyāpi gaṇheyyāpi bajjheyyāpi, evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu aññataraṃ santaṃ cetovimuttiṃ upasampajja viharati. So sakkāyanirodhaṃ manasikaroti, tassa sakkāyanirodhaṃ manasikaroto sakkāyanirodhe cittaṃ nappakkhandati . . . na vimuccati, tassa kho etaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhuno na sakkāyanirodho pātikaṅkho.

2. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu aññataraṃ santaṃ cetovimuttiṃ upasampajja viharati. So sakkāyanirodhaṃ

¹ B. K. nevattā nattani yaṃ.

² See M. N. 2 p. 12.

³ B. K. evaṃ.

⁴ B. K. lepatatena.

manasikaroti, tassa sakkāyanirodham manasikaroto sakkāyanirodhe cittaṃ pakkhandhati pasīdati santitṭhāti vimuccati, tassa kho etaṃ¹ bhikkhave bhikkhuno sakkāyanirodho pātikaṅkho. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave puriso sudhena hatthēna sākham gaṇheyya tassa so hattho n' eva sajjeyya na gaṇheyya na bajjheyya, evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu aññataram santam cetovimuttim upasampajjati viharati . . . sakkāynirodho pātikaṅkho.

3. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu aññataram santam cetovimuttim upasampajja viharati. So avijjāpabhedam manasikaroti, tassa avijjāpabhedam manasikaroto avijjāpabhede cittaṃ nappakkhandati nappasīdati na santitṭhāti na vimuccati, tassa kho etaṃ¹ bhikkhave bhikkhuno na avijjāpabhedo pātikaṅkho. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave jambāli² anekavassagaṇikā tassā puriso yāni c' eva āyamukhāni tāni pidaheyya yāni ca apāyamukhāni tāni vivareyya devo ca na sammādhāram anupaveccheyya, evaṃ hi tassā bhikkhave jambāliyā na ālippabhedo³ pātikaṅkho, evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno aññataram santam cetovimuttam upasampajja viharati. So avijjāpabhedam manasikaroti, tassa avijjāpabhedam manasikaroto avijjāpabhede cittaṃ nappakkhandati . . . tassa kho etaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhuno na avijjāpabhedo pātikaṅkho.

4. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu aññataram santam cetovimuttim upasampajja viharati. So avijjāpabhedam manasikaroti, tassa avijjāpabhedam manasikaroto avijjāpabhede cittaṃ pakkhandati pasīdati santitṭhāti vimuccati, tassa kho etaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhuno avijjāpabhedo pātikaṅkho. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave jambāli anekavassagaṇikā tassā puriso yāni c' eva āyamukhāni tāni vivareyya yāni apāyamukhāni tāni pidaheyya devo ca sammādhāram anupaveccheyya, evaṃ hi tassā bhikkhave jambāliyā ālippabhedo pātikaṅkho, evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno aññataram santam cetovimuttim upasampajja viharati. So avijjāpabhedam manasikaroti, tassa avijj-

¹ B. K. evaṃ.

² B. K. jambāli.

³ B. K., S. Tr. ālippabhedo.

jāpabhedam manasikaroto avijjāpabhede cittam pakkhandati pasīdati santitṭhāti vimuccati, tassa kho etaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhuno avijjāpabhedo pāṭikaṅkho. Ime kho¹ bhikkhave cattāro puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmin ti.

179.

1. Atha kho āyasma Ānando yen' āyasmā Sāriputto ten upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmatā Sāriputtena saddhim sammodi . . . Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Ānando āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ etad avoca :

Ko nu kho āvuso Sāriputta hetu ko paccayo yenam idh' ekacce sattā diṭṭh' eva dhamme na parinibbāyantīti ?

Idh' āvuso Ānanda sattā imā hānabhāgiyā saññā ti yathābhūtaṃ nappajānanti, imā ṭhitibhāgiyā saññā ti yathābhūtaṃ nappajānanti, imā visesabhāgiyā saññā ti yathābhūtaṃ nappajānanti, imā nibbedhabhāgiyā saññā ti yathābhūtaṃ nappajānanti. Ayam kho āvuso Ānanda hetu ayam paccayo yenam idh' ekacce sattā diṭṭh' eva dhamme na parinibbāyantīti.

2. Ko pan' āvuso Sāriputta hetu ko paccayo yenam idh' ekacce sattā diṭṭh' eva dhamme parinibbāyantīti ?

Idh' āvuso Ānanda sattā imā hānabhāgiyā saññā ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānanti, imā ṭhitibhāgiyā saññā ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānanti, imā visesabhāgiyā saññā ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānanti, imā nibbedhabhāgiyā saññā ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānanti. Ayam kho āvuso Ānanda hetu ayam paccayo yenam idh' ekacce sattā diṭṭh' eva dhamme parinibbāyantīti.

180.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Bhoganagare viharati Ānanda-cetiye. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi : Bhikkhavo ti. Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccasosum. Bhagavā etad avoca :

Cattāro 'me bhikkhave mahāpadese desessāmi taṃ

¹ S Tr. Ime hi kho.

sunātha sādhuḥkaṃ manasikarotha bhāsissāmīti. Evaṃ bhante ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca :

Katame ca bhikkhave cattāro mahāpadesā ?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ vadeyya : sammukhā me taṃ āvuso Bhagavato sutam sammukhā paṭiggahītam, ayaṃ dhammo ayaṃ vinayo idaṃ satthu-sāsanaṃ ti, tassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno bhāsitaṃ n' eva abhinanditabbam na paṭikkositabbam, anabhinanditvā appaṭikkositvā tāni padavyañjanāni sādhuḥkaṃ uggahetvā sutte otāretabbāni vinaye sandassetabbāni : tāni ce sutte otāriyamānāni vinaye sandassiyamānāni na c' eva sutte otaranti na vinaye sandissanti niṭṭham ettha gantabbam—addhā idaṃ na c' eva tassa Bhagavato vacanam arahato sammāsambuddhassa, imassa ca bhikkhuno duggahītan ti iti h' etaṃ bhikkhave chaḍḍeyyātha.

3. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ vadeyya : sammukhā me taṃ āvuso Bhagavato sutam . . . satthusāsanaṃ ti, tassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno n' eva abhinanditabbam na paṭikkositabbam . . . tāni ce sutte otāriyamānāni vinaye sandassiyamānāni sutte c' eva otaranti vinaye ca sandissanti niṭṭham ettha gantabbam—addhā idaṃ tassa Bhagavato vacanam arahato sammāsambuddhassa, imassa bhikkhuno suggahītan ti. Imam bhikkhave paṭhamam mahāpadesam dhareyyātha.

4. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ vadeyya : amukasmiṃ nāma āvāse saṅgho viharati sa-thero sa-pāmokkho tassa me saṅghassa sammukhā sutam sammukhā paṭiggahītam, ayaṃ dhammo ayaṃ vinayo idaṃ satthusāsanaṃ ti, tassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno bhāsitaṃ n' eva abhinanditabbam na paṭikkositabbam, anabhinanditvā appaṭikkositvā tāni padavyañjanāni sādhuḥkaṃ uggahetvā sutte otāretabbāni vinaye sandassetabbāni : tāni ce sutte otāriyamānāni vinaye sandassiyamānāni na c' eva sutte otaranti na vinaye sandissanti niṭṭham ettha gantabbam—addhā idaṃ na c' eva tassa Bhagavato vacanam arahato sammāsam-

buddhassa, tassa ca saṅghassa duggahītan ti iti h'etaṃ bhikkhave chaḍḍeyyātha.

5. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu vadeyya : amukasmim nāma āvāse saṅgho viharati sathero sapāmokkho tassa me saṅghassa sammukhā sutam sammukhā paṭiggahitam, ayam dhammo ayam vinayo idam satthusāsan ti, tassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno bhāsitam n' eva abhinanditabbam na paṭikkositabbam, anabhinanditvā appaṭikkositvā tāni padavyañjanāni sādhu kam uggahetvā sutte otāretabbāni vinaye sandassetabbāni : tāni ce sutte otāriyamānāni vinaye sandassiyamānāni sutte c' eva otaranti vinaye ca sandissanti niṭṭham ettha gantabbam—addhā idam tassa Bhagavato vacanam arahato sammāsambuddhassa, tassa ca saṅghassa suggahitan ti. Idam bhikkhave dutiyam mahāpadesam dhāreyyātha.

6. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu evam vadeyya : amukasmim nāma āvāse sambahulā therā bhikkhū viharanti bahussutā āgatāgamā dhammadharā vinayadharā mātikhā dharā, tesam me therānam sammukhā sutam sammukhā paṭiggahitam, ayam dhammo ayam vinayo idam satthusāsanam ti, tassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno bhāsitam n' eva abhinanditabbam na paṭikkositabbam, anabhinanditvā appaṭikkositvā tāni padavyañjanāni sādhu kam uggahetvā sutte otāretabbāni vinaye sandassetabbāni : tāni ce sutte otāriyamānāni vinaye sandassiyamānāni na c' eva sutte otaranti na vinaye sandissanti niṭṭham ettha gantabbam—addhā idam na c' eva tassa Bhagavato vacanam . . . tesañ ca therānam duggahitan ti iti h'etaṃ bhikkhave chaḍḍeyyātha.

7. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu evam vadeyya : amukasmim nāma āvāse . . . sandassetabbāni : tāni ce sutte otāriyamānāni vinaye sandassiyamānāni sutte c' eva otaranti vinaye ca sandissanti niṭṭham ettha gantabbam—addhā idam tassa Bhagavato vacanam . . . tesañ ca therānam suggahitan ti. Idam bhikkhave tatiyam mahāpadesam dhāreyyātha.

8. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu evam vadeyya : amukasmim nāma āvāse eko thero bhikkhu viharati

bahussuto āgatāgamo dhammadharo vinayadharo mātikā-dharo, tassa me therassa sammukhā sutam sammukhā paṭiggahītaṃ, ayaṃ dhammo ayaṃ vinayo idaṃ satthusaśānanan ti, tassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno bhāsitaṃ n' eva abhinanditabbam na paṭikkositabbam, anabhinanditvā ap-
paṭikkositvā tāni padavyañjanāni sādhukaṃ uggahetvā sutte otāretabbāni vinaye sandassetabbāni : tāni ce sutte otāriyamānāni vinaye sandassiyamānāni na c' eva sutte otaranti na vinaye sandissanti niṭṭham ettha gantabbam—addhā idaṃ ṭassa Bhagavato vacanaṃ . . . tassa ca therassa duggahītan ti, iti h' etaṃ bhikkhave chaḍḍeyyātha.

9. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ vadeyya : amukasmim nāma āvāse eko thero bhikkhu . . . sandassetabbāni : tāni ce sutte otāriyamānāni vinaye sandassiyamānāni sutte c' eva otaranti vinaye ca sandissanti niṭṭham ettha gantabbam—addhā idaṃ tassa Bhagavato vacanaṃ . . . tassa ca therassa suggahītan ti. Idaṃ bhikkhave catuttham mahāpadesam dhāreyyātha.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro mahāpadesā ti.

[Sañcetaniya ¹]vaggo tatiyo.

[Tass' uddānam :—

Cetanā vibhatti Koṭṭhika || Ānanda-Upavāna pañcamam ||
Āyācana Rāhula jambāli || nibbānaṃ mahāpadesena
vaggeti.] ¹

181.²

1. Catuhi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgato yodhajīvo rājāraho hoti rājabhoggo rañño aṅgan t' eva saṅkham gacchati. Katamehi catuhi ?

Idha bhikkhave yodhajīvo ṭhānakusalo ca hoti, dūre-pāti ca, akkhaṇavedhī ca, mahato kāyassa padāletā.

Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi aṅgehi samannāgato yodhajīvo rājāraho hoti rājabhoggo rañño aṅgan t' eva saṅkham gacchati.

¹ From B. K.

² See Aṅguttara III. 181.

2. Evam eva kho bhikkhave catuhi dammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti . . . pe . . . anuttaram puññakkhettaṃ lokassa. Katamehi catuhi ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu ṭhānakusalo ca hoti dūre-pāṭi ca akkhaṇavedhī ca mahato ca kāyassa padāletā.

3. Kathaṅ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu ṭhānakusalo hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu silavā hoti . . . pe . . . samā-dāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu. Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu ṭhānakusalo hoti.

4. Kathaṅ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu dūrepāṭi hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu yaṃ kiñci rūpaṃ atītānāgata-paccuppannaṃ ajjhattaṃ vā bahiddhā vā oḷārikaṃ vā sukhumaṃ vā hīnaṃ vā paṇītaṃ vā yaṃ dūre santike vā sabbam rūpaṃ n' etaṃ mama n' eso 'ham asmi na m' eso attā ti, evam etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya pas-sati. Yā kāci vedanā . . . pe . . . yā kāci saññā . . . pe . . . ye keci saṅkhārā . . . pe . . . yaṃ kiñci viññāṇaṃ atītānāgatapaccuppannaṃ ajjhattaṃ vā bahiddhā vā oḷāri-kaṃ vā sukhumaṃ vā hīnaṃ vā paṇītaṃ vā yaṃ dūre santike vā sabbam viññāṇaṃ n' etaṃ mama m' eso 'ham asmi na m' eso attā ti, evam etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammap-paññāya passati. Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu dūrepāṭi hoti.¹

5. Kathaṅ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu akkhaṇavedhī hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu idaṃ dukkhan ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti . . . pe . . . dukkhaṇirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu akkhaṇavedhī hoti.

6. Kathaṅ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu mahato kāyassa padā-letā hoti ?

Idhā bhikkhave bhikkhu mahantaṃ avijjākhandhaṃ padāleti. Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu mahato kāyassa padāletā hoti.

Ime kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti . . . pe . . . anuttaram puññak-khettaṃ lokassāti.

¹ See Mahāvagga I. vi. 42.

182.

1. Catunnaṃ bhikkhu dhammānaṃ n' atthi koci pāṭibhogo samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā devo vā Māro vā Brahmā va koci vā lokasmiṃ. Katamesaṃ catunnaṃ ?

Jarādhammaṃ mā jīvīti n' atthi koci pāṭibhogo samaṇo . . . lokasmiṃ.

2. Vyādhidhammaṃ mā vyādhiyīti n' atthi koci pāṭibhogo samaṇo . . . lokasmiṃ.

3. Maraṇadhammaṃ mā miyyīti n' atthi koci pāṭibhogo samaṇo . . . lokasmiṃ.

4. Yāni kho pana tāni pāpakāni kammāni saṅkilesikāni ponobhavikāni sadarāni ¹ dukkhavipākāni āyatim jātijarā-maraṇikāni tesam vipāko mā nibbattiti n' atthi koci pāṭibhogo samaṇo vā brahmaṇo vā devo vā Māro vā Brahmā vā koci vā lokasmiṃ.

Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave catunnaṃ dhammānaṃ n' atthi koci pāṭibhogo . . . lokasmin ti.

183.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Veḷuvane Kalandakanivāpe. Atha kho Vassakāro brāhmaṇo Magadhamahāmatto yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhim sammodi . . . pe . . . Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Vassakāro brāhmaṇo Magadhamahāmatto Bhagavantam etad avoca :

'Ahaṃ hi bho Gotama evaṃ-vādī evaṃ-diṭṭhī: yo koci diṭṭhaṃ bhāsati evaṃ me diṭṭhan ti n' atthi tato doso, yo koci sutam bhāsati evaṃ me sutan ti n' atthi tato doso, yo koci mutam bhāsati evaṃ me mutan ti n' atthi tato doso, yo koci viññātam bhāsati evaṃ me viññātan ti n' atthi tato doso ti.

2. Nāhaṃ brāhmaṇa sabbam diṭṭham bhāsitaḥ ti vadāmi, na panāhaṃ brāhmaṇa sabbam diṭṭham na bhāsitaḥ ti vadāmi. Nāhaṃ brāhmaṇa sabbam sutam bhāsitaḥ ti vadāmi, na panāhaṃ brāhmaṇa sabbam sutam na

¹ B. K. asundarāni.

bhāsītābbaṃ ti vadāmi. Nāhaṃ brāhmaṇa sabbāṃ mutāṃ bhāsītābbaṃ ti vadāmi, na paṇāhaṃ brāhmaṇa sabbāṃ mutāṃ na bhāsītābbaṃ ti vadāmi. Nāhaṃ brāhmaṇa sabbāṃ viññātaṃ bhāsītābbaṃ ti vadāmi na paṇāhaṃ brāhmaṇa sabbāṃ viññātaṃ bhāsītābbaṃ ti vadāmi.

3. Yaṃ hi brāhmaṇa diṭṭhaṃ bhāsato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā parihāyanti evarūpaṃ diṭṭhaṃ na bhāsītābbaṃ ti vadāmi. Yañ ca khvassa brāhmaṇa diṭṭhaṃ bhāsato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti evarūpaṃ diṭṭhaṃ bhāsītābbaṃ ti vadāmi. Yaṃ hi brāhmaṇa sutāṃ bhāsato . . . vadāmi. Yaṃ hi brāhmaṇa mutāṃ bhāsitaṃ . . . vadāmi. Yaṃ hi brāhmaṇa viññātaṃ bhāsato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā parihāyanti evarūpaṃ viññātaṃ na bhāsītābbaṃ ti vadāmi, yañ ca khvassa brāhmaṇa viññātaṃ bhāsato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti evarūpaṃ viññātaṃ bhāsītābbaṃ ti vadāmi.

Atha kho Vassakāro brāhmaṇo Magadhamahāmatto Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā utṭhāy' āsanā pakkāmiti.

184.

1. Atha kho Jāṇussoṇī¹ brāhmaṇo yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi . . . pe . . . Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Jāṇussoṇī brāhmaṇo Bhagavantāṃ etaḍ avoca :

Ahaṃ hi bho Gotama evaṃ-vādī evaṃ-diṭṭhi : n' atthi yo so² maraṇadhammo samāno na bhāyati na santāsaṃ āpajjati maraṇassāti.

Atthi brāhmaṇa maraṇadhammo samāno bhāyati santāsaṃ āpajjati maraṇassa. Atthi pana brāhmaṇa maraṇadhammo samāno na bhāyati na santāsaṃ āpajjati maraṇassa.

2. Katamo ca brāhmaṇa maraṇadhammo samāno bhāyati santāsaṃ āpajjati maraṇassa ?

Idha brāhmaṇa ekacco kāmesu avītarāgo hoti avigata-

¹ B. K. Jāṇussoṇi.

² B. K. omits so.

chando avigatapemo avigatapipāso avigataparilāho avigata-
tanho, tam enam aññataro gālho rogātaṅko phusati.¹
Tass' aññatarena gālkena rogātaṅkena phutṭhassa evam
hoti: piyā vata mam kāmā jahissanti piye vāham² kāme
jahissāmīti. So socati kilamati paridevati uratthalam³
kandati sammoham āpajjati. Ayam pi kho brāhmaṇa
maraṇadhammo samāno bhāyati santāsam āpajjati mara-
ṇassa.

3. Puna ca param brāhmaṇa idh' ekacco kāye avitarāgo
hoti. . . tam enam aññataro gālho rogātaṅko phusati.
Tass' aññatarena gālkena rogātaṅkena phutṭhassa evam
hoti: piyo vata mam kāyo jahissati piyam vāham kāyam
jahissāmīti. So socati . . . sammoham āpajjati. Ayam
pi brāhmaṇa maraṇadhammo . . . maraṇassa.

4. Puna ca param brāhmaṇa idh' ekacco akatakalyāṇo
hoti akatakusalo akatabhīruttaṇo katapāpo kataluddo kata-
kibbisso, tam enam aññataro gālho rogātaṅko phusati. Tass'
aññatarena gālkena rogātaṅkena phutṭhassa evam hoti:
akataṃ vata me kalyāṇaṃ akataṃ kusalaṃ akataṃ bhīrut-
tānaṃ, kataṃ pāpaṃ kataṃ luddaṃ kataṃ kibbisāṃ.
Yāvata bho akatakalyāṇānaṃ akatakusalānaṃ akatabhīrut-
tānānaṃ katapāpānaṃ kataluddānaṃ katakibbisānaṃ gati
taṃ gatim pecca gacchāmīti. So socati kilamati paridevati
uratthalam kandati sammoham āpajjati. Ayam pi kho
brāhmaṇa maraṇadhammo samāno bhāyati santāsam
āpajjati maraṇassa.

5. Puna ca param brāhmaṇa idh' ekacco kaṅkhī hoti
vicikicchī anitṭhaṅgato saddhamme, tam enam aññataro
gālho rogātaṅko phusati. Tass' aññatarena gālkena rogā-
taṅkena phutṭhassa evam hoti: kaṅkhī vat' amhi vicikicchī
anitṭhaṅgato saddhamme ti. So socati kilamati paridevati
uratthalam kandati sammoham āpajjati. Ayam pi kho
brāhmaṇa maraṇadhammo samāno bhāyati santāsam
āpajjati maraṇassa. Ime kho brāhmaṇa cattāro maraṇa-
dhammā samānā bhāyanti santāsam āpajjanti maraṇassa.

¹ B. K. phussati.

² B. K. cāham.

³ B. K., S. Tr. urattālim.

6. Kātamo ca brāhmaṇa maraṇadhammo samāno na bhāyati na santāsaṃ āpajjati maraṇassa ?

Idha brāhmaṇa ekacco kāmesu vītarāgo hoti vigatachando vigatapemo . . . tam enaṃ aññataro gālho rogātaṅko phusati. Tass' aññatarena gālhenarogātaṅkena phuṭṭhassa evaṃ hoti : piyā vata maṃ kāmā jahissanti piye vāhaṃ ¹ kāme jahissāmīti. So na socati na kilamati na paridevati na uratthalaṃ kandati na sammohaṃ āpajjati. Ayam pi kho brāhmaṇa maraṇadhammo samāno na bhāyati na santāsaṃ āpajjati maraṇassa.

7. Puna ca paraṃ brāhmaṇa idh' ekacco kāye vītarāgo hoti vigatachando . . . tam enaṃ aññataro gālho rogātaṅko phusati. Tass' aññatarena gālhenarogātaṅkena phuṭṭhassa evaṃ hoti : piyo vata maṃ kāyo jahissati piyaṃ vāhaṃ ¹ kāyaṃ jahissāmīti. So na socati na kilamati na paridevati na uratthalaṃ kandati na sammohaṃ āpajjati. Ayam pi kho brāhmaṇa maraṇadhammo samāno na bhāyati na santāsaṃ āpajjati maraṇassa.

8. Puna ca paraṃ brāhmaṇa idh' ekacco akatapāpo hoti akataluddo akatakibbisō katakalyāṇo hoti katakusālo katabhīruttāno, tam enaṃ aññataro gālho rogātaṅko phusati. Tass' aññatarena gālhenarogātaṅkena phuṭṭhassa evaṃ hoti : akataṃ vata me pāpaṃ akataṃ luddaṃ akataṃ kibbisāṃ, kataṃ kalyāṇaṃ kataṃ kusalaṃ kataṃ bhīruttānaṃ. Yāvata bho akatapāpānaṃ akataluddānaṃ akatakibbisānaṃ katakalyāṇānaṃ katakusalānaṃ katabhīruttānānaṃ gati taṃ gatim pecca gacchāmīti. So na socati na kilamati na paridevati na uratthalaṃ kandati na sammohaṃ āpajjati. Ayam pi kho brāhmaṇa maraṇadhammo samāno na bhāyati na santāsaṃ āpajjanti maraṇassati.

9. Puna ca paraṃ brāhmaṇa idh' ekacco akaṅkhī hoti avecikicchī niṭṭhaṅgato ² saddhamme, tam enaṃ aññataro gālho rogātaṅko phusati. Tass' aññatarena gālhenarogātaṅkena phuṭṭhassa evaṃ hoti : akaṅkhī vat' amhi avecikicchī niṭṭhaṅgato saddhamme ti. So na socati na kilamati na paridevati na uratthalaṃ kandati na sammohaṃ āpajjati.

¹ K. B., S. Tr. cāham.

³ S. T., S. Tr. anīṭṭhāgato.

Ayam pi kho brāhmaṇa maraṇadhammo samāno na bhāyati na santāsaṃ āpajjati maraṇassa. Ime kho brāhmaṇa cattāro maraṇadhammā samānā na bhāyanti na santāsaṃ āpajjati maraṇassāti.

Abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama . . . Upāsakaṃ maṃ bhavaṃ Gotamo dhāretu ajjatagge pānupetaṃ saraṇaṃgatan ti.

185.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Rajagahe viharati Gijjhakūṭe pabbate. Tena kho pana samayena sambahulā abhiññātā abhiññātā paribbājakā Sappiniyā¹ tīre paribbājakārāme paṭivasanti, seyyathidaṃ Antabhāro Varadharo Sakuludāyi ca paribbājako aññe ca abhiññātā abhiññātā paribbājakā.

Atha kho Bhagavā sāyaṇhasamayam paṭisallānā vutṭhito yena Sappiniyā tīre paribbājakārāmo ten' upasaṅkami. Tena kho pana samayena tesam aññatitthiyānaṃ paribbājakānaṃ sannisinnānaṃ sannipatitānaṃ ayam antarā kathā udapādi: iti pi brāhmaṇasaccāni iti pi brāhmaṇasaccānīti.

2. Atha kho Bhagavā yena te paribbājakā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi. Nisajja kho Bhagavā te paribbājake etad avoca:

Kāyā nu 'ttha paribbājakā etarahi kathāya sannisinnā sannipatitā kā ca pana vo antarā kathā vippakatā ti?

Idha bho Gotama amhākaṃ sannisinnānaṃ sannipatitānaṃ ayam antarā kathā upapādi: iti pi brāhmaṇasaccāni iti pi brāhmaṇasaccānīti.

3. Cattār' imāni paribbājakā brāhmaṇasaccāni mayā sayam abhiññāya sacchikatvā paveditāni. Katamāni cattāri?

Idha paribbājakā brāhmaṇo evam āha: sabbe pāṇā avijjā ti, iti vadaṃ brāhmaṇo saccam āha no musā. So tena na samaṇo ti maññati na brāhmaṇo ti maññati na seyyo 'ham asmīti maññati na sadiso 'ham asmīti maññati na hīno 'ham asmīti maññati. Api ca yad eva tattha saccam tad abhiññāya pāṇānaṃ yeva² anuddayāya³ anukampāya paṭipanno hoti.

4. Puna ca paraṃ paribbājakā brāhmaṇo evam āha:

¹ B. K. Sippiniyā.

² B. K. omits yeva.

³ B. K., S. Tr., S. D. anudayāya.

sabbe kāmā aniccā dukkhā vipariṇāmadhammā ti, iti vadaṃ brāhmaṇo saccam āha no musā. So tena na samaṇo ti . . . maññati. Api ca yad eva tattha saccam tad abhiññāya kāmānaṃ yeva nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya paṭipanno hoti.

5. Puna ca param paribbājakā brāhmaṇo evam āha : sabbe bhavā aniccā dukkhā vipariṇāmadhammā ti, iti vadaṃ brāhmaṇo saccam āha no musā. So tena na samaṇo ti . . . maññati. Api ca yad eva tattha saccam tad abhiññāya bhavānaṃ yeva nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya paṭipanno hoti.

6. Puna ca param paribbājakā brāhmaṇo evam āha : nāham kvacani kassaci kiñcanaṃ tasmim na ca mama kvacani katthaci kiñcanaṃ n' atthīti, iti vadaṃ brāhmaṇo saccam āha no musā. So tena na samaṇo ti maññati na brāhmaṇo ti maññati na seyyo 'ham asmīti maññati na sadiso 'ham asmīti maññati na hīno 'ham asmīti maññati. Api ca yad eva tattha saccam tad abhiññāya ākiñcaññaṃ yeva paṭipadam paṭipanno hoti :

Imāni kho paribbājakā cattāri brāhmaṇasaccāni mayā sayam abhiññāya sacchikatvā paveditāni.

186.

1. Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca :

Kena nu kho bhante loko niyyati, kena loko parikissati,¹ kassa ca uppannassa vasam gacchati ?²

Sādhu sādhu bhikkhu. Bhaddako kho te bhikkhu ummaggo³ bhaddakam paṭibhānaṃ kalyāṇi paripucchā, evam hi tvam bhikkhu pucchasi : kena nu kho bhante loko niyyati, kena loko parikissati, kassa ca uppannassa vasam gacchatīti ?

Evam bhante.

Cittena kho bhikkhu loko niyyati cittena parikissati cittaṃ uppannassa vasam gacchatīti.

¹ B. K. parikassati ; S. Tr. paṭikissati.

² See Saṃyutta I. viii. 2, p. 39. ³ S. Tr., B. K. ummaṅgo.

2. Sādhū bhante ti kho so bhikkhu Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā Bhagavantam uttarim pañham apucchi: bahussuto dhammadharo bahussuto dhammadharo ti bhante vuccati, kittāvatā nu kho bhante bahussuto dhammadharo hotīti?

Sādhū sādhū bhikkhu. Bhaddako kho te bhikkhu ummaggo bhaddakam paṭibhānam kalyāṇi paripucchā, evaṃ hi tvam bhikkhu pucchasi: bahussuto . . . dhammadharo ti bhante vuccati, kittāvatā nu kho bhante bahussuto dhammadharo hotīti.

Evaṃ bhante.

Bahu kho bhikkhu mayā dhammā desitā—suttam geyyam veyyākaraṇam gāthā udānam itivuttakam jātakam abhutatadhammam vedallam. Catuppādāya ce² pi bhikkhu gāthāya attham aññāya dhammam aññāya dhammānudhammapaṭipanno hoti bahussuto dhammadharo ti alaṃ vacanāyāti.

3. Sādhū bhante ti kho so bhikkhu Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ . . . uttarim pañham apucchi: sutavā nibbedhikapañño sutavā nibbedhikapañño ti bhante vuccati, kittāvatā nu kho bhante sutavā nibbedhikapañño hotīti?

Sādhū sādhū bhikkhu. Bhaddako kho te bhikkhu ummaggo² . . . kalyāṇi paripucchā, evaṃ hi tvam bhikkhu pucchasi: sutavā nibbedhikapañño sutavā nibbedhikapañño ti bhante vuccati, kittāvatā nu kho bhante sutavā nibbedhikapañño hotīti?

Evaṃ bhante.

Idha bhikkhu bhikkhuno idaṃ dukkhan ti sutam hoti paññāya c' assa attham ativijjha passati,³ ayam dukkhasamudayo ti sutam hoti paññāya c' assa attham ativijjha passati, ayam dukkhanirodho ti . . . passati, ayam dukkhanirodhagāmini paṭipadā ti . . . passati. Evaṃ kho bhikkhu sutavā nibbedhikapañño hotīti.

4. Sādhū bhante ti kho so bhikkhu Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ . . . uttarim pañham apucchi: paṇḍito mahāpañño paṇḍito mahāpañño ti bhante vuccati, kittāvatā nu kho bhante paṇḍito mahāpañño hotīti?

¹ B. K. omits ce.

² S. Tr., B. K. ummaṅgo

³ B. K. vipassati.

Sādhu sādhu bhikkhu. Bhaddako kho te bhikkhu ummaggo¹ bhaddakam. . . . kalyānī paripucchā, evaṃ hi tvam bhikkhu pucchasi: paṇḍito mahāpaṇḍo paṇḍito mahāpaṇḍo ti bhante vuccati, kittāvatā nu kho bhante paṇḍito mahāpaṇḍo hotīti?

Evam bhante.

Idha bhikkhu paṇḍito mahāpaṇḍo n' ev' attavyābādhāya ceteti na paravyābādhāya ceteti na ubhayavyābādhāya ceteti, attahitam parahitam ubhayahitam sabbalokahitam eva cintamāno cinteti.¹ Evam kho bhikkhu paṇḍito mahāpaṇḍo hotīti.

187.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Veluvane Kalandakanivāpe. Atha kho Vassakāro brāhmaṇo Magadhamahāmatto yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhim sammodi. . . . Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Vassakāro brāhmaṇo Magadhamahāmatto Bhagavantam etad avoca :

Jāneyya nu kho bho Gotama asappuriso asappurisaṃ—
asappuriso ayaṃ bhavan ti?

Atthānam kho etaṃ brāhmaṇa anavakāso yaṃ asappuriso asappurisaṃ jāneyya—
asappuriso ayaṃ bhavan ti.

2. Jāneyya pana bho Gotama asappuriso sappurisaṃ—
sappuriso ayaṃ bhavan ti.

Etaṃ pi kho brāhmaṇa atthānam anavakāso yaṃ asappuriso sappurisaṃ jāneyya—
sappuriso ayaṃ bhavan ti.

3. Jāneyya nu kho bho Gotama sappuriso sappurisaṃ—
sappuriso ayaṃ bhavan ti.

Thānam kho etaṃ brāhmaṇa vijjati yaṃ sappuriso sappurisaṃ jāneyya—
sappuriso ayaṃ bhavan ti.

4. Jāneyya pana bho Gotama sappuriso asappurisaṃ—
asappuriso ayaṃ bhavan ti?

Etaṃ pi kho brāhmaṇa thānam vijjati yaṃ sappuriso asappurisaṃ jāneyya—
asappuriso ayaṃ bhavan ti.

5. Acchariyaṃ bho Gotama abbhutaṃ bho Gotama yāva

¹ B. K., S. Tr. ummaṅgo ; B. K. cintesi.

subhāsitaṃ c' idam bhotā¹ Gotamena : Atthānaṃ kho etaṃ brāhmaṇa anavakāso yaṃ asappuriso asappurisaṃ jāneyya—asappuriso ayaṃ bhavan ti. Etam pi kho brāhmaṇa atthānaṃ anavakāso yaṃ asappuriso sappurisaṃ jāneyya—sappuriso ayaṃ bhavan ti Thānaṃ kho [pan'] etaṃ brāhmaṇa vijjati yaṃ sappuriso sappurisaṃ jāneyya—sappuriso ayaṃ bhavan ti. Etam pi kho brāhmaṇa thānaṃ vijjati yaṃ sappuriso asappurisaṃ jāneyya—asappuriso ayaṃ bhavan ti.

6. Ekam idaṃ bho Gotama samayaṃ Todeyyassa brāhmaṇassa parisatī parūpārambhaṃ vattenti² : bālo ayaṃ rājā Eḷeyyo yo samaṇe³ Rāmaputte abhippasanno samaṇe ca pana Rāmaputte evarūpaṃ paramanipaccākāraṃ karoti yadidaṃ abhivādanaṃ paccuṭṭhānaṃ añjalikammaṃ sāmīcikkammaṃ ti. Ime pi rañño Eḷeyyassa parihārakā bālā, Yamako Moggallo⁴ Uggo Nāvindaki⁵ Gandhabbo Aggivesso, ye samaṇe Rāmaputte abhippasannā samaṇe ca pana Rāmaputte evarūpaṃ paramanipaccākāraṃ karonti yadidaṃ abhivādanaṃ paccuṭṭhānaṃ añjalikammaṃ sāmīcikkammaṃ ti.

Tyassudaṃ⁶ Todeyyo brāhmaṇo iminā nayena neti. Taṃ kiṃ maññanti bhonto—paṇḍito rājā Eḷeyyo karaṇīyādhikaraṇīyesu vacanīyādhivacanīyesu alamattadasatarehi alamattadasataro ti ?

Evam bho paṇḍito rājā Eḷeyyo karaṇīyādhikaraṇīyesu vacanīyādhivacanīyesu alamattadasatarehi alamattadasataro ti. Yasmā kho bho samaṇo Rāmaputto rañño Eḷeyyena paṇḍitena paṇḍitaro karaṇīyādhikaraṇīyesu vacanīyādhivacanīyesu alamattadasatarena alamattadasataro tasmā rājā Eḷeyyo samaṇe Rāmaputte abhippasanno samaṇe ca pana Rāmaputte ca evarūpaṃ paramanipaccākāraṃ karoti yadidaṃ abhivādanaṃ paccuṭṭhānaṃ añjalikammaṃ sāmīcikkammaṃ. Taṃ kiṃ maññanti bhonto—paṇḍitā rañño Eḷeyyassa parihārakā, Yamako Moggallo

¹ B. K. bhātā.

² SS. parisatiṃ . . . ; S. Tr., B. K. vattenti vattanti.

³ B. K. Eḷeyyo samaṇe.

⁴ B. K. puggalo.

⁵ S. Tr. Nāvinākī.

⁶ SS. Tyāssudaṃ.

Uggo Nāvindaki Gandhabbo Aggivesso, karaṇīyādhikaraṇīyesu vacanīyādhivacanīyesu alamattthadasatarehi alamattthadasatarā ti?

Evam bho paṇḍitā rañño Eleyyassa parihārakā, Yamako Moggallo Uggo Nāvindaki Gandhabbo Aggivesso, karaṇīyādhikaraṇīyesu vacanīyādhivacanīyesu alamattthadasatarehi alamattthadasatarāti. Yasmā kho bho samaṇo Rāmaputto rañño Eleyyassa parihārakehi paṇḍitehi paṇḍitaro karaṇīyādhikaraṇīyesu vacanīyādhikaraṇīyesu alamattthadasatarehi alamattthadasataro tasmā rañño Eleyyassa parihārakā samaṇe Rāmaputte abhippasannā samaṇe ca pana Rāmaputte evarūpaṃ paramanipaccākāraṃ karonti yadidaṃ abhivādanam paccuṭṭhānam añjalikammaṃ sāmīcikkammaṃ ti.

7. Acchariyaṃ bho Gotama . . . yāva subhāsitaṃ c' idaṃ bhota Gotamena: Atthānam kho etaṃ brāhmaṇa anavakāso yaṃ asappuriso asappurisaṃ jāneyya—asappuriso ayam bhavan ti. Etaṃ pi kho brāhmaṇa atthānam anavakāso yaṃ asappuriso sappurisaṃ jāneyya—sappuriso ayam bhavan ti. Thānam kho pan' etaṃ brāhmaṇa vijjati yaṃ sappuriso sappurisaṃ jāneyya—sappuriso ayam bhavan ti. Etaṃ pi kho brāhmaṇo thānam vijjati yaṃ sappuriso asappurisaṃ jāneyya—asappuriso ayam bhavan ti.

Handa ca dāni mayam bho Gotama gacchāma bahukiccā mayam bahukaraṇīyāti. Yassa dāni tvam brāhmaṇa kālam maññasīti. Atha kho Vassakāro brāhmaṇo Magadhamaḥāmatto Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā utthāyāsanā pakkāmiti.

188.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Gijjhakūṭe pabbate. Atha kho Upako Maṇḍikāputto yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinna kho Upako Maṇḍikāputto Bhagavantam etaḃ avoca :

Aham hi bhante evaṃ-vādi evaṃ-ditthī: yo koci parūpārambham vatteti parūpārambham vattento sabbaso na uppādeti anuppādeto gārayho hoti upavajjo ti.

Parūpārambham ce Upaka vattento na uppādeti anuppā-

dento gārayho hoti upavajjo.¹ Tvam kho si Upaka parūpārambham vattesi parūpārambham vattento na uppādesi anuppādento gārayho hosi upavajjo ti.

2. Seyyathāpi bhante ummujjamānakam yeva mahatā pāsena bandheyya, evam eva kho aham bhante ummujjamānako yeva Bhagavatā mahatā vādapāsena baddho² ti.

Idam akusalan ti kho Upaka mayā paññattam tattha aparimāṇā padā aparimāṇā vyañjanā aparimāṇā Tathāgatassa dhammadesanā : iti p' idam³ akusalam, tam kho pan' idam akusalam pahātabban ti kho Upaka mayā paññattam tattha aparimāṇā padā aparimāṇā vyañjanā aparimāṇā Tathāgatassa dhammadesanā, iti p' idam³ akusalam pahātabban ti. Idam kusalan ti kho Upako mayā paññattam . . . dhammadesanā : iti p' idam³ kusalam tam kho pan' idam kusalam bhāvetabban ti kho pan' Upaka mayā paññattam tattha . . . dhammadesanā—iti p' idam³ kusalam bhāvetabban ti.

3. Atha kho Upako Maṇḍikāputto Bhagavato bhāsitam abhinanditvā anumoditvā utthāyāsanaṃ Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhinam katvā yena Rājā Māgadho Ajātasattu Vedehiputto ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā yāvatako ahosi Bhagavatā saddhim kathāsallāpo tam sabbam rañño Māgadhassa Ajātasattussa Vedehiputtassa ārocesi.

Evam vutte rājā Māgadho Ajātasattu Vedehiputto kupito anattamano Upakam Maṇḍikāputtam etad avoca : Yāva dhamṣi vāyam loṇakāarakadārako⁴ yāva mukharo⁵ yāva pagabbho yatra hi nāma tam Bhagavantam arahatam sammāsambuddham āsādetabbam⁶ maññissati, apehi tvam Upaka vinassa mā tvam addasan ti.

189.

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave sacchikaraṇiyā dhammā. Kattame cattāro ?

¹ B. K. omits these ten words and reads—Tam khosi Upap° vattento na upapādeti anupapādento gārayho hoti upavajjo ti. For si in SS. we ought perhaps to read pi.

² B. K. S. D. bandho ti.

³ B. K. tam.

⁴ B. K. Yāva dhamṣi vatāyam loṇakāarak°.

⁵ S. Tr. mukhora.

⁶ B. K., S. T. asādetabbam.

- Atthi bhikkhave dhammā kāyena sacchikaraṇīyā, atthi bhikkhave dhammā satiyā sacchikaraṇīyā, atthi bhikkhave dhammā cakkhunā sacchikaraṇīyā, atthi bhikkhave dhammā paññāya sacchikaraṇīyā.

2. Katame ca bhikkhave dhammā kāyena sacchikaraṇīyā ?
Attha vimokhā bhikkhave kāyena sacchikaraṇīyā.

3. Katame ca bhikkhave dhammā satiyā sacchikaraṇīyā ?
Pubbenivāso bhikkhave satiyā sacchikaraṇīyo.

4. Katame ca bhikkhave dhammā cakkhunā sacchikaraṇīyā ?

Sattānaṃ cutuppāto bhikkhave cakkhunā sacchikaraṇīyo.

5. Katame ca bhikkhave dhammā paññāya sacchikaraṇīyā ?

Āsavānaṃ khayō bhikkhave paññāya sacchikaraṇīyo.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro sacchikaraṇīyā dhammā ti.

190.

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Pubbārāme Migāramātupāsāde. Tena kho pana samayena Bhagavā tadahuposathe bhikkhusaṅghaparivuto nisinno hoti. Atha kho Bhagavā tuṇhibhūtaṃ tuṇhibhūtaṃ bhikkhusaṅghaṃ anuviloketvā bhikkhū āmantesi :

Apalāpā'yam bhikkhave parisā nippalāpā¹ 'yam bhikkhave parisā suddhā sāre patiṭṭhitā. Tathārūpo ayam bhikkhave bhikkhusaṅgho tathārūpā 'yam bhikkhave parisā yathārūpā parisā dullabhā dassanāya pi lokasmiṃ. Tathārūpo ayam bhikkhave bhikkhusaṅgho tathārūpā 'yam bhikkhave parisā yathārūpā parisā ahuneyyo pahuneyyo dakkhiṇeyyo añjalikaraṇīyo anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassa. Tathārūpo ayam bhikkhave bhikkhusaṅgho tathārūpā 'yam bhikkhave parisā yathārūpāya parisāya appam pi dinnam bahum hoti bahum dinnam bahutaram. Tathārūpo ayam bhikkhave bhikkhusaṅgho tathārūpā 'yam bhikkhave parisā yathārūpaṃ parisam alam yojanagaṇanāni pi dassanāya gantum api puṭamsenāpi.² Tathārūpo ayam bhikkhave bhikkhusaṅgho.

¹ B. K. apalāsā . . . nippalāsā.

² B. K. puṭosenāpi. See Sum. p. 288.

2. Santi bhikkhave bhikkhū imasmim bhikkhusaṅge devappattā viharanti, santi bhikkhave bhikkhū imasmim bhikkhusaṅge brahmappattā viharanti, santi . . . ānejjappattā viharanti, santi . . . ariyappattā viharanti.

3. Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu devappatto hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu vivicc' eva kāmesu . . . pe . . . paṭhamajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati . . . pe . . . dutiyajjhānaṃ . . . pe . . . tatiyajjhānaṃ . . . pe . . . catuttajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu devappatto hoti.

4. Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu brahmappatto hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu mettāsahagatena cetasā . . . pe . . . pharitva viharati, karuṇā . . . muditā . . . upekhāsahagatena cetasā ekam disaṃ pharitvā viharati, tathā dutiyam tathā tatiyam tathā catutthim, iti uddham addho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantaṃ lokam, upekhāsahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena avyāpajjhena pharitvā viharati. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu brahmappatto hoti.

5. Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu ānejjappatto hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sabbaso rūpasaññānaṃ samatikkamma paṭighasaññānaṃ nānattasaññānaṃ amanasikārā ananto ākāso ti ākāsaṇaṅcāyatanam upasampajja viharati, sabbaso ākāsaṇaṅcāyatanam samatikkamma anantaṃ viññānaṃ ti viññāṇaṅcāyatanam upasampajja viharati, sabbaso viññāṇaṅcāyatanam samatikkamma n'atthi kiñciti ākiñcaññāyatanam upasampajja viharati, sabbaso ākiñcaññāyatanam samatikkamma nevasaññānāsaññāyatanam upasampajja viharati. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu ānejjappatto hoti.

6. Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu ariyappatto hoti.

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu idaṃ dukkhan ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti . . . pe . . . ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadāti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu ariyappatto hotīti.

Yodhajivavaggo ¹ catuttho.

¹ K. Brahmaṇavaggo.

[Tass' uddānam :

Yodhā pātibhogasutam|| abhayasamaṇasaccena pañcamam
Ummaṅga-Vassakāro|| Upako sacchikiriyā ca uposatho ti.]

191.

1. Sotānugatānam bhikkhave dhammānam vacasā paricī-
tānam manasānupekkhitānam diṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhānam
cattāro¹ ānisamsā pātikaṅkhā. Katame cattāro ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammam pariyaṇṇāti, suttam
geyyam . . . vedallam. Tassa te dhammā sotānugatā
honti vacasā paricīta manasānupekkhitā diṭṭhiyā suppaṭi-
viddhā. So muṭṭhassati kalam kurumāno aññataram deva-
nikāyam uppajjati. Tassa tattha sukhino dhammapadāni
pi lapanti. Dandho bhikkhave satuppādo, atha so satto
khippam yeva visesagāmī hoti.

Sotānugatānam² bhikkhave dhammānam vacasā . . . diṭ-
ṭhiyā suppaṭividdhānam ayam paṭhamo ānisamsa paṭi-
kaṅkho.

2. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammam pariya-
ṇṇāti, sutam . . . vedallam. Tassa te dhammā sotānugatā
honti . . . suppaṭividdhā. So muṭṭhassati kalam kuru-
māno aññataram devanikāyam uppajjati. Tassa tattha na
h' eva kho sukhino dhammapadāni pi lapanti, api ca kho
bhikkhu iddhimā cetovasippatto devaparisāyam dhammam
deseti. Tassa evam hoti: ayam vāso dhammavinayo
yatthāham pubbe brahmacariyam acarin ti.³ Dandho
bhikkhave satuppādo, atha kho so satto khippam yeva
visesagāmī hoti.

Seyyathāpi bhikkhave puriso kusalo bherisaddassa, so
addhānamaggapaṭipanno bherisaddam suṇeyya tassa na h'
eva kho assa kaṅkhā vā vimati vā bherisaddo nu kho na
nu kho bherisaddo ti, atha kho bherisaddo t' eva niṭṭham
gaccheyya, evam eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammam

¹ B. K. cattāro me ānisamsā.

² S. M., S. Tr. Sotānudhatānam.

³ See Sum. p 223.

pariyāpunāti suttam . . . vedallam. Tassa te dhammā . . . pe . . . khippam yeva visesagāmī hoti.

Sotānugatānam bhikkhave . . . diṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhānam ayam bhikkhave dutiyo ānisamsō pāṭikaṅkho.

3. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammam pariyāpunāti . . . [§ 2] dhammapadāni pi lapanti, na pi bhikkhu iddhimā cetovasippatto devaparisāyam dhammam deseti, api ca kho devaputto devaparisāyam dhammam deseti. Tassa evam hoti: ayam vāso dhammavinayo yatthāham pubbe brahmacariyam acarin ti. Dandho bhikkhave satuppādo, atha kho so satto khippam yeva visesagāmī hoti.

Seyyathāpi bhikkhave puriso kusalo saṅkhasaddassa, so addhānamaggapaṭipanno saṅkhasaddam suṇeyya, tassa na¹ h' eva kho assa kaṅkhā vā vimati vā saṅkhasaddo nu kho na nu kho saṅkhasaddo ti, atha kho saṅkhasaddo t' eva² niṭṭham gaccheyya, evam eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammam pariyāpunāti suttam . . . visesagāmī hoti.

Sotānugatānam bhikkhave dhammānam vacasā paricitānam manasānupekkhitānam diṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhānam ayam tatiyo ānisamsō pāṭikaṅkho.

4. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammam pariyāpunāti suttam . . . pe . . . dhammapadāni pi lapanti na pi bhikkhu iddhimā cetovasippatto devaparisāyam dhammam deseti na pi devaputto devaparisāya dhammam deseti, api ca kho opapātiko opapātikam sāreti: sarasi tvam mārīsa sarasi tvam mārīsa yattha mayam pubbe brahmacariyam acarimhāti? So evam āha: sarāmi mārīsā sarāmi mārīsāti. Dandho bhikkhave satuppādo, atha kho so satto khippam yeva visesagāmī hoti.

Seyyathāpi bhikkhave dve sahāyakā sahapamsukīlītā te kadāci karahici aññamaññam samāgaccheyyum, tam enam sahāyako sahāyakam evam vadeyya: idam pi samma sarasi idam pi me samma sarasīti? So evam vadeyya:

¹ B. K. omits tassa na.

² B. K. tveva.

sarāmi samma sarāmi sammāti, evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu . . . pe . . . visesagāmī hoti.

Sotanugatānaṃ bhikkhave . . . suppaṭividdhānaṃ ayaṃ catuttho ānisaṃso paṭikaṅkho.

Sotānugatānaṃ bhikkhave dhammānaṃ . . . suppaṭividdhānaṃ ime cattāro ānisaṃsā paṭikaṅkhā ti.

192.

1. Cattār' imāni bhikkhave ṭhānāni catuhi ṭhānehi vedittabbāni. Katamāni cattāri? ¹

Samvāsena bhikkhave sīlaṃ vedittabbaṃ, tañ ca kho dīghena addhunā na itaraṃ ² manasikarotā no amanasikārā ³ paññavatā no duppaññena.

Samvohārena bhikkhave soceyyaṃ vedittabbaṃ, tañ ca kho dīghena addhunā na itaraṃ ² manasikarotā no amanasikārā ³ paññavatā no duppaññena.

Āpadāsu bhikkhave thāmo vedittabbaṃ, so ca kho dīghena addhunā na itaraṃ ² . . . duppaññena.

Sākacchāya bhikkhave paññā vedittabbā, sā ca kho dīghena addhunā na itaraṃ ² manasikarotā no amanasikārā ³ paññavatā no duppaññena.

2. Samvāsena bhikkhave sīlaṃ vedittabbaṃ, tañ ca kho dīghena addhunā . . . duppaññenāti—iti pi kho pan' etaṃ vuttaṃ kiñc' etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ?

Idha bhikkhave puggalo puggalena saddhiṃ samvāsamāno evaṃ jānāti: dīgharattaṃ kho ayaṃ āyasmā khaṇḍakārī chiddakārī sabalakārī kammāsakārī na santatakārī ⁴ na santatavutti ⁵ silesu, dussilo ayaṃ āyasmā nāyaṃ āyasmā sīlavā ti.

Idha pana bhikkhave puggalo puggalena saddhiṃ samvāsamāno evaṃ jānāti: dīgharattaṃ kho ayaṃ āyasmā akhaṇḍakārī acchiddakārī asabalakārī akammāsakārī san-

¹ See Saṃyutta III. 2. 1, p. 78.

² B. K. ittaraṃ, and SS. occasionally.

³ B. K. amanasikarotā.

⁴ B. K. satatakārī.

⁵ B. K. santatavutti; S. Tr. santavutti.

tatakārī santatavutti sīlesu, sīlavā ayam āyasmā nāyam āyasmā dussilo ti.

Samvāsena bhikkhave sīlam veditabbam, tañ ca kho dīghena addhunā na itaram manasikarotā no amanasikārā paññavatā no duppaññenāti—iti yaṃ taṃ vuttam idam etam paṭicca vuttam.

3. Samvohārena bhikkhave soceyyam veditabbam tañ ca kho dīghena addhunā . . . duppaññenāti—iti kho pan' etam vuttam kiñc' etam paṭicca vuttam.

Idha bhikkhave puggalo puggalena saddhim samvohāramāno evaṃ jānāti: aññathā kho ayam āyasmā ekena eko voharati aññathā dvīhi aññathā tīhi aññathā sambahulehi, vokkamati ayam āyasmā purimavohārā pacchimavohārā, aparisuddhavohāro ayam āyasmā nāyam āyasmā parisuddhavohāro ti.

Idha pana bhikkhave puggalo puggalena saddhim samvohāramāno evaṃ jānāti: yath' eva kho ayam āyasmā ekena eko voharati tathā dvīhi tathā tīhi tathā sambahulehi, nāyam āyasmā vokkamati purimavohārā pacchimavohārā, parisuddhavohāro ayam āyasmā nāyam āyasmā aparisuddhavohāro ti.

Samvohārena bhikkhave soceyyam veditabbam, tañ ca kho . . . idam etam paṭicca vuttam.

4. Āpadāsu bhikkhave thāmo veditabbo, so ca kho . . . duppaññenāti—iti kho pan' etam vuttam kiñc' etam paṭicca vuttam.

Idha bhikkhave ekacco ñātiviyasanena vā phuttho samāno bhogavyasanena vā phuttho samāno rogavyasanena vā phuttho samāno iti paṭisañcikkhati: tathābhūto kho ayam loka-sannivāso tathābhūto attabhāvapaṭilābho yathābhūte loka-sannivāse yathābhūte attabhāvapaṭilābhe aṭṭha lokadhammā lokam anuparivattanti loko c' aṭṭha lokadhamme anuparivattati lābho ca alābho ca ayaso ca yaso ca nindā ca pasamsā ca sukhañ ca dukkhañ cāti. So ñātiviyasanena vā phuttho samāno . . . rogavyasanena vā phuttho samāno socati kilamati paridevati urattālim kandati sam-moham āpajjati.

Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco ñātiviyasanena . . . ro-

gavyasanena vā phutṭho samāno iti paṭisañcikkhati : tathābhūto kho ayam lokasannivāso . . . dukkhañ cāti. So ñātivyasanena vā phutṭho samāno rogavyasanena vā phutṭho samāno na socati na kilamati . . . na sammohaṃ āpajjati. Āpadāsu bhikkhave thāmo veditabbo . . . idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttam.

5. Sākacchāya bhikkhave paññā veditabbā. Sā ca kho . . . duppaññenāti—iti kho pan' etaṃ vuttam kiñc' etaṃ paṭicca vuttam ?

Idha bhikkhave puggalo puggalena saddhiṃ sākacchāyamāno evaṃ jānāti : yathā kho imassa āyasmato ummaggo yathā ca abhinhāro yathā ca pañhasamudācāro duppañño ayam āyasmā nāyam āyasmā paññavā. Tam kissa hetu ? Tathā hi ayam āyasmā na c' eva gambhīraṃ atthapadaṃ udāharati santam paṇitam atakkāvācaram nipuṇam paṇḍitavedaniyam, yañ ca ayam āyasmā dhammam bhāsati tassa ca na paṭibalo sañkhittena vā vitthārena vā attham ācikkhitum desetum paññāpetum paṭṭhapetum vivaritum vibhajitum uttānikātum, duppañño ayam āyasmā nāyam āyasmā paññavā. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave cakkhumā puriso udakarahadassa tīre thito passeyya parittam macchaṃ ummujjamānam, tass' evam assa : yathā kho imassa macchassa ummaggo yathā ca ūmighāto yathā ca vegāyitattam paritto ayam maccho nāyam maccho mahanto ti, evam eva kho bhikkhave puggalo puggalena saddhiṃ sākacchāyamāno evaṃ jānāti . . . pe . . . paññavā ti.

Idha bhikkhave puggalo puggalena saddhiṃ sākacchāyamāno evaṃ jānāti : yathā kho imassa āyasmato ummaggo yathā ca abhinhāro yathā ca pañhasamudācāro duppañño ayam āyasmā nāyam āyasmā paññavā. Tam kissa hetu ? Tathā hi ayam āyasmā gambhīraṃ atthapadaṃ udāharati santam paṇitam atakkāvācanam nipuṇam paṇḍitavedaniyam, yañ ca ayam āyasmā dhammam bhāsati tassa ca paṭibalo sañkhittena vā vitthārena vā attham ācikkhitum desetum paññāpetum paṭṭhapetum vivaritum vibhajitum uttānikātum, paññavā ayam āyasmā nāyam āyasmā duppañño. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave cakkhumā puriso udakarahadassa tīre thito passeyya mahantam macchaṃ ummujjamānam, tass'

evam assa : yathā kho imassa macchassa ummaggo yathā ca ūmighāto yathā ca vegāyitattam mahanto ayam maccho nāyam maccho paritto ti, evam eva kho bhikkhave puggalo puggalena saddhim sākacchāyamāno evam jānāti : yathā kho imassa āyasmato ummaggo yathā ca pañhasamudācāro, duppañño ayam āyasmā nāyam āyasmā paññavā. Tam kissa hetu ? Tathā hi ayam āyasmā gambhirañ c' eva atthapadam udāharati santam pañitam atakkāvacaram nipunam paṇḍitavedaniyam yañ ca ayam āyasmā dhammam bhāsati tassa ca paṭibalo sañkhittena vā vitthārena vā attham ācikkhitum desetum paññāpetum paṭṭhapetum vivaritum vibhajitum uttānikātum, paññavā ayam āyasmā nāyam āyasmā duppañño ti.

Sākacchāya bhikkhave paññā veditabbā, sā ca kho dīghena addhunā na itaram manasikarotā no amanasikārā paññavata no duppaññenāti—iti yam tam vuttam idam etam paṭicca vuttam.

Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri ṭhānāni imehi catuhi ṭhānehi veditabbāni.

193.¹

1. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Vesāliyam viharati Mahāvane Kūṭāgārasālāyam. Atha kho Bhaddiyo Licchaviyena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdi. Ekamantam nisinnō kho Bhaddiyo Licchavi Bhagavantam etad avoca :

Sutam me tam bhante māyāvi samaṇo Gotamo āvaṭṭaniṃ māyam² jānāti yāya aññatitthiyānam sāvake āvaṭṭetīti.³ Ye te bhante evam āhaṃsu : māyāvi samaṇo Gotamo āvaṭṭaniṃ māyam jānāti yāya aññatitthiyānam sāvake āvaṭṭetīti—kacci te bhante Bhagavato vuttavādino na ca Bhagavantam abhūtena abbhācikkhanti dhammassa cānudhammam vyākarontī na ca koci sahadhammiko vādānupāto⁴ gārayham ṭhānam āgacchati, anabbhakkhātukāmā⁵ hi mayam bhante Bhagavantam ti.

¹ See Aṅguttara III. 65. 3.

² SS. āvaddhanī māyam.

³ S. S. āvaddhetīti.

⁴ B. K. vādānupāto.

⁵ B. K. anabbhācikkhitukāmā.

2. Etha tumhe Bhaddiya mā anussavena mā paramparāya mā itikirāya mā piṭakasampadānena mā takkahetu mā naya-hetu mā ākāraparivitakkena mā diṭṭhinijjhānakkhantiyā mā bhavyarūpatāya mā samaṇo no garūti. Yadā tumhe Bhaddiya attanā va jāneyyātha—ime dhammā akusalā ime dhammā sāvajjā ime dhammā viññugarahitā ime dhammā samattā samādinā ahitāya dukkhāya samvattantīti—atha tumhe Bhaddiya pajaheyyātha.

3. Taṃ kiṃ maññatha Bhaddiya — lobho purisassa ajjhataṃ uppajjamāno uppajjati hitāya vā ahitāya vāti ?
Ahitāya bhante ti.

Luddho panāyaṃ Bhaddiya purisapuggalo lobhena abhi-bhūto pariyādinna-citto paṇam pi hanti adinnam pi ādiyati paradāram pi gacchati musā pi bhaṇati param pi tathat-tāya ¹ samādapeti yaṃ sa hoti ² dīgharattaṃ ahitāya dukkhāya ti.

Evam bhante.

4. Taṃ kiṃ maññatha Bhaddiya doso purisassa . . . pe . . . moho purisassa . . . pe . . . sārambho purisassa ajjhataṃ uppajjamāno uppajjati hitāya vā ahitāya vāti ?
Ahitāya bhante.

Sāraddho panāyaṃ Bhaddiya purisapuggalo sārambhena abhibhūto . . . dukkhāyati.

Evam bhante.

5. Taṃ kiṃ maññatha Bhaddiya—ime dhammā kusalā vā akusalā vāti ?

Akusalā bhante.

Sāvajjā vā anavajjā vāti ?

Sāvajjā bhante.

Viññugarahitā va viññuppasatthā vāti ?

Viññugarahitā bhante.

Samattā samādinā ahitāya dukkhāya samvattanti no vā kathaṃ vā ettha hotīti ?

Samattā bhante samādinā ahitāya dukkhāya samvattanti, evaṃ no ettha hotīti.

6. Iti kho Bhaddiya yaṃ taṃ avocumha : etha tumhe Bhaddiya mā anussavena mā paramparāya ma itikirāya

¹ B. K. tadatthāya.

² B. K. yaṃ pahoti.

mā piṭakasampadānena mā takkahetu mā ākāraparivitakkena mā ditṭhiniṃjānakkhantiyā mā bhavyarūpatāya mā samaṇo no garūti. Yadā tumhe Bhaddiya attanā va jāneyyātha—ime dhammā akusalā ime dhammā sāvajjā ime dhammā viññugarahitā ime dhammā samattā samādinā ahitāya dukkhāya saṃvattantīti—atha tumhe Bhaddiya pajahēyyāthāti—iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

7. Etha tumhe Bhaddiya mā anussavena mā paramparāya . . . pe . . . garūti. Yadā tumhe Bhaddiya attanā vā jāneyyātha—ime dhammā kusalā ime dhamma anavajjā ime dhammā viññuppasatthā ime dhammā samattā samādinā hitāya sukhāya saṃvattantīti—atha tumhe Bhaddiya upasampajja vihareyyātha.

8. Taṃ kiṃ maññatha Bhaddiya—alobho purisassa ajjhataṃ uppajjamāno uppajjati hitāya vā ahitāya vāti ?

Hitāya bhante.

Aluddho paṇāyaṃ Bhaddiya purisapuggalo lobhena anabhībhūto apaniyādinnacitto n' eva paṇaṃ hanti na adinnaṃ ādiyati na paradāraṃ gacchati na musā bhaṇati param pi tathattāya na samādapeti yaṃ sa hoti dīgharattaṃ hitāya sukhāyāti ?

Evam bhante.

9. Taṃ kiṃ maññatha Bhaddiya—adoso purisassa . . . pe . . . amoho purisassa [. . . pe] . . . asārambho purisassa ajjhataṃ uppajjamāno uppajjati hitāya vā ahitāya vāti ?

Hitāya bhante.

Asāraddho paṇāyaṃ purisapuggalo asārambhena anabhībhūto apaniyādinnacitto n' eva paṇaṃ hanti na adinnaṃ ādiyati . . . hitāya sukhāyāti.

Evam bhante.

10. Taṃ kiṃ maññatha Bhaddiya—ime dhammā kusalā vā akusalā vāti ?

Kusalā bhante.

Sāvajjā vā anavajjā vāti ?

Anavajjā bhante.

Viññugarahitā vā viññuppasatthā vāti.

Viññuppasatthā bhante.

Samattā samādinā hitāya sukhāya samvattanti no vā katham vā ettha hotiti.

Samattā bhante samādinā hitāya sukhāya samvattanti evam no ettha hotiti.

11. Iti kho Bhaddiya yaṃ taṃ avocumha : etha tumhe Bhaddiya mā anussavena mā paramparāya mā itikirāya mā piṭakasampadānena mā takkahetu mā nayahetu ākāraparivittakkena mā diṭṭhinijjhānakkhantiyā mā bhavyarūpatāya mā samaṇo no garūti. Yadā tumhe Bhaddiya attanā va jāneyyātha—ime dhammā kusalā ime dhammā anavajjā ime dhammā viññuppasatthā ime dhammā samattā samādinā hitāya sukhāya samvattantiti—atha tumhe Bhaddiya upasampajja vihareyyāthāti—iti yaṃ taṃvuttam idam etam paticca vuttam.

12. Ye kho te Bhaddiya loke santo sappurisā te sāvakaṃ evam samādupeti : Ehi tvam ambho purisa lobham vineyya ¹ viharāhi lobham vineyya ¹ viharanto na lobham kammaṃ karissasi kāyena vācāya manasā, dosam vineyya ¹ viharāhi dosam vineyya ¹ viharanto na dosam kammaṃ karissasi kāyena vācāya manasā, moham vineyya ¹ viharāhi moham vineyya ¹ viharanto na moham kammaṃ karissasi kāyena vācāya manasā, sārambham vineyya ¹ viharāhi sārambham vineyya ¹ viharanto na sārambhajam kammaṃ karissasi kāyena vācāya manasāti.

13. Evam vutte Bhaddiyo Licchavi Bhagavantam etad avoca :

Abhikkantam bhante . . . pe . . . Upāsakam maṃ bhante Bhagavā dhāretu ajjatagge pānupetaṃ saraṇamgatan ti.

Api nu tāham ² Bhaddiya evam avacam : ehi me tvam Bhaddiya sāvako hohi, aham satthā bhavissāmiti.

No h' etam bhante.

Evam-vādiṃ kho maṃ Bhaddiya evam-akkhāyiṃ eke samaṇabrāhmanā asatā tucchā musā abhutena abbhācikkhanti : māyāvī samaṇo Gotamo āvaṭṭaniṃ māyam jānāti yāya . . . āvaṭṭetiti.³

¹ SS. repeat the word vineyya.

² B. K. tyāham.

³ See M. N. p. 383.

Bhaddikā bhante āvaṭṭanī māyā kālyāṇī bhante āvaṭṭanī māyā. Piyā me bhante ñāṭisalohitā imāya āvaṭṭaniyā āvaṭṭeyyum piyānam pi me assa ñāṭisalohitānam dīgharattam hitāya sukhāya. Sabbe ce pi bhante khattiyā imāya āvaṭṭaniyā āvaṭṭeyyum sabbesam p'assa khattiyānam dīgharattam hitāya sukhāya. Sabbe ce pi bhante brāhmaṇā . . . vessā . . . suddā imāya āvaṭṭaniyā āvaṭṭeyyum sabbesam p'assa suddānam dīgharattam hitāya sukhāyāti.

Evam etaṃ Bhaddiya evam etaṃ Bhaddiya. Sabbe ce pi Bhaddiya khattiyā [imāya āvaṭṭaniyā] āvaṭṭeyyum akusaladhammappahānāya kusaladhammūpasampadāya sabbesam p'assa khattiyānam dīgharattam hitāya sukhāya. Sabbe ce pi Bhaddiya brāhmaṇā vessā suddā . . . āvaṭṭeyyum akusaladhammappahānāya kusaladhammūpasampadāya sabbesam p'assa suddānam dīgharattam hitāya sukhāyāti. Sadevako ce pi Bhaddiya loko samārako sabrahmakō sassamaṇabrāhmaṇi pajā sadevamanussā . . . āvaṭṭeyyum akusaladhammappahānāya kusaladhammūpasampadāya sadevakassa lokassa samārakassa sabrahmakassa sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiyā pajāya sadevamanussāya dīgharattam hitāya sukhāya.

Ime ce pi Bhaddiya mahāsālā . . . āvaṭṭeyyum akusaladhammappahānāya kusaladhammūpasampadāya imesam p'assa mahāsālānam dīgharattam hitāya sukhāya. Sace ceteyyum ko pana vādo manussabhūtassāti ?

194.

1. Ekam samayaṃ āyasmā Ānando Koliyesu¹ viharati Sāpūgannāma² Koliyānam nigame. Atha kho sambahulā Sāpūgiyā³ Koliyaputtā yen' āyasmā Ānando ten' upasaṅkamimṣu, upasaṅkamitvā Ānandaṃ abhivādetvā . . . pe . . . Ekamantaṃ nisinne kho te Sāpūgiye Koliyaputte āyasmā Ānando etad avoca :

Cattār' imāni Vyagghapajjā pārisuddhipadhāniyaṅgāni⁴ tena Bhagavatā janatā passatā arahatā sammāsambud-

¹ B. K. Koliyesu.

² B. K. Sāmuḡiyam.

³ B. K. Sāmuḡiyānāma.

⁴ S. D., S. T. parisuddhi.

dhena sammad akkhātāni sattānaṃ visuddhiyā sokapari-devānaṃ samatikkamāya dukkhadomanassānaṃ atthagamaṃyā ñāyassa adhigamāya nibbānassa sacchikiriyāya. Katamāni cattāri ?

Silapārisuddhipadhāniyaṅgaṃ, cittapārisuddhipadhāniyaṅgaṃ, diṭṭhipārisuddhipadhāniyaṅgaṃ, vimuttipārisuddhipadhāniyaṅgaṃ.

2. Katamañ ca Vyagghapajjā silapārisuddhipadhāniyaṅgaṃ ?

Idha Vyagghapajjā bhikkhu sīlavā hoti samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu. Ayaṃ vuccati Vyagghapajjā silapārisuddhi, iti evarupaṃ silapārisuddhiṃ aparipūraṃ vā paripūressāmi paripūraṃ vā tattha tattha paññāya anuggahissāmīti. Yo tattha chando ca vāyāmo ca ussaho ca ussolhi ca appatīvānī ca sati ca sampajaññañ ca idaṃ vuccati Vyagghapajjā silapārisuddhipadhāniyaṅgaṃ.

Katamañ ca Vyagghapajjā cittapārisuddhipadhāniyaṅgaṃ ?

3. Idha Vyagghapajjā bhikkhu vivicc' eva kāmehi . . . pe . . . catutthajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Ayaṃ vuccati Vyagghapajjā cittapārisuddhi, iti evarupaṃ cittapārisuddhiṃ aparipūraṃ vā . . . pe . . . tattha tattha paññāya anuggahissāmīti. Yo tattha chando . . . sampajaññañ ca idaṃ vuccati Vyagghapajjā cittapārisuddhipadhāniyaṅgaṃ.

4. Katamañ ca Vyagghapajjā diṭṭhipārisuddhipadhāniyaṅgaṃ ?

Idha Vyagghapajjā bhikkhu idaṃ dukkhan ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti . . . dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadāti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti ayaṃ vuccati Vyagghapajjā diṭṭhipārisuddhi, iti evarupaṃ diṭṭhipārisuddhiṃ aparipūraṃ vā . . . pe . . . tattha tattha paññāya anuggahissāmīti. Yo tattha chando . . . sampajaññañ ca idaṃ vuccati Vyagghapajjā diṭṭhipārisuddhipadhāniyaṅgaṃ.

5. Katamañ ca Vyagghapajjā vimuttipārisuddhipadhāniyaṅgaṃ ?

Sa kho so Vyagghapajjā ariyasāvako iminā ca silapārisuddhipadhāniyaṅgena samannāgato iminā ca cittapāri-

suddhipadhānīyaṅgena samannāgato iminā ca ditṭhipāri-
suddhipadhānīyaṅgena samannāgato rajanīyesu dhammesu
cittam virājeti vimocanīyesu dhammesu cittam vimoceti.
So rajanīyesu dhammesu cittam virājetvā vimocanīyesu
dhammesu cittam vimocetvā sammāvimuttim phusati.
Āyam vuccati Vyagghapajjā vimuttipārisuddhi, iti evarūpaṃ
vimuttipārisuddhiṃ . . . tattha tattha paññāya anugga-
hissamīti. Yo tattha chando . . . sampajaññaṃ ca idaṃ
vuccati Vyagghapajjā vimuttipārisuddhipadhānīyaṅgaṃ.

Imāni kho Vyagghapajjā cattāri pārisuddhipadhānīyaṅ-
gāni tena Bhagavatā janatā passatā arahatā sammā sam-
buddhena sammad akkhātāni sattānaṃ visuddhiyā soka-
paridevānaṃ samatikkamāya dukkhadomanassānaṃ attha-
gamāya ñāyassa adhigamāya nibbānassa sacchikiriyāyāti.

195.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sakkesu viharati Kapila-
vatthusmiṃ Nigrodhārāme. Atha kho Vappo Sakko
nigaṇṭhasāvako yen' āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno ten' upa-
saṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Mahāmoggallānaṃ
abhivādetvā . . . pe . . . Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho
Vappam Sakkam nigaṇṭhasāvakaṃ āyasmā Mahāmoggal-
lāno etad avoca :

Idh' assa¹ Vappa kāyena saṃvuto vācāya saṃvuto
manasā saṃvuto avijjāviraḅgā vijjuppādā passasi² no tvaṃ
Vappa taṃ ṭhānaṃ yatonidānaṃ purisaṃ dukkhavedaniyā
āsavā assaveyyum³ abhisamparāyan ti ?

Passāma' ahaṃ bhante taṃ ṭhānaṃ idh' assa bhante
pubbe pāpakammaṃ kataṃ avipakkavipākaṃ tatonidānaṃ
purisaṃ dukkhavedaniyā āsavā assaveyyum³ abhisampa-
rāyan ti.

Ayaṅ c' eva kho pana āyasmato Mahāmoggallānassa
Vappena Sakkena nigaṇṭhasāvakena saddhiṃ kathā vip-
pakatā hoti.⁴

2. Atha kho Bhagavā sāyaṅhasamayena paṭisallānā vuṭ-

¹ MSS. idhāssa.

² S.D. passito.

³ So SS. but B. K. anvāssaveyyum.

⁴ B. K., S. Tr. saddhiṃ antarā kathā hoti vippakatā hoti.

ṭhito yen' upatṭhānasālā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkavitvā paññatte āsane nisidi. Nisajja kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Mahāmogallānaṃ etad avoca :

Kāya nu 'ttha Moggallāna etarahi kathāya sannisinnā, kā ca pana vo antarā kathā vippakatā ti ?

Idhāhaṃ bhante Vappam Sakkam nigaṇṭhasāvakaṃ etad avoca : idh' assa Vappa kāyena saṃvuto . . . manasā saṃvuto avijjāvirāgā vijjuppādā passasi¹ no tvam Vappa taṃ ṭhānaṃ yatoniḍānaṃ purisaṃ dukkhavedaniyā āsavā assaveyyuṃ abhisamparāyan ti. Evaṃ vutte bhante Vappo Sakko nigaṇṭhasāvako maṃ etad avoca : Passāma' ahaṃ bhante taṃ ṭhānaṃ idh' assa bhante pubbe pāpakamaṃ kataṃ avipakkavipākaṃ tatonidānaṃ purisaṃ dukkhavedaniyā āsavā assaveyyuṃ abhisamparāyan ti—ayaṃ kho no² bhante Vappena Sakkena nigaṇṭhasāvakena saddhiṃ kathā³ vippakatā atha Bhagavā anuppatto ti.

3. Atha kho Bhagavā Vappam Sakkam nigaṇṭhasāvakaṃ etad avoca :

Sace kho⁴ me tvam Vappa anuññeyyaṃ c' eva anujāneyyāsi paṭikkositabbaṃ ca paṭikkoseyyāsi yassa ca me bhāsitassa atthaṃ na jāneyyāsi, maṃ eva tattha uttarim paṭipuccheyyāsi—idaṃ bhante katham imassa ko attho ti ? Siyā no⁵ ettha⁶ kathāsallāpo ti.

Anuññeyyaṃ c' evāhaṃ⁷ bhante Bhagavato anujānissāmi paṭikkositabbaṃ ca paṭikkosissāmi, yassa cāhaṃ⁸ Bhagavato bhāsitassa atthaṃ na jānissāmi, Bhagavantam yev' ettha uttarim paṭipucchissāmi—idaṃ bhante katham imassa ko attho ti ? Hotu no ettha kathāsallāpo ti.

4. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi Vappa ? Ye kāyasamārambhapaccayā uppajjanti āsavā vighātapariḷāhā kāyasamārambhā paṭiviratassa evaṃ sa te āsavā vighātapariḷāhā na honti, so navaṃ ca kammaṃ na karoti purāṇaṃ kammaṃ phussa

¹ S. D. phassasi.

² B. K. Ayam kho no ; S. Tr. Ayam kho me ; S. D., S. T. Ayam kho.

³ B. K. antarā kathā.

⁴ B. K. omits kho. ⁵ S. T. kho. ⁶ S. D. c' ettha.

⁷ B. K. c' eva pāhaṃ.

⁸ B. K. vāhaṃ.

phussa vyantikaroti,¹ sandiṭṭhikā nijjarā akālikā ehipassikā opanayikā² paccattaṃ veditabbā viññūhīti.

Passasi no tvam Vappa taṃ ṭhānaṃ yatoniḍānaṃ purisaṃ dukkhavedaniyā āsavā assaveyyuṃ abhisampārayan ti?

No h' etaṃ bhante.

5. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi Vappa? Ye vacīsamārambhapācayā uppajjanti āsavā vighātapariḷāhā vacīsamārambhā paṭiviratassa evaṃ sa te āsavā vighātapariḷāhā na honti, so navañ ca kammaṃ . . . phussa phussa vyantikaroti sandiṭṭhikā . . . viññūhīti. Passasi no tvam Vappa taṃ ṭhānaṃ yatoniḍānaṃ purisaṃ dukkhavedaniyā āsavā assaveyyuṃ abhisampārayan ti?

No h' etaṃ bhante.

6. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi Vappa? Ye manosamārambhapaccayā . . . pe . . . manosamārambhā paṭiviratassa evaṃ sa te āsavā vighātapariḷāhā na honti, so navañ ca kammaṃ . . . abhisampārayan ti.

No h' etaṃ bhante.

7. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi Vappa? Ye avijjāpaccayā uppajjanti āsavā vighātapariḷāhā avijjāviraḡā vijjuppādā evaṃ sa te āsavā vighātapariḷāhā na honti, so navañ ca kammaṃ . . . abhisampārayan ti?

No h' etaṃ bhante.

8. Evaṃ sammāvimutticittassa kho Vappa bhikkhuno cha satatavihārā³ adhigatā honti. So cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā n' eva sumano hoti na dummano, upekhako viharati sato sampajāno, sotena saddaṃ sutvā . . . pe . . . kāyena phoṭṭhabbaṃ phusitvā manasā dhammaṃ viññāya n' eva sumano hoti na dummano, upekhako viharati sato sampajāno. So kāyapariyantikaṃ vedanaṃ vediyamāno kāyapariyantikaṃ vedanaṃ vediyāmiti pajānāti, jīvitapariyantikaṃ vedanaṃ vediyamāno jīvitapariyantikaṃ vedanaṃ vediyāmiti pajānāti, kāyassa bhedaṃ uddham jīvitapariyādānā idh' eva sabba vedayitāni⁴ anabhinanditāni⁵ sītibhavissantīti pajānāti.

9. Seyyathāpi Vappa thūnaṃ paṭicca chāyā paññāyati, atha

¹ See Sum. p. 125.

² B. B. opaneyyikā.

³ S. D. santavihārā.

⁴ S. T. vedayitabbāni.

⁵ S. D. abhinanditāni.

puriso¹ āgaccheyya kudālapīṭakam ādāya, so tam thūṇam mūle² chindeyya, mūle chetvā palikhaṇeyya, palikhaṇetvā mūlāni uddhareyya antamaso usiranālimattāni pi. So tam thūṇam khaṇḍākhaṇḍikam³ chindeyya, khaṇḍākhaṇḍikam³ chetvā phāleyya, phāletvā sakalīkam sakalīkam kareyya, sakalīkam sakalīkam karitvā vātātape visoseyya, vātātape visosetvā agginā ḍaheyya, agginā ḍahitvā⁴ masim kareyya, masim katvā mahāvāte vā opuneyya⁵ nadiyā vā sīghasotāya pavāheyya. Evaṃ hi 'ssa Vappa yā thūṇam paṭicca chāyā sā ucchinnamūlā tālāvattukatā anabhāvakatā āyatim anuppādadhama. Evaṃ eva kho Vappa evam sammāvimutticittassa bhikkhuno cha satatavihārā adhi-gatā honti. So cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā . . . sampajāno, sotena saddam sutvā . . . kāyena phoṭṭhabbam phusitvā manasā dhammaṃ viññāya n' eva sumano hoti na dummano, upekkhako viharati sato sampajāno. So kāyapariyantikam . . . pe . . . sītibhavissantiti pajānāti.

10. Evaṃ vutte Vappo Sakko nigaṇṭhasāvako Bhagavantam etad avoca :

Seyyathāpi bhante puriso udayatthiko⁶ assa paṇiyam⁷ poseyya so udayañ c'eva na labheyya⁸ uttariṇ ca kilamathassa vighātassa bhāgī assa. Evaṃ eva kho aham bhante udayatthiko bāle⁹ niganthe payirupāsīm, svāham udayañ c'eva nādhigacchim uttariṇ ca kilamathassa vighātassa bhāgī ahoṣīm. Esāham bhante ajjatagge yo me bālesu nigaṇṭhesu sampasādo tam mahāvāte vā opunāmi¹⁰ nadiyā vā sīghasotāya pavāhemi.

Abhikkantaṃ bhante . . . pe . . . Upāsakam maṃ

¹ B. K. paññāyetha puriso gaccheyya.

² B. K. mūlam. See Ānguttara III. 69. 11.

³ S. D. kaṇḍākaṇḍim.

⁴ B. K. dahetvā.

⁵ B. K. ophuneyya ; S. D. othuneyya.

⁶ S. D. udāyatthika . . . udāyañ ; S. T. udāyattiko . . . udāyañ ; S. Tr. udrayatthiko . . . udrayañ.

⁷ B. K. paṇiyam ; S. T. pāṇiyam ; S. Tr. paṇiyā.

⁸ B. K. nādhigaccheyya. ⁹ B. K. bālam ; S. S. bāle.

¹⁰ B. K. odhunāmi.

bhante Bhagavā dhāretu ajjatagge paṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gatan ti.

196.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Vesāliyaṃ viharati Mahāvane Kūtāgārasālāyaṃ. Atha kho Saḷho¹ ca Licchavi Abhayo ca Licchavi yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkamimsu, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdimsu. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Sālho Licchavi Bhagavantam etad avoca: santi bhante eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā dvayena oghassa nittharaṇaṃ paññāpentī sīlavisuddhihetu ca tapojigucchāhetu ca. Idha bhante Bhagavā kim āhāti?

2. Sīlavisuddhiṃ kho ahaṃ Sālha aññataraṃ sāmāññaṅgan ti vadāmi. Ye te Sālha samaṇabrāhmaṇā tapojigucchāhetuvādā tapojigucchāsārā tapojigucchā-allinā viharanti abhabbā te oghassa nittharaṇāya. Ye pi te Sālha samaṇabrāhmaṇā aparisuddhakāyasamācārā aparisuddhāvācīsamācārā aparisuddhamanosamācārā aparisuddhājivā abhabbā te ñānadassanāya anuttarāya sambodhāya.

3. Seyyathāpi Sālha puriso nadim taritukāmo, tiṅham kuthārim ādāya vanam paviseyya. So tattha passeyya mahatim sālalaṭṭhim² ujum navam³ akukkuccakajātam, tam enaṃ mūle chindeyya, mūle chetvā agge⁴ chindeyya, agge chetvā sākāpalāsam suvisodhitam visodheyya, sākāpalāsam suvisodhitam visodhetvā kuthārihi taccheyya, kuthārihi tacchetvā vāsīhi taccheyya, vāsīhi tacchetvā lekhaṇiyā likheyya,⁵ lekhaṇiyā likhitvā pāsānagūlena⁶ dhopeyya, pāsānagūlena dhopevā nadim patāreyya. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi Sālha, bhabbo nu kho so puriso nadim taritun ti? No h' etaṃ bhante.

4. Taṃ kissa hetu? Asu hi⁷ bhante sālalaṭṭhī bahiddhā

¹ B. K. Sālo.

² SS. Sālaladdhim.

³ B. K. ujum navam; S. D. ujuvanam; S. Tr. ujunavam.

⁴ B. K. aggaṃ.

⁵ B. K. lekheyya . . . lekhitvā.

⁶ S. T. -gulena. See M. N. p. 233.

⁷ B. K. amum hi; S. D. ayūhi.

suparikammakatā, anto avisuddhā. Tass' etam pāṭikaṅkham — sālalaṭṭhī samsīdissati puriso anayavyasanam āpajjatīti.

Evam eva kho Sālha ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā tapojigucchāvādā tapojigucchāsārā tapojigucchā-allinā viharanti abhabbā te oghassa nittharaṇāya. Ye pi te Sālha samaṇabrāhmaṇā aparissuddhakāyasamācārā . . . aparissuddhāvivā abhabbā te ṇānadassanāya anuttarāya sambodhāya. Ye ca kho te Sālha samaṇabrāhmaṇā na tapojigucchāvādā na tapojigucchāsārā na tapojigucchā-allinā viharanti bhabbā te oghassa nittharaṇāya. Ye pi te Sālha samaṇabrāhmaṇā parisuddhakāyasamācārā . . . pe . . . parisuddhāvivā bhabbā te ṇānadassanāya anuttarāya sambodhāya.

5. Seyyathāpi Sālha puriso nadim taritukāmo, tiṇham kuṭhārim ādāya vanam paviseyya. So tattha passeyya mahatim sālalaṭṭhim ujum navam akukkucakajātam, tam enam mūle chindeyya, mūle chetvā agge chindeyya, agge chetvā sākāpalāsam suvisodhitam visodheyya, sākāpalāsam suvisodhitam visodhetvā kuṭhārihi taccheyya, kuṭhārihi tacchetvā vāsīhi taccheyya, vāsīhi tacchetvā nikhādanam ādāya anto suvisodhitam visodheyya, anto suvisodhitam visodhetvā lekhaṇiyā likheyya, lekhaṇiyā likhitvā pāsānaguḷena dhopeyya, pāsānaguḷena dhopevā nāvam kareyya, piyarittam bandheyya nāvam katvā piyarittam bandhitvā nadim patāreyya. Tam kim maññasi Sālha bhabbo nu kho so puriso nadim taritun ti? Evam bhante.

6. Tam kissa hetu? Asu hi bhante sālalaṭṭhī bahiddhā suparikammakatā anto suvisuddhā nāvā katā¹ piyarittā bhaddā.² Tass' etam pāṭikaṅkham — nāvā na samsīdissati puriso sotthinā pāram gamissatīti.

Evam eva kho Sālha ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā na tapojigucchāvādā . . . na tapojigucchā-allinā viharanti bhabbā te oghassa nittharaṇāya. Ye pi te Sālha samaṇabrāhmaṇā

¹ B. K. omits navā katā.

² B. K. piyarittā bandhānā ; S. D. piyaritta baddhāna.

parisuddhakāyasamācārā . . . parisuddhājivā bhābbā te. nānadassanāya anuttarāya sambodhāya.

7. Seyyathāpi Sālha yodhājivo bahūni ce pi¹ kaṇḍacittakāni² jānāti, atha kho so tīhi t̄hānehi rājāraho hoti rājabhoggo rañño aṅgan t' eva saṅkhaṃ gacchati. Katamehi tīhi?

Dūrepātī ca, akkhaṇavedhī ca, mahato ca kāyassa padāletā.

8. Seyyathāpi Sālha yodhājivo dūrepātī evam eva kho Sālha ariyasāvako sammāsamādhī hoti, sammāsamādhī Sālha ariyasāvako yaṃ kiñci rūpaṃ atitānāgatapaccuppannaṃ ajjhataṃ vā bahiddhā vā oḷārikaṃ vā sukhamaṃ vā hīnaṃ vā paṇitaṃ vā yaṃ dūre³ santike vā sabbamaṃ rūpaṃ n'etaṃ mama n'eso 'ham asmi na m'eso attā ti, evam etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya passati. Yā kāci vedanā yā kāci saññā ye keci saṅkhārā yaṃ kiñci viññānaṃ atitānāgatapaccuppannaṃ . . . yaṃ dūre santike vā sabbamaṃ viññānaṃ n' etaṃ mama n'eso 'ham asmi na m'eso attā ti, evam etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya passati.

9. Seyyathāpi Sālha yodhājivo akkhaṇavedhī evam eva kho Sālha ariyasāvako samādiṭṭhi hoti, sammādiṭṭhi Sālha ariyasāvako idaṃ dukkhaṃ ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti . . . pe . . . dukkhanirodhagāmaṇī paṭipadāti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti.

10. Seyyathāpi Sālha yodhājivo mahato kāyassa padāletā evam eva kho Sālha ariyasāvako sammāvimutti hoti, sammāvimutti Sālha ariyasāvako mahantaṃ avijjākhaṇḍaṃ padāletā ti.⁴

197.

1. Ekamaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattihīyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Atha kho Mallikā devī yen' Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā . . . Ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho Mallikā devī Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca :

¹ B. K. omits pi.

² B. K. citrāni ; S. D. cittatāni.

³ S. Tr. dūre vā.

⁴ See Aṅguttara IV. 181.

Ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo yena-m-idh' ekacco mātugāmo dubbaṇṇo ¹ ca hoti durūpo supāpiko dassanāya ² daliddo ca hoti appassako appabhogo appesakkho ca ?

Ko pana bhante hetu ko paccayo yena-m-idh' ekacco mātugāmo dubbaṇṇo ¹ . . . dassanāya ² addho ca hoti mahad-dhano mahābhogo mahesakkho ca ?

Ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo yena-m-idh' ekacco mātugāmo abhirūpo hoti dassaniyo pāsādiko paramāya vaṇṇapokkharatāya samannāgato daliddo ca hoti appassako appabhogo appesakkho ca ?

Ko pana bhante hetu ko paccayo yena-m-idh' ekacco mātugāmo abhirūpo ca hoti dassaniyo pāsādiko paramāya vaṇṇapokkharatāya samannāgato addho ca hoti mahad-dhano mahābhogo mahesakkho cāti ?

2. Idha Mallike ekacco mātugāmo kodhano hoti upāyāsabahulo appam pi vutto samāno ³ abhisajjati kuppati vyāpajjati patitthiyati, kopaṇ ca dosaṇ ca appaccayaṇ ca pātukaroti. Sā na dātā hoti samaṇassa vā brāhmaṇassa vā annam pānam vatthum yānam mālam gandham vilepanam seyyāvasathapadipeyyam, ⁴ issamānikā ⁵ kho pana hoti, paralābhasakkāragarukāramānanavandanapūjanāsu issati ⁶ upadussati issam bandhati. Sā ce tato cutā ⁷ itthattam āgacchati sā yattha yatthā paccājayati dubbaṇṇā ca hoti durūpā supāpikā dassanāya daliddā ca hoti appassakā appabhogā appesakkhā ca.

3. Idha pāna Mallike ekacco mātugāmo kodhano hoti upāyāsabahulo appam pi vutto . . . patitthiyati kopaṇ ca dosaṇ ca appaccayaṇ ca pātukaroti. Sā dātā hoti samaṇassa vā brāhmaṇassa vā annam . . . seyyāvasathapadipeyyam, anissamānikā kho pana hoti, paralābhasakkāragarukāramānanavandanapūjanāsu na issati na upadussati na issam bandhati. Sā ce ⁸ tato cutā itthattam āgacchati sā yattha

¹ B. K. dubbaṇṇā, &c. The SS. mix up the genders in this and following passages.

² S. D., B. K. dassaniyā ; S. Tr. dassanāya.

³ S. D. vutto samānā ; B. K. vuttā samānā.

⁴ B. K. seyyāvasatham. ⁵ MSS. issāmanikā. ⁶ B. K. ussati.

⁷ S. D. and B. K. sa ce cūto. ⁸ S. D., B. K. sa ce.

yattha paccājāyati dubbaṇṇā hoti durūpā supāpikā dassanāya aḍḍhā ca hoti . . . mahesakkhā ca.

4. Idha pana Mallike ekacco mātugāmo akodhano hoti anupāyāsabahulo bahum pi vuttā samāno nābhisajjati na kuppati na vyāpajjati na patitthiyati kopaṇ ca dosaṇ ca appaccayaṇ ca na pātukaroti.¹ Sā na dātā hoti samaṇassa vā brāhmaṇassa vā annaṃ . . . seyyāvasathapadīpeyyaṃ, issamānikā² kho pana hoti paralābhasakkāragarukāramānanavandanapūjanāsu issati upadussati issaṃ bandhati. Sā ce tato cutā itthattaṃ āgacchati sā yattha yattha paccājāyati abhirūpā ca hoti dassaniyā pāsādikā paramāya vaṇṇapokkharatāya samannāgatā daliddā ca hoti . . . appesakkhā ca.

5. Idha Mallike ekacco mātugāmo akodhano hoti anupāyāsabahulo bahum pi vuttā samāno nābhisajjati na kuppati na vyāpajjati . . . na pātukaroti. Sā dātā hoti samaṇassa vā brāhmaṇassa vā annaṃ . . . seyyāvasathapadīpeyyaṃ, anissamānikā kho pana hoti, paralābhasakkāragarukāramānanavandanapūjanāsu na issati na upadussati na issaṃ bandhati. Sā ce tato cutā itthattaṃ āgacchati sā yattha yattha paccājāyati abhirūpā ca hoti dassaniyā pāsādikā paramāya vaṇṇapokkharatāya samannāgatā aḍḍhā ca hoti mahaddhanā . . . mahesakkhā ca.

6. Ayaṃ kho Mallike hetu ayaṃ paccayo yena-m-idh' ekacco mātugāmo dubbaṇṇo ca hoti . . . appesakkho ca.

Ayaṃ kho Mallike hetu ayaṃ paccayo yena-m-idh' ekacco mātugāmo dubbaṇṇo ca hoti . . . mahesakkho ca.

Ayaṃ pana Mallike hetu ayaṃ paccayo yena-m-idh' ekacco mātugāmo abhirūpo ca hoti . . . appesakkho ca.

Ayaṃ pana Mallike hetu ayaṃ paccayo yena-m-idh' ekacco mātugāmo abhirūpo ca hoti . . . mahesakkhā cāti.

7. Evaṃ vutte Mallikā devī Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca :

Yan nūnāhaṃ³ bhante aṅṅaṃ jātiṃ kodhanā ahoṣiṃ upāyāsabahulā appam pi vuttā samānā abhisajjīṃ kuppīṃ

¹ B. K. nakopaṇ ca na dosaṇ ca na appaccayaṇ ca pātukaroti.

² MSS. issāmanikā.

³ B. K. Yaṃ nunāhaṃ ; S. Tr., S. D. sā yan nūnāhaṃ.

vyāpajjīm patitthiyīm kopañ ca dosañ ca appaccayañ ca pātvākāsim, sā 'haṃ bhante etarahi dubbaṇṇā durūpā supāpikā dassaniyā. Yan nūnāhaṃ bhante aññaṃ jātiṃ adāsim² samaṇassa vā brāhmaṇassa vā . . . seyyāvasatha-paḍiḍḍiyaṃ, sā 'haṃ bhante etarahi adḍhā ca mahaddhanā mahābhoga. Yan nūnāhaṃ¹ bhante aññaṃ jātiṃ anis-samānikā ahoṣiṃ paralābha . . . : pūjanāsu na issiṃ na upadussim na issaṃ bandhiṃ, sāhaṃ bhante etarahi mahesakkhā.

Santi kho pana bhante imasmiṃ rājakule khattiyakaññā pi brāhmaṇakaññā pi gahapatikaññā pi, tāsāhaṃ issarādhipaccamaṃ karemi, esāhaṃ bhante ajjātagge akodhanā bhavissāmi anupāyāsabahulā bahum pi vuttā samānā nābhissajjissāmi na kuppissāmi na vyāpajjissāmi na patitthiyissāmi na kopañ ca dosañ ca appaccayañ ca pātukarissāmi, dassāmi samaṇassa vā brāhmaṇassa vā annaṃ . . . seyyāvasatha-paḍiḍḍiyaṃ, anissamānikā bhavissāmi, paralābhasakkāragarukāramānavandanapūjanāsu na ississāmi na upadussissāmi na issaṃ bandhissāmi.

Abhikkantaṃ bhante abhikkantaṃ bhante . . . Upāsikaṃ bhante Bhagavā dhāretu ajjātagge pānupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gataṃ ti.

198.3

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo samvijjamaṇā lokasmiṃ. Katame cattāro ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo attantapo hoti attaparitāpanānuyogam anuyutto. Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco puggalo parantapo hoti paraparitāpanānuyogam anuyutto. Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco puggalo attantapo ca hoti attaparitāpanānuyogam anuyutto parantapo ca paraparitāpanānuyogam anuyutto. Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco puggalo n' ev' attantapo⁴ hoti na attaparitāpanānuyogam anuyut-

¹ B. K. Yaṃ nunāhaṃ; S. Tr., S. D. sā nūnāhaṃ.

² B. K. aññaṃ jātiṃ dātā ahoṣiṃ.

3 Puggala Paññatti, pp. 56-61; Majjhima Nikāya, p. 343.

⁴ B. K. so n' eva att ° . . . napaṭit°.

to na parantapo na paraparitāpanānuyogam anuyutto. So anattantapo aparatantapo ditṭh' eva dhamme nicchāto nibbūto sītibhuto sukhapaṭisaṃvedī brahmabhūtena attanā viharati.

2. Kathaṅ ca bhikkhave puggalo attantapo hoti ataparitāpanānuyogam anuyutto?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo acelako hoti muttācāro hatthāpalekhaṇo, na ehi-bhadantiko na tiṭṭha-bhadantiko, nābhihaṭaṃ na uddissakatam na nimantanam sādīyati. So na kumbhīmukhā paṭigaṇhāti na kaḷopimukhā paṭigaṇhāti na eḷakamantaram na daṇḍamantaram na musalamantaram na dvinnam bhuñjamānānam na gabbhīniyā na pāyamānāya na purisantaragatāya, na saṅkittisu, na yattha sā upatṭhito hoti, na yattha makkhikā saṇḍasaṇḍacārini, na macchaṃ na mamsam, na suram na merayam na thusodakam pivati. So ekāgāriko vā hoti ekālopiko dvāgāriko vā hoti dvālopiko . . . pe . . . sattāgāriko vā hoti sattālopiko. Ekissā pi dattiyā yāpeti, dvihi pi dattihi yāpeti . . . pe . . . sattahi pi dattihi yāpeti, ekāhikam pi āhāram āhāreti . . . pe . . . sattāhikam pi āhāram āhāreti, iti evarūpaṃ addhamāsikam pi pariyāyabhattachhojanānuyogam anuyutto viharati. So sākhabhakkho pi hoti sāmākhabhakkho pi hoti nīvārabhakkho pi hoti daddulabhakkho pi hoti haṭabhakkho pi hoti kaṇabhakkho pi hoti ācāmabhakkho pi hoti piññākabhakkho pi hoti tiṇabhakkho pi hoti gomayabhakkho pi hoti, vanamūlaphalāhāro yāpeti pavattaphalabhojī. So sāṇāni pi dhāreti masāṇāni pi dhāreti chavadussāni pi dhāreti paṃsukūlāni pi dhāreti tiriṭakāni pi dhāreti ajināni pi dhāreti ajinakkhipam pi dhāreti kusacīram pi dhāreti vākacīram pi dhāreti phalakacīram pi dhāreti kesakambalam pi dhāreti vālakambalam pi dhāreti ulūkapakkham pi dhāreti. Kesamassulocano hoti kesamassulocananuyogam anuyutto ubbhaṭṭhako pi hoti āsanapaṭi khitto ukkuṭiko pi hoti ukkuṭikappadhānam anuyutto kaṇṭakāpassayiko pi hoti kaṇṭakāpassaye seyyam kappeti, sāyatatiyakam¹ pi udakoro-

¹ S. D. sāyatatikam.

hañānuyogam anuyutto viharati. Iti evarūpaṃ anekavihitam kāyassa ātāpanapariāpanānuyogam anuyutto viharati. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo attantapo hoti attapariāpanānuyogam anuyutto.

3. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo parantapo hoti parapariāpanānuyogam anuyutto?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo orabbhiko hoti sūkariko sākuntiko¹ māgaviko luddo macchaghātako coro coraghātako bandhanāgāriko, ye vā pan' aññe pi² keci kurūrakamantā. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo parantapo hoti parapariāpanānuyogam anuyutto.

4. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo attantapo ca hoti attapariāpanānuyogam anuyutto parantapo ca parapariāpanānuyogam anuyutto?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo rājā vā hoti khattiyo mudhāvasitto brāhmaṇo vā³ mahāsālo. So puratthimena nagarassa navam santhāgāraṃ⁴ kārapetvā kesamassuṃ ohāretvā kharājinaṃ nivāsetvā sappitelena kāyaṃ abbhāñjivā migavisāṇena piṭṭhiṃ kaṇḍūvamāno santhāgāraṃ⁴ pavisati saddhiṃ mahesiyā brāhmaṇena ca purohitena. So tatha anantarāhitāya bhūmiyā haritūpalittāya⁵ seyyam kappeti. Ekissā gāvīyā sarūpavacchāya yaṃ ekasmiṃ thane khīraṃ hoti tena rājā yāpeti, yaṃ dutiyasmiṃ thane khīraṃ hoti tena mahesī yāpeti, yaṃ tatiyasmiṃ thane khīraṃ hoti tena brāhmaṇo purohito yāpeti, yaṃ catutthasmiṃ thane khīraṃ hoti tena aggīṃ juhanti⁶ avasesena vacchako yāpeti. So evam āha: ettakā usabhā haññantu yaññatthāya, ettakā vacchatarā haññantu yaññatthāya, ettikā vacchatariyo haññantu yaññatthāya, ettakā ajā haññantu yaññatthāya, ettaka urabbhā haññantu yaññatthāya [ettakā assā haññantu yaññatthāya]⁷ ettakā rukkhā chijjantu yūpatthāya, ettakā dabbhā lūyantu barihisatthāyāti.⁸ Ye pi

¹ B. K. sākuniko.

² Omitted by B. K.

³ B. K. hoti vā.

⁴ B. K. sandhāgāraṃ.

⁵ SS. haritupattāya.

⁶ S. D. juhāti.

⁷ Inserted by B. K.

⁸ B. B. parikammattthāya.

'ssa te honti dāsā ti vā pesā ti vā kammakarā ti vā te pi daṇḍatajjitā bhayatajjitā assumukhā rudamānā parikammāni karonti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo attantapo ca hoti attaparitāpanānuyogam anuyutto parantapo ca paraparitāpanānuyogam anuyutto.

5. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo n' eva attantapo hoti na attaparitāpanānuyogam anuyutto na parantapo na paraparitāpanānuyogam anuyutto? So anattantapo aparantapo ditṭh' eva dhamme nicchāto nibbuto sītibhuto sukhapatisamvedī brahmabhūtena attanā viharati.

6. Idha bhikkhave Tathāgato loka uppajjati araham sammāsambuddho vijjācaraṇasampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadhammasārathi satthā devamanussānaṃ Buddho Bhagavā. So imaṃ lokam sadevakam samārakam sabrahmakam sassamaṇabrāhmaṇim pajam sadevamanus-sam sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedeti. So dhammam deseti ādikalyāṇam majjhekalyāṇam pariyosānakalyāṇam sāttham savyañjanam, kevalaparipunṇam parisuddham brahmacariyam pakāseti. Taṃ dhammam sunāti gahapati vā gahapatiputto vā aññatarasmim vā kule paccājāto, so taṃ dhammam sutvā Tathāgate saddham paṭilabhati.

7. So tena saddhāpaṭilābhena samannāgato iti paṭisañcikkhati: sambādhō gharāvāso rajāpatho abbhokāso pabbajjā na yidaṃ¹ sukaram agāram ajjhāvasatā ekantaparipunṇam ekantaparisuddham sañkhalikhitam brahmacariyam caritum, yan nūnāham kesamassum oharetvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajeyyan ti. So aparena samayena appam vā bhogakkhandham pahāya mahantaṃ vā bhogakkhandham pahāya, appam vā ñātiparivaṭṭam pahāya mahantaṃ vā ñātiparivaṭṭam pahāya, kesamassum oharetvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajati.

8. So evaṃ pabbajito samāno bhikkhūnaṃ sikkhāsājīva-samāpanno paṇātipātam pahāya paṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti, nihitadaṇḍo nihitasattho lajji dayāpanno sabbapānabhūta-hitānukampī viharati, adinnādānam pahāya adinnādānā

¹ S. D. na idaṃ.

paṭivirato hoti dinnādāyī dinnapāṭikaṅkhī athenena suci-
bhūtena attanā viharati, abrahmacariyaṃ pahāya brah-
macārī hoti, arācārī, virato methunā gāmadhammā,
musāvādaṃ pahāya musāvādā paṭivirato hoti, saccavādī
saccasandho theto paccayiko avisamvādako lokassa, pisuṇaṃ
vācaṃ pahāya pisuṇāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti, na ito sutvā
amutra akkhātā imesaṃ bhedāya amutra vā sutvā na
imesaṃ akkhātā amūsaṃ bhedāya, iti bhinnānaṃ vā san-
dhātā sahitānaṃ vā anuppadātā samaggārāmo samaggarato
samagganandī samaggakaraṇiṃ vācaṃ bhāsītā hoti, pharu-
saṃ vācaṃ pahāya pharusāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti, yā sā
vācā nelā kaṇṇasukhā pemaṇiyā hadayaṅgamā porī bahu-
janakantā bahujanamanāpā tathārūpiṃ vācaṃ bhāsītā hoti,
samphappalāpaṃ pahāya samphappalāpā paṭivirato hoti,
kālavadī bhūtavadī atthavadī dhammavadī vinayavadī,
nidhānavatim vācaṃ bhāsītā kālena sāpadesaṃ pariyantava-
tiṃ atthasaṃhitam.

9. So bījagāmahūtagāmasamārambhā paṭivirato hoti,
ekabhattiko hoti rattūparato, virato¹ vikālabhojanā, naccagī-
tavāditavisūkadassanā paṭivirato hoti, mālāgandhavilepana-
dhāraṇamaṇḍana vibhūsanatthānā paṭivirato hoti, uccāsaya-
namahāsayanā paṭivirato hoti, jātarūparajatapaṭiggahaṇā
paṭivirato hoti, āmakadhaññapaṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato hoti,
āmakamaṃsapaṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato hoti, itthikumārikapa-
ṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato hoti, dāsīdāsapaṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato
hoti, ajeḷakapaṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato hoti, kukkuṭasūkarā-
paṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato hoti, hatthigavāssavaḷavāpaṭigga-
haṇā paṭivirato hoti, khettavatthupaṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato
hoti, dūteyyapahīṇagamanānuyogā paṭivirato hoti, kaya-
vikkayā paṭivirato hoti, tulākūṭakaṃsakūṭamānakūṭā
paṭivirato hoti, ukkoṭanavañcananikatisāciyogā paṭivirato
hoti, chedanavadhabandhanaviparāmosaālopasahasākārā
paṭivirato hoti.

10. So santuṭṭho hoti kāyaparihārikena cīvarena kucchī-
parihārikena piṇḍapātena, yena yen' eva pakkamati samā-
dāy' eva pakkamati. Seyyathāpi nāma pakkhī sakuṇo yena

¹ S. D. rattūparato virāto.

yen' eva ðeti sapattabhāro va ðeti, evam evaṃ bhikkhu santuṭṭho hoti kāyaparihārikena . . . piṇḍapātena, yena yen' eva pakkamati samādāy' eva pakkamati. So iminā ariyena silakkhandhena samannāgato ajjhattam anavajjasukham patisaṃvedeti.

11. So cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā na nimittaggāhī hoti nānuvyañjanaggāhī, yatvādhikaraṇam enaṃ cakkhundriyaṃ asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhijjhādomanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyuṃ tassa saṃvarāya paṭipajjati, rakkhati cakkhundriyaṃ, cakkhundriye saṃvaram āpajjati. Sotena saddaṃ sutvā . . . pe . . . ghāṇena gandhaṃ ghāyivā . . . pe . . . jivhāya rasaṃ sāyivā . . . pe . . . kāyena phoṭṭhabbam phusivā . . . pe . . . manasā dhammaṃ viññāya na nimittaggāhī hoti nānuvyañjanaggāhī, yatvādhikaraṇam enaṃ manindriyaṃ asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ, abhijjhādomanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyuṃ tassa saṃvarāya paṭipajjati rakkhati manindriyaṃ, manindriye saṃvaram āpajjati. So iminā ariyena indriyasamvarena samannāgato ajjhattam avyāsekasukham patisaṃvedeti.

12. So abhikkante paṭikkante sampajānakārī hoti, ālokite vilokite sampajānakārī hoti, sammiñjite pasārite sampajānakārī hoti, saṅghātipattacivaradhāraṇe sampajānakārī hoti, asite pīte khāyite sāyite sampajānakārī hoti, uccārapassāvakamme sampajānakārī hoti, gate ṭhite nisinne sutte jāgarite bhāsīte tuṇhibhāve sampajānakārī hoti.

13. So iminā ca ariyena silakkhandhena samannāgato iminā ca ariyena indriyasamvarena samannāgato iminā ca ariyena satisampajaññaṇa samannāgato [imāya ca ariyāya santuṭṭhiyā samannāgato] vivittaṃ senāssanaṃ bhajati araññaṃ rukkhamūlaṃ pabbataṃ kandaraṃ girim guhaṃ susānaṃ vanapatthaṃ abbhokāsaṃ palālapuñjaṃ. So pacchābhattaṃ piṇḍapātaṃ paṭikkanto nisīdati pallaṅkaṃ ābhujitvā ujum kāyaṃ paṇidhāya parimukhaṃ satim upaṭṭhapetvā. So abhijjhaṃ loke pahāya vigatābhijjhena cetasa viharati abhijjhā cittaṃ parisodheti, vyāpādapadosaṃ pahāya avyāpannacitto viharati sabbapāṇabhūtahitānukampī vyāpādapadosā cittaṃ parisodheti, thīnamiddhaṃ

pahāya vigatathīnamiddho viharati, ālokasaññī sato sampajāno thinamiddhā cittaṃ parisodheti, uddhaccakukkuccam pahāya anuddhato viharati ajjhataṃ vūpasantacitto uddhaccakukkuccā cittaṃ parisodheti, vicikiccham pahāya tiṇṇavicikiccho viharati, akathaṅkathī kusalesu dhammesu vicikicchā cittaṃ parisodheti.

14. So ime pañca nīvaraṇe pahāya cetaso upakkilese paññāya dubbalikaraṇe vivicc' eva kāmehi . . . pe . . . catuttham jhānam upsampajja viharati.

15. So evam samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyodāte anaṅgane vigatūpakkilese mudubhūte kammaniye t̥hite ānejjappatte āsavānaṃ khayañāyā cittaṃ abhininnāmeti. So idam dukkhan ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti . . . pe . . . ayam dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, ime āsavā ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, ayam āsavasamudayo ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti . . . pe . . . ayam āsavanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. Tassa evam jānato evam passato kāmāsavā pi cittaṃ vimuccati, bhavāsavā pi cittaṃ vimuccati, avijjāsavā pi cittaṃ vimuccati, vimuttasmim vimuttaṃ iti ñānaṃ hoti, khīṇā jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ nāparam itthattāyāti pajānāti.

16. Evam kho bhikkhave puggalo n' eva attantapo hoti na attaparitāpanānuyogam anuyutto na parantapo na paraparitāpanānuyogam anuyutto. So anattantapo aparantapo diṭṭh' eva dhamme nicchāto nibbuto sītibhuto sukhapatisaṃvedī brahmabhūtena attanā viharati.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmin ti.

199.

1. Taṇham vo bhikkhave desessāmi jālinim saritaṃ viṣaṃ viṣattikaṃ¹ yāya² ayam loko uddhasto³ pariyoṇaddho tantakulakajāto gulāguṇḍikajāto⁴ muñjababba-

¹ B. K. viṣatthikam.

² S. S. yāyam.

³ S. D. uddhasotā ; B. K. uddhamso.

⁴ B. K. kulaguṇḍikajāto ; S. D. gulāguṇṭhikajāto.

jabhūto apāyaṃ duggatim vinipātaṃ samsāraṃ nātivattati, taṃ suṇātha sādhukaṃ manasikarōtha bhāsissāmīti.

Evam bhante ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca :

2. Katamā ca bhikkhave taṇhā jālinī saritā visatā visattikā yāya ayaṃ loko uddhasto pariyonaddho tantākulakajāto gulāguṇḍikajāto . . . nātivattati ?

Atthārassa kho pan' imāni bhikkhave taṇhāvicaritāni ajjhattikassa upādāya, atthārassa taṇhāvicaritāni bāhirassa upādāya.

3. Katamāni atthārassa taṇhāvicaritāni ajjhattikassa upādāya.

Asmīti bhikkhave sati, itthasmīti hoti, evasmīti hoti aññathasmīti hoti ¹ asasmīti hoti, satasmīti hoti, santi hoti, itthaṃ santi hoti, evaṃ santi hoti, aññathā santi hoti, api ha ² santi hoti, api ³ itthaṃ santi hoti, api ³ evaṃ santi hoti, api aññathā santi hoti, bhavissanti hoti, itthaṃ bhavissanti hoti, evaṃ bhavissanti hoti, aññathā bhavissanti hoti.

Imāni atthārassa taṇhāvicaritāni ajjhattikassa upādāya.

4. Katamāni atthārassa taṇhāvicaritāni bāhirassa upādāya.

Iminā asmīti bhikkhave sati, iminā itthasmīti hoti, iminā evasmīti hoti, iminā aññathasmīti hoti, iminā asasmīti hoti, iminā satasmīti hoti, iminā santi hoti, iminā itthaṃ santi hoti, iminā evaṃ santi hoti, iminā aññathā santi hoti, iminā api ha santi hoti, iminā api itthaṃ santi hoti, iminā api evaṃ santi hoti, iminā api aññathā santi hoti, iminā bhavissanti hoti, iminā itthaṃ bhavissanti hoti, iminā evaṃ bhavissanti hoti, iminā aññathā bhavissanti hoti.

Imāni atthārassa taṇhāvicaritāni bāhirassa upādāya.

5. Iti atthārassa taṇhāvicaritāni ajjhattikāyassa upādāya atthārassa taṇhāvicaritāni bāhirassa upādāya. Imāni vuccanti bhikkhave chattimṣa taṇhāvicaritāni, iti evarūpāni atitāni chattimṣa taṇhāvicaritāni anāgatāni chattimṣa taṇhāvicar-

¹ B. K. asmīti hoti bhikkhave sati itthasmīti sati hoti ; evaṃ asmīti hoti aññathāsmīti hoti.

² B. K. api haṃ.

³ B. K. api haṃ.

tāni paccuppannāni chattimsa taṇhāvicaritāni evam atthā-rasa taṇhāvicaritāni sātama¹ hoti.

6. Ayam kho sā bhikkhave taṇhā jālinā saritā visaṭṭhā visattikā yāya ayam loko uddhasto² pariyanaddho tantakulakajāto gulāguṇḍikajāto muñjababbajabhūto apāyamaṃ duggatimaṃ vinipātaṃ samsāraṃ nātivattatīti.³

200.

1. Cattāra' imāni bhikkhave jāyanti.⁴ Katamāni cattāri?

Pemā pemamaṃ jāyati, pemā doso jāyati, dosā pemamaṃ jāyati, dosā doso jāyati.

2. Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave pemā pemamaṃ jāyati?

Idha bhikkhave puggalo puggalassa iṭṭho hoti kanto manāpo, taṃ pare iṭṭhena kantena manāpena samudācaranti. Tassa' evamaṃ hoti: yo kho myāyamaṃ puggalo iṭṭho kanto manāpo hoti taṃ pare iṭṭhena kantena manāpena samudācarantīti, so tesu pemamaṃ janeti. Evamaṃ kho bhikkhave pemā pemamaṃ jāyati.

3. Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave pemā doso jāyati?

Idha bhikkhave puggalo puggalassa iṭṭho hoti kanto manāpo, taṃ pare anīṭṭhena akantena amanāpena samudācaranti. Tassa' evamaṃ hoti: Yo kho myāyamaṃ puggalo iṭṭho kanto manāpo taṃ pare anīṭṭhena akantena amanāpena samudācarantīti, so tesu dosamaṃ janeti.

Evamaṃ kho bhikkhave pemā doso jāyati.

4. Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave dosā pemamaṃ jāyati?

Idha bhikkhave puggalo puggalassa anīṭṭho hoti akanto amanāpo, taṃ pare anīṭṭhena akantena amanāpena samudācaranti. Tassa' evamaṃ hoti: yo kho myāyamaṃ puggalo anīṭṭho akanto amanāpo taṃ pare anīṭṭhena akantena amanāpena samudācarantīti, so tesu pemamaṃ janeti.

Evamaṃ kho bhikkhave dosā pemamaṃ jāyati.

5. Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave dosā doso jāyati?

Idha bhikkhave puggalo puggalassa anīṭṭho hoti akanto

¹ S. D. satama, omitted by B. K.

² B. K. uddhamso; S. D. uddhaseta.

³ S. D. nātivattantīti.

⁴ B. K. pemāni jāyanti.

amanāpo, taṃ pare it̐thena kantena manāpena samudācaranti. Tass' evaṃ hoti—yo kho myāyaṃ puggalo anit̐tho akanto amanāpo taṃ pare it̐thena kantena manāpena samudācarantīti, so tesu dosaṃ janeti.

Evam̐ kho bhikkhave dosā doso jāyati.

Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri pemāni jāyanti.

6. Yasmiṃ bhikkhave samaye bhikkhu vivicc' eva kāmehi . . . pe . . . paṭhamajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati, yaṃ pi 'ssa pemā pemam̐ jāyati taṃ pi 'ssa tasmim̐ samaye na hoti, yo pi 'ssa pemā doso jāyati so pi 'ssa tasmim̐ samaye na hoti, yaṃ pi 'ssa dosā pemam̐ jāyati taṃ pi 'ssa tasmim̐ samaye na hoti, yo pi 'ssa dosā doso jāyati so pi 'ssa tasmim̐ samaye na hoti.

7. Yasmiṃ bhikkhave samaye bhikkhu vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā . . . pe . . . dutiyajjhānaṃ . . . pe . . . cattutthajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati, yaṃ pi 'ssa pemā pemam̐ jāyati taṃ pi 'ssa tasmim̐ samaye na hoti, yo pi 'ssa pemā doso jāyati so pi 'ssa tasmim̐ samaye na hoti, yaṃ pi 'ssa dosā pemam̐ jāyati taṃ pi 'ssa tasmim̐ samaye na hoti, yo pi 'ssa dosā doso jāyati so pi 'ssa tasmim̐ samaye na hoti.

8. Yasmiṃ bhikkhave samaye bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttim̐ paññavimuttim̐ diṭṭh' eva dhamme sayam̐ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati, yaṃ pi 'ssa pemā pemam̐ jāyati taṃ pi 'ssa pahīnaṃ hoti ucchinnaṃ namūlaṃ tālavatthukataṃ anabhāvakataṃ āyatim̐ anuppādadhammaṃ, yo pi 'ssa pemā doso jāyati so pi 'ssa pahīno hoti . . . anuppādadhammo, yaṃ pi 'ssa dosā pemam̐ jāyati taṃ pi 'ssa pahīnaṃ hoti . . . anuppādadhammaṃ, yo pi 'ssa dosā doso jāyati so pi 'ssa doso pahīno hoti ucchinnaṃ namūlo tālavatthukato anabhāvakato āyatim̐ anuppādadharmo.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu n' ev' usseneti nappattisseneti na dhūpāyati nappajjalati na pajjhāyati.¹

9. Kathaṅ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu usseneti ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu rūpaṃ attato samanupassati rūpavantaṃ vā attānaṃ attani vā rūpaṃ rūpasmim̐ vā attānaṃ, vedanaṃ attato samanupassati vedanāvantaṃ vā

¹ B. K. na sampajjhāyati ; SS. na apajjhāyati.

attānaṃ attani vā vedanaṃ vedanāya vā attānaṃ, saññaṃ attato samanupassati saññāvantam vā attānaṃ attani vā saññaṃ saññāya vā attānaṃ, saṅkhāre attato samanupassati saṅkhāravantam vā attānaṃ attani vā saṅkhāre saṅkhāresu va attānaṃ, viññānaṃ attato samanupassati viññānavantam vā attānaṃ attani vā viññānaṃ viññānasmim vā attānaṃ.

Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu usseneti.

10. Kathaṅ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu na usseneti ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu na rūpaṃ attato samanupassati, na rūpāvantam vā attānaṃ na attani vā rūpaṃ na rūpas-mim vā attānaṃ, na vedanaṃ . . . na saññaṃ . . . na saṅkhāre . . . na viññānaṃ attato samanupassati, na viññānavantam vā attānaṃ, na attani vā viññānaṃ, na viññānasmim vā attānaṃ.

Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu na usseneti.

11. Kathaṅ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu paṭisseneti ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu akkosantam paccakosati rosan-tam paṭirosati bhaṇḍantam paṭibhaṇḍati.

Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu paṭisseneti.

12. Kathaṅ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu na paṭisseneti ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu akkosantam na paccakkosati, rosan-tam na paṭirosati bhaṇḍantam na paṭibhaṇḍati.

Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu na paṭisseneti.

13. Kathaṅ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu dhūpāyati ?

Asmīti bhikkhave sati, itthasmīti hoti, evasmīti hoti, aññathasmīti hoti, asasmīti hoti, satasmīti hoti, santi hoti, ittham santi hoti, evam santi hoti, aññathā santi hoti, api ha¹ santi hoti, api ittham² santi hoti, api evam santi hoti, api aññathā santi hoti, bhavissanti hoti, ittham bhavissanti hoti, evam bhavissanti hoti, aññathā bhavissanti hoti.

Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu dhūpāyati.

14. Kathaṅ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu na dhūpāyati ?

Asmīti bhikkhave asati, itthasmīti na hoti, evasmīti na hoti, aññathasmīti na hoti, asasmīti na hoti, satasmīti na hoti, santi na hoti, ittham santi na hoti, evam santi na hoti, aññathā santi na honti, api ha santi na hoti, api ittham

¹ B. K. apibaṃ.

² B. K. apibaṃ ittham.

santi na hoti, api evaṃ santi na hoti, api aññathā santi na hoti, bhavissanti na hoti, itthaṃ bhavissanti na hoti, evaṃ bhavissanti na hoti, aññathā bhavissanti na hoti.

Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu na dhūpāyati.

15. Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu pajjalati ?

Iminā asmīti bhikkhave sati, iminā itthasmīti hoti, iminā evasmīti hoti, iminā aññathasmīti hoti, iminā asasmīti hoti, iminā satasmīti hoti, iminā santi hoti, iminā itthaṃ santi hoti, iminā evaṃ santi hoti, iminā aññathā santi hoti, iminā api ha santi hoti, iminā api itthaṃ santi hoti, iminā api evaṃ santi hoti, iminā api aññathā santi hoti, iminā bhavissanti, iminā itthaṃ bhavissanti hoti, iminā evaṃ bhavissanti hoti, iminā aññathā bhavissanti hoti.

Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu pajjalati.

16. Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu na pajjalati.

Iminā asmīti bhikkhave asati, iminā itthasmīti na hoti, iminā evasmīti na hoti, iminā aññathasmīti na hoti, iminā asasmīti na hoti, iminā satasmīti na hoti, iminā santi na hoti, iminā itthaṃ santi na hoti, iminā evaṃ santi na hoti, iminā aññathā santi na hoti, iminā api ha santi na hoti, iminā api itthaṃ santi na hoti, iminā api evaṃ santi na hoti, iminā api aññathā santi na hoti, iminā bhavissanti na hoti, iminā itthaṃ bhavissanti na hoti, iminā evaṃ bhavissanti na hoti, iminā aññathā bhavissanti na hoti.

Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu na pajjalati.

17. Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu na pajjhāyati ?

Idha ¹ bhikkhave bhikkhuno asmimāno pahīno hoti uccinnamūlo tālavatthukato anabhāvakato āyatim anuppādadhammo.

Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu na pajjhāyatīti.²

Mahāvaggo pañcamao.

Mahāpaññāsakaṃ catuttham.

[Tatr' uddānam

Sotānugataṃ thānam || Bhaddiya Sāpugī ca Vappa Sālo ca ||
Mallika attantapo || taṇhā pemena ca dasā te ti ||]

¹ B. K. Idha pana.

² B. K. sampajjhāyatīti ; SS. apajjhāyati ; S. M. pajjhāyati.

201.¹

1. Asappurisañ ca vo bhikkhave desessāmi, asappurisena asappurisaratañ ca, sappurisañ ca sappurisena sappurisaratañ ca, taṃ sunātha sādhukaṃ manasikarotha bhāsissāmīti.

Evam bhante ti kho te bhikkhu Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca :

2. Katamo ca bhikkhave asappuriso ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo pāṇātipātī hoti, adinnādāyī hoti, kāmesu micchācārī hoti, musāvādī hoti, surāmerayamajjapamādatṭhāyī hoti.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave asappuriso.

3. Katamo ca bhikkhave asappurisena asappurisarato ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco attanā ca pāṇātipātī hoti parañ ca pāṇātipāte samādapeti, attanā ca adinnādāyī hoti parañ ca adinnādāne samādapeti, attanā ca kāmesu micchācārī hoti parañ ca kāmesu micchācāre samādapeti, attanā ca musāvādī hoti parañ ca musāvāde samādapeti, attanā ca surāmerayamajjapamādatṭhāyī hoti parañ ca surāmerayamajjapamādatṭhāne samādapeti.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave asappurisena asappurisarato.

4. Katamo ca bhikkhave sappuriso ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti, adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti, kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato hoti, musāvādā paṭivirato hoti, surāmerayamajjapamādatṭhanā paṭivirato hoti.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave sappuriso.

5. Katamo ca bhikkhave sappurisena sappurisarato ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco attanā ca pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti parañ ca pāṇātipātā veramaṇiyā samādapeti, attanā ca adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti parañ ca adinnādānā veramaṇiyā samādapeti, attanā ca kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato hoti parañ ca kāmesu micchācārā veramaṇiyā samādapeti, attanā ca musāvādā paṭivirato hoti parañ ca musāvādā veramaṇiya samādapeti, attanā ca surāmeramajjapamādatṭhānā paṭivirato hoti parañ ca surāmerayamajjapamādatṭhāne veramaṇiyā samādapeti.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave sappurisena sappurisarato.

¹ Puggala IV. 1.

202.

1. Asappurisañ ca vo bhikkhave desessāmi asappurisenā asappurisarāñ ca sappurisañ ca sappurisenā sappurisarāñ ca, tam sunātha . . . pe . . .

2. Katamo ca bhikkhave asappuriso ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco asaddho hoti ahiriko hoti anottāpī hoti appassuto hoti kusīto hoti muṭṭhassati hoti duppañño hoti.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave asappuriso.

3. Katamo ca bhikkhave asappurisenā asappurisarato ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco attanā ca asaddho hoti parañ ca asaddhāya samādapeti, attanā ca ahiriko hoti parañ ca ahirikāya samādapeti, attanā ca anottāpī hoti parañ ca anottāpitāya samādapeti, attanā ca appassuto hoti parañ ca appassute samādapeti, attanā ca kusīto hoti parañ ca kosajje samādapeti, attanā ca muṭṭhassati hoti parañ ca muṭṭhasacce samādapeti, duppañño hoti parañ ca duppaññatāya samādapeti.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave asappurisenā asappurisarato.

4. Katamo ca bhikkhave sappuriso ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco saddho hoti hirimā hoti ottāpī¹ hoti bahussuto hoti āradhaviṛiyo hoti satimā hoti paññavā hoti.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave sappuriso.

5. Katamo ca bhikkhave sappurisenā sappurisarato ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco attanā ca saddhāsampanno hoti parañ ca saddhāsampadāya samādapeti, attanā ca hirimā hoti parañ ca hirimante samādapeti² attanā ca ottāpī hoti parañ ca ottāpe samādapeti, attanā ca bahussuto hoti parañ ca bāhusacce samādapeti, attanā ca āradhaviṛiyo hoti parañ ca viriyāmbhe samādapeti, attanā ca upaṭṭhitasati hoti parañ ca satipaṭṭhāne samādapeti, attanā ca paññāsampanno hoti parañ ca paññāsampadāya samādapeti.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave sappurisenā sappurisarato ti.

203.

1. Asappurisañ ca vo bhikkhave desissāmi asappurisenā

¹ B. K. ottāpī. ² B. K. attanā ca hiriko hoti parañ ca hirisampadāya samādapeti.

asappurisarāṇ ca sappurisaṇ ca sappurisenā sappurisarāṇ ca, taṃ suṇātha . . . pe . . .

2. Katamo ca bhikkhave asappuriso ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco paṇātipātī hoti, adinnādāyī hoti, kāmesu micchācārī hoti, musāvādī hoti, piṣuṇāvāco hoti, pharusāvāco hoti, samphappalāpī hoti.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave asappuriso.

3. Katamo ca bhikkhave asappurisenā asappurisarō ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco attanā ca paṇātipātī hoti paraṇ ca paṇātipāte samādāpeti, attanā ca adinnādāyī hoti paraṇ ca adinnādāne samādāpeti, attanā ca kāmesu micchācārī hoti paraṇ ca kāmesu micchācāre samādāpeti, attanā ca musāvādī hoti paraṇ ca musāvāde samādāpeti, attanā ca piṣuṇāvāco hoti paraṇ ca piṣuṇāya vācāya samādāpeti, attanā ca pharusāvāco hoti paraṇ ca pharusāya vācāya samādāpeti, attanā ca samphappalāpī hoti paraṇ ca samphappalāpe samādāpeti.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave asappurisenā asappurisarō.

4. Katamo ca bhikkhave sappuriso ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco paṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti, kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato hoti, musāvādā paṭivirato hoti, piṣuṇāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti, pharusāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti, samphappalāpā paṭivirato hoti.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave sappuriso.

5. Katamo ca bhikkhave sappurisenā sappurisarō ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco attanā ca paṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti . . . musāvādā veramaṇiyā samādāpeti, attanā ca piṣuṇāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti paraṇ ca piṣuṇāya vācāya veramaṇiyā samādāpeti, attanā ca pharusāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti paraṇ ca vācāya veramaṇiyā samādāpeti, attanā ca samphappalāpā paṭivirato hoti paraṇ ca samphappalāpā veramaṇiyā samādāpeti.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave sappurisenā sappurisarō ti.

204.

1. Asappurisaṇ ca vo bhikkhave desessāmi asappurisenā

asappurisarataṅ ca sappurisaṅ ca sappurisenā sappurisarataṅ ca, taṃ suṇātha . . . pe . . .

2. Katamo ca bhikkhave asappuriso ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco pāṇātipāti hoti, . . . pe . . . samphappalāpī hoti, abhijjhālū hoti, vyāpannacitto hoti, micchaditṭhiko hoti.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave asappuriso.

3. Katamo ca dhikkhave asappurisenā asappurisarato ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco attanā ca pāṇātipāti hoti paraṅ ca pāṇātipāte samādapeti . . . pe . . . attanā ca abhijjhālū hoti paraṅ ca abhijjhāya samādapeti, attanā ca vyāpannacitto hoti paraṅ ca vyāpāde samādapeti, attanā ca micchādītṭhiko hoti paraṅ ca micchādītṭhiyā samādapeti.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave asappurisenā sappurisarato.

4. Katamo ca bhikkhave sappuriso ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti . . . pe . . . anabhijjhālū hoti, avyāpannacitto hoti, sammādītṭhiko hoti.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave sappuriso.

5. Katamo ca bhikkhave sappurisenā sappurisarato ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco attanā ca pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti paraṅ ca pāṇātipātā veramaṇiyā samādapeti, . . . pe . . . attanā ca anabhijjhālū hoti paraṅ ca anabhijjhāya samādapeti, attanā ca avyāpannacitto hoti paraṅ ca avyāpāde samādapeti, attanā ca sammādītṭhiko hoti paraṅ ca sammādītṭhiyā samādapeti.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhave sappurisenā sappurisarato.

205.

1. Asappurisaṅ ca vo bhikkhave desessāmi asappurisenā asappurisarataṅ ca sappurisaṅ ca sappurisenā sappurisarataṅ ca, taṃ suṇātha . . . pe . . .

2. Katamo ca bhikkhave asappuriso.

Idha bhikkhave ekacco micchādītṭhiko hoti, micchāsaṅkappo hoti, micchāvāco hoti, micchākammanto hoti, micchā-ājīvo hoti, micchāvāyāmo hoti, micchāsati hoti, micchāsamādhi hoti.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave asappuriso.

3. Katamo ca bhikkhave asappurisenā asappurisarato ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco attanā ca micchādiṭṭhiko hoti paraṅ ca micchādiṭṭhiyā samādapeti, attanā ca micchāsaṅkappo hoti paraṅ ca micchāsaṅkappe samādapeti, attanā ca micchāvāco hoti paraṅ ca micchāvācāya samādapeti, attanā ca micchākammanto hoti paraṅ ca micchākammante samādapeti, attanā ca micchāājīvo hoti paraṅ ca micchāājīve samādapeti, attanā ca micchāvāyāmo hoti paraṅ ca micchāvāyāme samādapeti, attanā ca micchāsati hoti paraṅ ca micchāsatiyā samādapeti, attanā ca micchāsamādhi hoti paraṅ ca micchāsamādhimhi samādapeti.

Ayaṃ bhikkhave asappurisenā asappurisarato.

4. Katamo ca bhikkhave sappuriso ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco sammādiṭṭhiko hoti, sammāsaṅkappo hoti, sammāvāco hoti, sammākammanto hoti, sammāājīvo hoti, sammāvāyāmo hoti, sammāsati hoti, sammāsamādhi hoti.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave sappuriso.

5. Katamo ca bhikkhave sappurisenā sappurisarato ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco attanā ca sammādiṭṭhiko hoti paraṅ ca sammādiṭṭhiyā samādapeti, attanā ca sammāsaṅkappo hoti paraṅ ca sammāsaṅkappe samādapeti, attanā ca sammāvāco hoti paraṅ ca sammāvācāya samādapeti, attanā ca sammākammanto hoti paraṅ ca sammākammante samādapeti, attanā ca sammāājīvo hoti paraṅ ca sammāājīve samādapeti, attanā ca sammāvāyāmo hoti paraṅ ca sammāvāyāme samādapeti, attanā ca sammāsati hoti paraṅ ca sammāsatiyā samādapeti, attanā ca sammāsamādhi hoti paraṅ ca sammāsamādhimhi samādapeti.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave sappurisenā sappurisarato.

206.

1. Asappurisaṅ ca vo bhikkhave desessāmi asappurisenā asappurisarataṅ ca sappurisaṅ ca sappurisenā sappurisarataṅ ca, taṃ sunātha . . . pe . . .

2. Katamo ca bhikkhave asappuriso ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco micchādiṭṭhiko hoti . . . pe . . . micchāñāṇī hoti, micchāvimutti hoti.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave asappuriso.

3. Katamo ca bhikkhave asappurisenā asappurisarato ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco attanā ca micchādiṭṭhiko hoti paraṇ ca micchādiṭṭhiyā samādapeti, . . . pe . . . attanā ca micchāñāṇī hoti paraṇ ca micchāñāṇe samādapeti, attanā ca micchāvimutti hoti paraṇ ca micchāvimuttiyā samādapeti.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave asappurisenā asappurisarato.

4. Katamo ca bhikkhave sappuriso ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco sammādiṭṭhiko hoti . . . pe . . . sammāñāṇī hoti, sammāvimutti hoti.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave sappuriso.

5. Katamo ca bhikkhave sappurisenā sappurisarato ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco sammādiṭṭhiko hoti paraṇ ca sammādiṭṭhiyā samādapeti . . . pe . . . attanā ca sammāñāṇī hoti paraṇ ca sammāñāṇe samādapeti, attanā ca sammāvimutti hoti paraṇ ca sammāvimuttiyā samādapeti.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave sappurisenā asappurisarato.

207.¹

1. Pāpaṇ ca vo bhikkhave desessāmi pāpena pāpataraṇ ca kalyāṇaṇ ca kalyāṇena kalyāṇataraṇ ca, taṃ suṇātha . . . pe . . .

2. Katamo ca bhikkhave pāpo ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco pāṇātipātī hoti, . . . [204. 2] . pe . . . micchādiṭṭhiko hoti.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave pāpo.

3. Katamo ca bhikkhave pāpena pāpataro ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco attanā ca pāṇātipātī hoti paraṇ ca pāṇātipāte samādapeti, . . . pe . . . attanā ca micchādiṭṭhiko hoti paraṇ ca micchādiṭṭhiyā samādapeti.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave pāpena pāpataro.

4. Katamo ca bhikkhave kalyāṇo ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti . . . pe . . . sammādiṭṭhiko hoti.

¹ Puggala IV. 2.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave kalyāṇo.

5. Katamo ca bhikkhave kalyāṇena kalyāṇataro ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco paṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti paraṅ ca paṇātipātā veramaṇiyā samādapeti . . . pe . . . attanā ca sammādiṭṭhiko hoti paraṅ ca sammādiṭṭhiyā samādapeti.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave kalyāṇena kalyāṇataro.

208.

1. Pāpaṅ ca vo bhikkhave desessāmi pāpena pāpataraṅ ca kalyāṇaṅ ca kalyāṇena kalyāṇataraṅ ca, taṃ suṇātha . . . pe . . .

2. Katamo ca bhikkhave pāpo ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco micchādiṭṭhiko hoti, . . . pe . . . micchāñāṇī hoti, micchāvimutti hoti.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave pāpo.

3. Katamo ca bhikkhave pāpena pāpataro ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco attanā ca micchādiṭṭhiko hoti paraṅ ca micchādiṭṭhiyā samādapeti, . . . pe . . . attanā ca micchāñāṇī hoti paraṅ ca micchāñāṇe samādapeti, attanā ca micchāvimutti hoti paraṅ ca micchāvimuttiyā samādapeti.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave pāpena pāpataro.

4. Katamo ca bhikkhave kalyāṇo ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco sammādiṭṭhiko hoti . . . pe . . . sammāñāṇī hoti sammāvimutti hoti.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave kalyāṇo.

5. Katamo ca bhikkhave kalyāṇena kalyāṇataro ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco attanā ca sammādiṭṭhiko hoti, paraṅ ca sammādiṭṭhiyā samādapeti . . . pe . . . attanā ca sammāñāṇī hoti paraṅ ca sammāñāṇe samādapeti, attanā ca sammāvimutti hoti paraṅ ca sammāvimuttiyā samādapeti.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave kalyāṇena kalyāṇataro.

209.¹

1. Pāpadhammaṅ ca vo bhikkhave desessāmi pāpadham-

¹ Puggala IV. 3.

mena pāpadhammataṛaṇ ca kalyāṇadhammaṇ ca kalyāṇadhammena kalyāṇadhammataṛaṇ ca, taṃ suṇātha . . . pe . . .

2. Katamo ca bhikkhave pāpadhammo ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco pāṇātipātī hoti, . . . pe . . . micchādītthiko hoti.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave pāpadhammo.

3. Katamo ca bhikkhave pāpadhammena pāpadhammataṛo ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco attanā ca pāṇātipātī hoti paraṇ ca pāṇātipāte samādapeti, . . . pe . . . attanā ca micchādītthiko hoti paraṇ ca micchādītthiyā samādapeti.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave pāpadhammena pāpadhammataṛo.

4. Katamo ca bhikkhave kalyāṇadhammo ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti . . . pe . . . samādītthiko hoti.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave kalyāṇadhammo.

5. Katamo ca bhikkhave kalyāṇadhammena kalyāṇadhammataṛo ?

Idh' ekacco attanā ca pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti, paraṇ ca pāṇātipātā veramaniya samādapeti . . . pe . . . attanā ca sammādītthiko hoti paraṇ ca sammādītthiyā samādapeti.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave kalyāṇadhammena kalyāṇadhammataṛo.

210.

1. Pāpadhammaṇ ca vo bhikkhave desessāmi pāpadhammena pāpadhammataṛaṇ ca kalyāṇadhammaṇ ca kalyāṇadhammena kalyāṇadhammataṛaṇ ca, taṃ suṇātha . . . pe . . .

2. Katamo ca bhikkhave pāpadhammo.

Idha bhikkhave ekacco micchādītthiko hoti . . . pe . . . micchāñāṇī hoti, micchāvimutti hoti.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave pāpadhammo.

3. Katamo ca bhikkhave pāpadhammena pāpadhammataṛo ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco attanā ca micchādītthiko hoti

parañ ca micchādiṭṭhiyā samādapeti . . . pe . . . attanā ca micchāñāṇī hoti parañ ca micchāñāṇe samādapeti, attanā ca micchāvimutti hoti parañ ca micchāvimuttiyā samādapeti.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave pāpadhammena pāpadhammataro.

4. Katamo ca bhikkhave kalyāṇdhammo ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco sammādiṭṭhiko hoti, . . . pe . . . sammāñāṇī hoti, sammāvimutti hoti.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave kalyāṇdhammo.

5. Katamo ca bhikkhave kalyāṇadhammena kalyāṇadhammataro ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco attanā ca sammādiṭṭhiko hoti parañ ca sammādiṭṭhiyā samādapeti . . . pe . . . attanā ca sammāñāṇī hoti parañ ca sammāñāṇe samādapeti, attanā ca sammāvimutti hoti parañ ca sammāvimuttiyā samādapeti.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave kalyāṇadhammena kalyāṇadhammataro.

Sappurisavaggo paṭhamo.

[Tass' uddānaṃ :

Sikkhā-padañ ca asaddham|| sattanāso atho ca dasa kam-
maṃ||

Atthaṅgikañ ca dasamagga|| dve pāpadhammā apare dve ti||]

211.

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave parisadussanā. Katame cattāro ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu dussilo pāpadhammo parisadussano, bhikkhunī bhikkhave dussilā pāpadhammā parisadussanā, upāsako bhikkhave dussilo pāpadhammo parisadussano, upāsikā bhikkhave dussilā pāpadhammā parisadussanā.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro parisadussanā.

2. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave parisasobhaṇā. Katame cattāro ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu silavā kalyāṇadhammo paris-

sobhano, bhikkhunī bhikkhave sīlavatī kalyāṇadhammā parisasobhaṇā, upāsako bhikkhave sīlavā kalyāṇadhammo parisasobhaṇo, upāsikā bhikkhave sīlavatī kalyāṇadhammā parisobhaṇā.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro parisobhaṇā ti.

212.

1. Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam nikkhitto evam niraye. Katamehi catuhi ?

Kāyaduccaritena, . . . manoduccaritena, micchādittḥhiyā samannāgato.

Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam nikkhitto evam niraye.

2. Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam nikkhitto evam sagge. Katamehi catuhi ?

Kāyasucaritena, . . . manosucaritena, samādittḥhiyā.

Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam nikkhitto evam sagge ti.

213.

1. Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam nikkhitto evam niraye. Katamehi catuhi ?

Kāyaduccaritena, . . . manoduccaritena, akataññūtā akataveditā.

Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam nikkhitto evam niraye.

2. Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam nikkhitto evam sagge. Katamehi catuhi ?

Kāyasucaritena, . . . manosucaritena, kataññūtā kateveditā . . .

214.

. . . pe . . . pānātipātī hoti, adinnādāyī hoti . . . pe kāmesu micchācārā hoti, musāvādī hoti . . . pe . . . pānātipātā paṭivirato hoti, adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti, kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato hoti, musāvādā paṭivirato hoti . . .

215.

. . . pe . . . micchādītthiko hoti, micchāsankappo hoti, micchāvāco hoti, micchākammanto hoti . . . pe . . . sammādītthiko hoti, sammāsankappo hoti, sammāvāco hoti, sammākammanto hoti . . .

216.

. . . pe . . . micchā-ājīvo hoti, micchāvāyāmo hoti, micchāsati hoti, micchāsamādhi hoti . . . pe . . . sammā-ājīvo hoti sammāvāyāmo hoti, sammāsati hoti, sammāsamādhi hoti . . .

217.

. . . pe . . . adītthe dītthavādī hoti, asute sutavādī hoti, amute amutavādī hoti, aviññāte viññātavādī hoti . . . pe . . . adītthe adītthavādī hoti, asute asutavādī hoti, amute amutavādī hoti, aviññāte aviññātavādī hoti . . .

218.

. . . dītthe adītthavādī hoti, sute asutavādī hoti, mute amutavādī hoti, viññāte aviññātavādī hoti . . . pe . . . dītthe dītthavādī hoti, sute sutavādī hoti, mute mutavādī hoti, viññāte viññātavādī hoti . . .

219.

. . . pe . . . asaddho hoti, dussilo hoti, ahiriko hoti, anottāpī hoti . . . pe . . . saddho hoti, silavā hoti, hirimā hoti, ottāpī hoti . . .

220.

. . . pe . . . asaddho hoti, dussilo hoti, kusīto hoti, duppañño hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ niraye.

Cattuhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ sagge. Katamehi catuhi ?

Saddho hoti, silavā hoti, āraddhaviriyo hoti, paññavā hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ sagge ti.

Sobhanavaggo ¹ dūtiyo.

[Tass' uddānam :

Parisā ditṭhi akataññutā|| pānātipātā pi dve maggā||
Dve voḥārapathā vuttā|| hirikaṃ duppaññena cāti||]

221.

1. Cattār' imāni bhikkhave vacīduccaritāni. Katamāni cattari ?

Musāvādo, pisuṇāvācā, pharusāvācā, samphappalāpo.

Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri vacīduccaritāni.

2. Cattār' imāni bhikkhave vacīsucaritāni. Katamāni cattāri ?

Saccavācā, apisuṇāvācā, sanhavācā, mantāvācā.²

Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri vacīsucaritāni.

222.

1. Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bālo avyatto asappuriso khatam upahatam attānam pariharati sāvajjo ca hoti sānuvajjo viññūnam bahuñ ca apuñnam pasavati. Katamehi catuhi ?

Kāyaduccaritena . . . manoduccaritena, micchādītṭhiyā.

Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato bālo avyatto . . . pasavati.

2. Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato paṇḍito vyatto sappuriso akhatam anupahatam attānam pariharati anavajjo ca hoti ananuvajjo viññūnam bahuñ ca puñnam pasavati. Katamehi catuhi ?

Kāyasucaritena . . . manosucaritena, sammādītṭhiyā.

¹ B. K. Parisavaggo.

² B. K. mantavācā ; SS. mantābhassam.

223.

Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bālo avyatto . . . pasavati. Katamehi catuhi?

Kāyaduccaritena, . . . manoduccaritena, akataññutā akataveditā . . .

. . . pe . . . kāyasucaritena . . . manosucaritena, kataññutā kataveditā . . .

224.

. . . pe . . . pānātipātī hoti, adinnādāyī hoti, kāmesu micchācārī hoti, musāvādī hoti . . . pe . . . pānātipātā paṭivirato hoti . . . musāvādā paṭivirato hoti . . .

225.

. . . pe micchāditṭhiko hoti, micchāsankappo hoti, micchāvāco hoti, micchākammanto hoti . . . pe . . . sammāditṭhiko hoti, sammāsankappo hoti, sammāvācā hoti, sammākammanto hoti . . .

. . . pe . . . micchā-ājīvo hoti, micchāvāyamo hoti, micchāsati hoti, micchāsamādhi hoti . . . pe . . . sammā-ājīvo hoti, sammāvāyāmo hoti, sammāsati hoti, sammāsamādhi hoti . . .

226.

. . . pe . . . aditṭhe ditṭhavādī hoti, asute sutavādī hoti, amute mutavādī hoti, aviññāte viññātavādī hoti . . . pe . . . aditṭhe aditṭhavādī hoti . . . aviññāte aviññātavādī hoti . . .

227.

. . . pe . . . ditṭhe aditṭhavādī hoti . . . viññāte aviññātavādī hoti . . . pe . . . ditṭhe ditṭhavādī hoti . . . viññāte viññātavādī hoti . . .

228.

pe . . . asaddho hoti, dussīlo hoti, ahiriko hoti, anottāpī hoti, . . . pe . . . saddho hoti, silavā hoti, hirimā hoti, ottāpī hoti . . .

229.

. . . pe . . . asaddho hoti, dussīlo hoti, kusīto hoti, duppañño hoti . . . pe . . .

. . . saddho hoti, sīlavā hoti, āraddhaviriyo hoti, paññavā hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato paṇḍito vyatto sappuriso akkhatam anupahatam pariharati anavajjo ca hoti ananuvajjo ca viññūnam bahuñ ca pasavatīti.

230.

Cattāro 'me bhikkhave kavī. Katame cattāro ?
Cintākavi, sutakavi, atthakavi, paṭibhānakavi.
Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro kavīti.

Sucaritavaggo tatiyo.

[Uddānam :

Duccaritam ditthi akataññū ca || paṇātipātā pi dve maggā
Dve vohārapathā vuttā || ahīrikam duppāñña-kavinā cāti.]

231.

1. Cattār' imāni bhikkhave kammāni mayā sayam abhiññāya sacchikatvā paveditāni. Katamāni cattāri ?

Atthi bhikkhave kammaṃ kaṇham kaṇhavipākam, atthi bhikkhave kammaṃ sukkam sukkavipākam, atthi bhikkhave kammaṃ kaṇhasukkam kaṇhasukkavipākam, atthi bhikkhave kammaṃ akaṇhamasukkam² akaṇha-asukkavipākam kammaṃ kammakkhayāya samvattati.

Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri kammāni mayā sayam abhiññāya sacchikatvā paveditāni.

232.

1. Cattār' imāni bhikkhave kammāni mayā . . . paveditāni. Katamāni cattāri ?

Atthi bhikkhave kammaṃ kaṇham kaṇhavipākam, atthi bhikkhave kammaṃ sukkam sukkavipākam, atthi bhik-

¹ From B. K.

² SS. akaṇham asukham ; B. K. akaṇha-asukkam.

khave kammaṃ kaṇhasukkaṃ kaṇhasukkavipākaṃ, atthi bhikkhave kammaṃ akaṇhamasukkaṃ akaṇha-asukkavipākaṃ kammaṃ kammakkhāya samvattati.

2. Katamañ ca bhikkhave kammaṃ kaṇhaṃ kaṇhavipākaṃ ?

Idha¹ bhikkave ekacco savyāpajjhaṃ kāyasaṅkhāraṃ abhisāṅkharoti . . . savyāpajjhaṃ manosaṅkhāraṃ abhisāṅkharoti. So savyāpajjhaṃ kāyasaṅkhāraṃ abhisāṅkharitvā savyāpajjhaṃ vacīsaṅkhāraṃ abhisāṅkharitvā savyāpajjhaṃ manosaṅkhāraṃ abhisāṅkharitvā savyāpajjhaṃ lokāṃ uppajjati. Tam enaṃ savyāpajjhaṃ lokāṃ uppannaṃ samānaṃ savyāpajjhā phassā phusanti. So savyāpajjhehi phassehi phutṭho samāno savyāpajjhaṃ vedanaṃ vediyati ekantadukkhaṃ, seyyathāpi sattā nerayikā. Idam vuccati bhikkhave kammaṃ kaṇhaṃ kaṇhavipākaṃ.

3. Katamañ ca bhikkhave kammaṃ sukkaṃ sukkavipākaṃ ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco avyāpajjhaṃ kāyasaṅkhāraṃ abhisāṅkharoti . . . pe . . . avyāpajjhaṃ manosaṅkhāraṃ abhisāṅkharoti. So avyāpajjhaṃ kāyasaṅkhāraṃ abhisāṅkharitvā . . . pe . . . manosaṅkhāraṃ abhisāṅkharitvā avyāpajjhaṃ lokāṃ uppajjati. Tam enaṃ avyāpajjhaṃ lokāṃ uppannaṃ samānaṃ avyāpajjhā phassā phusanti. So avyāpajjhehi phassehi phutṭho samāno avyāpajjhaṃ vedanaṃ vediyati ekantasukhaṃ, seyyathāpi devā Subhakiṇhā.

Idam vuccati bhikkhave kammaṃ sukkaṃ sukkavipākaṃ.

4. Katamañ ca bhikkhave kammaṃ kaṇhasukkaṃ kaṇhasukkavipākaṃ ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco savyāpajjhaṃ pi avyāpajjhaṃ pi kāyasaṅkhāraṃ abhisāṅkharoti . . . savyāpajjhaṃ pi avyāpajjhaṃ pi manosaṅkhāraṃ abhisāṅkharoti. So savyāpajjhaṃ pi avyāpajjhaṃ pi kāyasaṅkhāraṃ abhisāṅkharitvā . . . savyāpajjhaṃ pi avyāpajjhaṃ pi manosaṅkhāraṃ abhisāṅkharitvā savyāpajjhaṃ pi avyāpajjhaṃ pi lokāṃ uppajjati. Tam enaṃ savyāpajjhaṃ pi avyāpajjhaṃ

¹ See *Anguttara* III. 23.

pi lokam uppannam samānam savyāpajjhā pi avyāpajjhā pi phassā phusanti. So savyāpajjhehi pi avyāpajjhehi pi phassehi phuttho samāno savyāpajjham pi avyāpajjham pi vedanam vediyati vokiṇṇam saṅkiṇṇam sukhadukkham, seyathāpi manussā ekacce ca devā ekacce ca vinipātikā. Idam vuccati bhikkhave kammam kaṇhasukkam kaṇhasukkavipākam.

5. Katamañ ca bhikkhave kammam akaṇhamasukkam akaṇha-asukkavipākam kammam kammakkhayāya samvattati ?

Tatra bhikkhave yam idam kammam kaṇham kaṇhavipākam tassa pahānāya yā cetanā, yam p' idam kammam sukkam sukkavipākam tassa pahānāya yā cetanā, yam p' idam kammam kaṇhasukkam kaṇhasukkavipākam tassa pahānāya yā cetanā idam vuccati bhikkhave kammam akaṇhamasukkam akaṇha-asukkavipākam kammam kammakkhayāya samvattati. Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri kammāni mayā sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā paveditāni.

233.

1. Atha kho Sikho Moggallāno brāhmaṇo yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhim sammodi . . . pe . . . Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Sikho Moggallāno brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam etad avoca :

Purimāni bho Gotama divasāni purimatarāni Soṅakāyano māṇavo yenāham ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā maṃ etad avoca : samaṇo Gotamo sabbakammānam akiriyaṃ paññāpeti, sabbakammānam kho pana akiriyaṃ paññāpento ucchedaṃ āha lokassa kammaccāyāṃ kho loko kamma-samārambhaṭṭhāyī ti. Dassanam pi kho aham brāhmaṇa Soṅakāyassa māṇavassa nābhijānāmi, kuto pan' evarūpo kathāsallāpo ?

2. Cattār' imāni brāhmaṇa kammāni mayā sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā paveditāni. Katamāni cattāri ?

Atthi brāhmaṇa kammam kaṇham kaṇhavipākam.

Atthi brāhmaṇa kammam sukkam sukkavipākam.

Atthi brāhmaṇa kammam kaṇhasukkam kaṇhasukkavipākam.

Atthi brāhmaṇa kammaṃ akaṇhamasukkaṃ akaṇha-asukkavipākaṃ kammaṃ kammakkhayāya saṃvattati.

3. Katamañ ca brāhmaṇa kammaṃ kaṇhaṃ kaṇhavipākaṃ ?

Idha brāhmaṇa ekacco savyāpajjhaṃ . . . [232. 2] pe . . . seyyathāpi sattā nerayikā.

Idaṃ vuccati brāhmaṇa kammaṃ kaṇhaṃ kaṇhavipākaṃ.

4. Katamañ ca brāhmaṇa kammaṃ sukkaṃ sukkavipākaṃ ?

Idha brāhmaṇa ekacco avyāpajjhaṃ . . . [232. 3] pe . . . seyyathāpi devā Subhakiṇhā.

Idaṃ vuccati brāhmaṇa kammaṃ sukkaṃ sukkavipākaṃ.

5. Katamañ ca brāhmaṇa kammaṃ kaṇhasukkaṃ kaṇhasukkavipākaṃ ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco savyāpajjhaṃ pi avyāpajjhaṃ pi . . . [232. 4] pe . . . seyyathāpi manussā ekacce ca devā ekacce ca vinipātikā.

Idaṃ vuccati brāhmaṇa kammaṃ kaṇhasukkaṃ kaṇhasukkavipākaṃ.

6. Katamañ ca brāhmaṇa kammaṃ akaṇhamasukkaṃ akaṇha-asukkavipākaṃ kammaṃ kammakkhayāya saṃvattati ?

Tatra brāhmaṇa yaṃ idaṃ kammaṃ kaṇhaṃ kaṇhavipākaṃ tassa pahānāya yā cetanā, yaṃ p' idaṃ kammaṃ sukkaṃ sukkavipākaṃ tassa pahānāya yā cetanā, yaṃ p' idaṃ kammaṃ kaṇhasukkaṃ kaṇhasukkavipākaṃ tassa pahānāya yā cetanā idaṃ vuccati brāhmaṇa akaṇhamasukkaṃ akaṇha-asukkavipākaṃ kammaṃ kammakkhayāya saṃvattati.

Imāni kho brāhmaṇa cattāri kammāni mayā sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā paveditāni.

234.

1. Cattār' imāni bhikkhave kammāni mayā . . . paveditāni. Katamāni tāni ?

Atthi bhikkhave kammaṃ kaṇhaṃ kaṇhavipākaṃ . . .
pe . . . kammaṃ kammakkhāyāya saṃvattati.

2. Katamañ ca bhikkhave kammaṃ kaṇhaṃ kaṇhavipākaṃ ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco paṇātipātī hoti, adinnādāyī hoti, kāmesu micchācārī hoti, musāvādī hoti, surāmerayamajja-pamādatṭhāyī hoti.

Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave kammaṃ kaṇhaṃ kaṇhavipākaṃ.

3. Katamañ ca bhikkhave kammaṃ sukkaṃ sukkavipākaṃ ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco paṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti . . . surāmerayamajjapamādatṭhānā paṭivirato hoti.

Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave kammaṃ sukkaṃ sukkavipākaṃ.

4. Katamañ ca bhikkhave kammaṃ kaṇhasukkaṃ kaṇhasukkavipākaṃ ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco savyāpajjham pi avyāpajjham pi . . . pe . . . [232. 4].

Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave kammaṃ kaṇhasukkaṃ kaṇhasukkavipākaṃ.

5. Katamañ ca bhikkhave kammaṃ akaṇhamasukkaṃ akaṇha-asukkavipākaṃ . . . saṃvattati ?

Tatra bhikkhave yam idaṃ kammaṃ kaṇhaṃ kaṇhavipākaṃ . . . pe . . . [232. 5.] idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave kammaṃ akaṇhamasukkaṃ akaṇha-asukkavipākaṃ kammaṃ kammakkhāyāya saṃvattati.

Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri kammāni mayā sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā paveditāni.

6. Cattār' imāni bhikkhave kammāni mayā . . . paveditāni. Katamāni cattāri ?

Atthi bhikkhave kammaṃ kaṇhaṃ kaṇhavipākaṃ . . . pe . . . kammaṃ kammakkhāyāya saṃvattati.

7. Katamañ ca bhikkhave kammaṃ kaṇhaṃ kaṇhavipākaṃ ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco mātā-jivitā voropitā hoti, pitā-jivitā voropitā hoti, arahaṃ-jivitā voropitā hoti, Tathāgatassa paduṭṭhena cittena lohitaṃ uppāditā hoti, saṅgho pi bhinno hoti.

Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave kammaṃ kaṇhaṃ kaṇhavipākaṃ.

8. Katamañ ca bhikkhave kammaṃ sukkaṃ sukkavipākaṃ ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco paṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti . . . samphappalāpā paṭivirato hoti, anabhijjhālū hoti, avyāpanacitto hoti, sammāditṭhiko hoti.

Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave kammaṃ sukkaṃ sukkavipākaṃ.

9. Katamañ ca bhikkhave kammaṃ kaṇhasukkaṃ kaṇhasukkavipākaṃ ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco savyāpajjham pi avyāpajjham pi kāyasaṅkhāraṃ abhisāṅkharoti . . . pe . . . [232. 4].

Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave kammaṃ kaṇhasukkaṃ kaṇhasukkavipākaṃ.

10. Katamañ ca bhikkhave kammaṃ akaṇhamasukkaṃ akaṇha-asukkavipākaṃ kammaṃ kammakkhayāya saṃvattati ?

Tatra bhikkhave yam idaṃ kammaṃ kaṇhaṃ kaṇhavipākaṃ . . . pe . . . [232. 5] idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave kammaṃ akaṇhamasukkaṃ akaṇha-asukkavipākaṃ kammaṃ kammakkhayāya saṃvattati.

Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri kammāni mayā sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā paveditāni.

235.

1. Cattār' imāni bhikkhave kammāni . . . paveditāni. Katamāni cattāri ?

Atthi bhikkhave kammaṃ kaṇhaṃ . . . pe . . .

2. Katamañ ca bhikkhave kammaṃ kaṇhaṃ kaṇhavipākaṃ ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco savyāpajjham kāyasaṅkhāraṃ abhisāṅkharoti . . . pe . . . [232. 2].

Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave kammaṃ kaṇhaṃ kaṇhavipākaṃ.

3. Katamañ ca bhikkhave kammaṃ sukkaṃ sukkavipākaṃ ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco avyāpajjhaṃ kāyasaṅkhāraṃ abhisāṅkharoti . . . pe . . . [232. 3].

Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave kammaṃ sukkaṃ sukkavipākaṃ.

4. Katamañ ca bhikkhave kammaṃ kaṇhasukkaṃ kaṇhasukkavipākaṃ ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco savyāpajjhaṃ pi avyāpajjhaṃ pi . . . pe . . . [232. 4] Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave kammaṃ kaṇhasukkaṃ kaṇhasukkavipākaṃ.

5. Katamañ ca bhikkhave kammaṃ akaṇhamasukkaṃ akaṇha-asukkavipākaṃ kammaṃ kammakkhayāya samvattati.

Sammāditṭhi . . . pe . . . sammāsamādhi.

Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave kammaṃ akaṇhamasukkaṃ . . . samvattati.

Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri kammāni mayā . . . paveditāni.

236.

1. Cattār' imāni bhikkhave kammāni . . . pe . . . paveditāni. Katamāni cattāri ?

Atthi bhikkhave kammaṃ kaṇhaṃ kaṇhavipākaṃ . . . pe . . . [232. 1].

2. Katamañ ca bhikkhave kammaṃ kaṇhaṃ kaṇhavipākaṃ ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco savyāpajjhaṃ kāyasaṅkhāraṃ . . . pe . . . [232. 2].

Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave kammaṃ kaṇhaṃ kaṇhavipākaṃ.

3. Katamañ ca bhikkhave kammaṃ sukkaṃ sukkavipākaṃ ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco avyāpajjhaṃ kāyasaṅkhāraṃ . . . pe . . . [232. 3].

Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave kammaṃ sukkaṃ sukkavipākaṃ.

4. Katamañ ca bhikkhave kammaṃ kaṇhasukkaṃ kaṇhasukkavipākaṃ ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco savyāpajjham pi avyāpajjham pi . . . pe . . . [232. 4].

Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave kammaṃ kaṇhasukkaṃ kaṇhasukkavipākaṃ.

5. Katamañ ca bhikkhave kammaṃ akaṇhasukkaṃ akaṇhaasukkavipākaṃ kammaṃ kammakkhayāya saṃvattati ?

Satisambhojjhaṅgo, dhammavicayasambhojjhaṅgo, viriyasambhojjhaṅgo, pītisambhojjhaṅgo, passaddhisambhojjhaṅgam samādhisambhojjhaṅgam upekhāsambhojjhaṅgam.

Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave kammaṃ akaṇhamasukkaṃ akaṇha-asukkavipākaṃ kammaṃ kammakkhayāya saṃvattati.

Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri kammanī mayā . . . pave-ditāniti.

237.

1. Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābha-taṃ nikkhitto evaṃ niraye. Katamehi catuhi ?

Sāvajjena kāyakammaṇa, sāvajjena vacīkammaṇa, sāvaj-jena manokammaṇa, sāvajjāya diṭṭhiyā.

Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato yathābha-taṃ nikkhitto evaṃ niraye.

2. Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābha-taṃ nikkhitto evaṃ sagge. Katamehi catuhi ?

Anavajjena kāyakammaṇa, anavajjena vacīkammaṇa, anavajjena manokammaṇa, anavajjāya diṭṭhiyā.

Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato yathābha-taṃ nikkhitto evaṃ sagge ti.

238.

1. Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābha-taṃ nikkhitto evaṃ niraye. Katamehi catuhi ?

Savyāpajjhena kāyakammaṃ, savyāpajjhena vacīkam-maṃ, savyāpajjhena manokammaṃ, savyāpajjhāya diṭ-ṭhiyā.

Imehi kho bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābha-taṃ nikkhitto evaṃ niraye.

2. Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ sagge. Katamehi catuhi ?

Avyāpajjhena kāyakammena, . . . avyāpajjhena mānokammena, avyāpajjhāya diṭṭhiyā.

Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ sagge ti.

239.

1. Idh' eva bhikkhave samaṇo,¹ idha dutiyo samaṇo, idha tatiyo samaṇo, idha catuttho samaṇo, suññaṃ parappavādā samaṇehi aññe ti,² evaṃ etaṃ bhikkhave sammā sihanādam nadatha.

2. Katamo ca bhikkhave samaṇo ?¹

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu tiṇṇam saṃyojanānam parikkhayā sotāpanno hoti avinipātadhammo niyato sambodhiparāyano. Ayaṃ bhikkhave samaṇo.¹

3. Katamo ca bhikkhave dutiyo samaṇo ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu tiṇṇam saṃyojanānam parikkhayā rāgadosamohānam tanuttā sakadāgāmī hoti sakid eva imaṃ lokam āgantvā dukkhass' antam karoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave tatiyo samaṇo.

4. Katamo ca bhikkhave tatiyo samaṇo ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānam saṃyojanānam parikkhayā opapātiko hoti tatthaparinibbāyī anāvattidhammo tasmā lokā.³ Ayaṃ bhikkhave tatiyo samaṇo.

5. Katamo ca bhikkhave catuttho samaṇo ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu āsavānam khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttim . . . diṭṭh' eva dhamme sayam abhiñña sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. Ayaṃ bhikkhave catuttho samaṇo.

Idh' eva bhikkhave samaṇo,¹ idha dutiyo samaṇo, idha tatiyo samaṇo, idha catuttho samaṇo, suññaṃ parappavādā samaṇehi aññe ti, evaṃ etaṃ bhikkhave sammā sihanādam nadatiti.

¹ B. K. reads paṭhamo samaṇo.

² So SS., but B. K. aññehi. See M. N. 11 p. 64.

³ See Puggala I. 38-47; M. P. S. p. 16.

240.

Sappurisaṃ bhikkhave nissāya cattaro ānisaṃsā pāṭikaṅkhā. Katame cattāro?

Ariyena sīlena vaḍḍhati, ariyena samādhinā vaḍḍhati, ariyāya paññāya vaḍḍhati, ariyāya vimuttiyā vaḍḍhati.

Sappurisaṃ nissāya ime cattāro ānisaṃsā pāṭikaṅkhā ti.

[Kamma] ¹vaggo catuttho.

[Uddānaṃ :

Sanḅhitta vitthāra Soṅakāyana sikhāpadaṃ ariyamaggo Bojjhaṅgaṃ sāvajjañ ceva avyāpajjhaṃ samaṇo ca sappurisaṅsā ti||] ¹

241.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Kosambiyam viharati Ghosītārāme. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami . . . Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ Bhagavā etad avoca :

Api nu taṃ Ānanda adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasantaṃ ti ?

Kuto taṃ bhante adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasamissati? Āyasmato bhante Anuruddhassa Bāhiyo nāma saddhivihārī kevalakappaṃ saṅghabhedāya ṭhito. Tathāyasmā Anuruddho na ekavācikaṃ pi bhaṇitabbaṃ maññati²ti.

Kadā pan' Ānanda³ Anuruddho saṅghamajjhe adhikaraṇesu vo⁴ yuñjati. Na nu Ānanda yāni kānici adhikaraṇāni uppajjanti sabbāni tāni tumhe c'eva vūpasametha Sāriputta-Moggallānā ca.

2. Cattāro' me Ānanda atthavase sampassamāno pāpabhikkhu saṅghabhedena nandati. Katame cattāro ?

Idh' Ānanda pāpabhikkhu dussilo hoti pāpadhammo asuci saṅkassara-samācāro paṭicchannakāmmanto assamaṇo samaṇapaṭiñño abrahmacārī brahmacārīpaṭiñño

¹ From B. K.

² B. K. maññeti.

³ B. K. kadā panānanda.

⁴ B. K. tesu.

antoputī avassuto kasambujāto. Tass' evaṃ hoti : sace kho maṃ bhikkhū jānissanti dussīlo pāpadhammo asuci . . . kasambujāto ti samaggā maṃ santā nāsessanti, vaggā pana maṃ na nāsessanti ti. Idaṃ Ānanda paṭhamam atthavasam sampassamāno pāpabhikkhu saṅghabhedena nandati.

3. Puna ca param Ānanda pāpabhikkhu micchādītthiko hoti antagāhikāya dītthiyā samannāgato. Tass' evaṃ hoti : sace kho maṃ bhikkhū jānissanti micchādītthiko antagāhikāya dītthiyā samannāgato ti samaggā maṃ santā nāsessanti, vaggā pana maṃ na nāsessanti.

Idaṃ Ānanda dutiyam atthavasam sampassamāno pāpabhikkhu saṅghabhedena nandati.

4. Puna ca param Ānanda pāpabhikkhu micchājīvo hoti micchājīvena jīvitam kappeti. Tass' evaṃ hoti : sace kho maṃ bhikkhū jānissanti micchā-ājīvo micchā-ājīvena jīvitam kappetiti samaggā maṃ santā nāsessanti, vaggā pana maṃ na nāsessanti. Idaṃ Ānanda tatiyam atthavasam sampassamāno pāpabhikkhu saṅghabhedena nandati.

5. Puna ca param Ānanda pāpabhikkhu lābhakāmo sakkārakāmo anavaññattikāmo. Tass' evaṃ hoti : sace kho maṃ bhikkhū jānissanti lābhakāmo sakkārakāmo anavaññattikāmo ti samaggā maṃ santā na sakkarissanti na garukarissanti na mānessanti na pūjessanti, vaggā pana maṃ sakkarissanti garukarissanti mānessanti pūjessanti ti.

Idaṃ Ānanda catuttham atthavasam sampassamāno pāpabhikkhu saṅghabhedena nandati.

Ime kho Ānanda cattāro atthavase sampassamāno pāpabhikkhu saṅghabhedena nandatīti.

242.

1. Cattār' imāni bhikkhave āpatti-bhāyani. Katamāni cattāri ?

Seyyathāpi bhikkhave coram āgucāriṃ gahetvā rañño dasseyyum¹—ayaṃ te deva coro āgucārī, imassa devo daṇḍam paṇetūti. Tam enaṃ rājā evaṃ vadeyya :

¹ B. K. dasseyya.

gacchatha bho imam purisam dalhāya rajjuyā pacchā bāham gālha¹bandhanam bandhitvā khuramuṇḍam karitvā kharassarena paṇavena² rathiyāya rathiyam³ siṅghāṭakena siṅghāṭakam parinetvā dakkhiṇena dvārena nikkhāmetvā dakkhiṇato nagarassa sīsam chindathāti. Tam enam rañño purisā dalhāya rajjuyā pacchā bāham gālha¹bandhanam bandhitvā khuramuṇḍam karitvā kharassarena paṇavena rathiyāya² rathiyam siṅghāṭakena siṅghāṭakam parinetvā dakkhiṇena dvārena nikkhāmetvā dakkhiṇato nagarassa sīsam chindeyyum. Tatr' aññatarassa thalaṭṭhassa purisassa evam assa : pāpakam vata bho ayam puriso kammam akāsi gārayham sisacchejjam, yatra hi nāma rañño purisā dalhāya rajjuyā pacchā bāham gālha¹bandhanam bhanditvā khuramuṇḍam karitvā kharassarena paṇavena rathiyāya rathiyam siṅghāṭakena siṅghāṭakam parinetvā dakkhiṇena dvārena nikkhāmetvā dakkhiṇato nagarassa sīsam chindissanti. So vat' assāham⁴ evarūpaṃ pāpaṃ kammam na kareyyam gārayham sisacchejjan ti.⁵ Evam eva kho bhikkhave yassa kassaci bhikkhussa vā bhikkhuniyā vā evam tībā bhayasaññā paccupatṭhitā hoti pārājikesu dhammesu tass' etaṃ pātikaṅkham —anāpanno vā pārājikam dhammam na āpajjissati āpanno vā pārājikam dhammam yathādhammam paṭīkarissati.

2. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave puriso kālakam vattham paridhāya kese pakiritvā musalam khandhe āropetvā mahājanakāyam upasaṅkamitvā evam vadeyya : aham bhante pāpaṃ kammam akāsim gārayham mosallam, yena me āyasmanto attamanā honti taṃ karomīti. Tatr' aññatarassa thalaṭṭhassa purisassa evam assa : pāpakam vata bho ayam puriso kammam akāsi gārayham mosallam, yatra hi nāma kālakam vattham paridhāya kese pakiritvā musalam khandhe āropetvā mahājanakāyam upasaṅkamitvā evam vakkhati : aham bhante pāpaṃ kammam akāsim gārayham mosallam, yena me āyasmanto attamanā honti taṃ karomīti.

¹ B. K. bālha-.

² S. T. paṇavena.

³ B. K. rathikāya rathikam.

⁴ B. K. assāham; SS. assāyam. ⁵ S. T. sīsam chejjan ti.

So vat' assāham¹ evarūpaṃ pāpaṃ kammaṃ na kareyyaṃ gārayhaṃ mosallaṃ ti. Evam eva kho bhikkhave yassa kassaci bhikkhussa vā bhikkhuniyā vā evaṃ tikkā bhaya-saññā paccupaṭṭhitā hoti saṅghādisesesu dhammesu tass' etaṃ pātikaṅkhaṃ—anāpanno vā saṅghādisesaṃ dhammaṃ na āpajjissati āpanno vā saṅghādisesaṃ dhammaṃ yathā-dhammaṃ paṭikarissati.

3. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave puriso kālakaṃ vatthaṃ paridhāya kese pakiritvā assapuṭaṃ² khandhe āropetvā mahājanakāyaṃ upasaṅkamtivā evaṃ vadeyya : ahaṃ bhante pāpaṃ kammaṃ akāsiṃ gārayhaṃ assapuṭaṃ, yena me āyasmanto attamaṇā honti taṃ karomīti. Tatr' aññatarassa thalaṭṭhassa purisassa evam assa : pāpakaṃ vata bho ayaṃ puriso kammaṃ akāsi gārayhaṃ assapuṭaṃ, yatra hi nāma kālakaṃ³ vatthaṃ paridhāya kese pakiritvā assapuṭaṃ khandhe āropetvā mahājanakāyaṃ upasaṅkamtivā evaṃ vakkhati : ahaṃ bhante pāpaṃ kammaṃ akāsiṃ gārayhaṃ assapuṭaṃ,⁴ yena me āyasmanto attamaṇā honti taṃ karomīti. So vat' assāham⁵ evarūpaṃ pāpaṃ kammaṃ na kareyyaṃ gārayhaṃ assapuṭaṃ ti. Evam eva kho bhikkhave yassa kassaci bhikkhussa vā bhikkhuniyā vā evaṃ tikkā bhaya-saññā paccupaṭṭhitā hoti pācittiyesu dhammesu tass' etaṃ pātikaṅkhaṃ—anāpanno vā pācittiyaṃ dhammaṃ na āpajjissati āpanno vā pācittiyaṃ dhammaṃ yathā-dhammaṃ paṭikarissati.

4. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave puriso kālakaṃ vatthaṃ paridhāya kese pakiritvā mahājanakāyaṃ upasaṅkamtivā evaṃ vadeyya : ahaṃ bhante pāpaṃ kammaṃ akāsiṃ gārayhaṃ upavajjaṃ, yena me āyasmanto attamaṇā hoti taṃ karomīti. Tatr' aññatarassa thalaṭṭhassa purisassa evam assa : pāpakaṃ vata bho ayaṃ puriso kammaṃ akāsi gārayhaṃ upavajjaṃ yatra hi nāma kālakaṃ vatthaṃ paridhāya kese pakiritvā . . . mahājanakāyaṃ upasaṅkamtivā

¹ SS. so vat' assāyaṃ.

² B. K. bhasmapuṭaṃ.

³ B. K. kālavatthaṃ.

⁴ B. K. bhasma-puṭaṃ.

⁵ B. K. So vat' assāham.

evam vakkhati: aham bhante . . . upavajjam yena me āyasmanto attamanā honti tam karomīti. So vat' assāham evarūpaṃ pāpaṃ kammaṃ na kareyyaṃ gārayhaṃ upavajjan ti. Evam eva kho bhikkhave yassa kassaci bhikkhussa va bhikkhuniyā vā evaṃ tibbā bhayasaññā paccupaṭṭhitā hoti pāṭidesaniyakesu ¹ dhammesu, tass' etaṃ pāṭikaṅkham —anāpanno vā pāṭidesaniyakam ² dhammaṃ na āpajjissati āpanno vā pāṭidesaniyakam dhammaṃ yathādhammaṃ patikarissati.

Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri āpattibhayānīti.

243.

1. Sikkhānisamsam idaṃ bhikkhave brahmacariyaṃ vussati, paññuttaraṃ, vimuttisāraṃ, satādhipateyyaṃ.

Kathaṅ ca bhikkhave sikkhānisamsam hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave mayā sāvakanam abhisamācārikā sikkhā paññattā appasannānaṃ pasādāya pasannānaṃ bhiyyobhavāya, yathā yathā bhikkhave mayā sāvakanam abhisamācārikā sikkhā paññattā appasannānaṃ pasādāya pasannānaṃ bhiyyobhavāya tatha tathā so tassā sikkhāya akkhaṇḍakārī hoti acchiddakārī asabalakārī akammāsakārī samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu.

Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave mayā sāvakanam ādibrahmacariyikā sikkhā paññattā sabbaso sammādukkhakkhayāya, yathā yathā bhikkhave mayā sāvakanam . . . sabbaso sammādukkhakkhayāya tathā tathā so tassā sikkhāya akkhaṇḍakārī hoti acchiddakārī . . . sikkhāpadesu. Evam kho bhikkhave sikkhānisamsam hoti.

2. Kathaṅ ca bhikkhave paññuttaraṃ hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave mayā sāvakanam dhammā desitā sabbaso sammādukkhakkhayāya, yathā yathā bhikkhave mayā sāvakanam . . . sabbaso sammādukkhakkhayāya tathā tathā 'ssa ³ te dhammā paññāya samavekkhitā honti. Evam kho bhikkhave paññuttaraṃ hoti.

¹ B. K. paṭidesaniyesu.

² B. K. paṭidesaniyaṃ.

³ B. K. omits ssa.

3. Kathanā ca bhikkhave vimuttisāraṃ hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave mayā sāvakānaṃ dhammā desitā sabbaso sammādukkhakkhayāya, yathā yathā bhikkhave mayā sāvakānaṃ . . . sabbaso sammādukkhakkhayāya tathā tathā 'ssa te dhammā vimuttiyā phassitā honti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave vimuttisāraṃ hoti.

4. Kathanā ca bhikkhave satādhipateyyaṃ hoti ?

Iti aparipūraṃ vā abhisamācārikaṃ sikkhaṃ paripūressāmi¹ paripūraṃ vā abhisamācārikaṃ sikkhaṃ tattha tattha paññāya anuggahessāmiti ajjhattaṃ yeva sati sūpatthitā hoti. Iti aparipūraṃ vā ādibrahmacariyikaṃ sikkhaṃ paripūressāmi paripūraṃ vā ādibrahmacariyikaṃ sikkhaṃ tattha tattha paññāya anuggahessāmiti ajjhattaṃ yeva sati sūpatthitā hoti. Iti asamavekkhitaṃ vā dhammaṃ paññāya samavekkhissāmi samavekkhitaṃ vā dhammaṃ tattha tattha paññāya anuggahessāmiti ajjhattaṃ yeva sati sūpatthitā hoti. Iti aphassitaṃ² vā dhammaṃ vimuttiyā phassissāmi, phassitaṃ vā dhammaṃ tattha tattha paññāya anuggahessāmiti ajjhattaṃ yeva sati sūpatthitā hoti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave satādhipateyyaṃ hoti.

Sikkhānisamsaṃ idam bhikkhave brahmacariyaṃ vussati, paññuttaraṃ, vimuttisāraṃ, satādhipateyyaṃ ti. Iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttan ti.

244.

Catasso imā bhikkhave seyyā. Katamā catasso ?

Petaseyyā, kāmabhogiseyyā, sīhaseyyā, Tathāgataseyyā.

Katamā ca bhikkhave petaseyyā ?

Yebhuyyena bhikkhave petā ūttānā senti. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave petaseyyā ?

Katamā ca bhikkhave kāmabhogiseyyā ?

Yebhuyyena bhikkhave kāmabhogī vāmena passena senti. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave kāmabhogiseyyā.

Katamā ca bhikkhave sīhaseyyā ?

¹ B. K. paripūressāmi.

² B. K. aphusitaṃ . . . phussissāmi phusitaṃ.

Siho bhikkhave migarājā dakkhiṇena passena seyyam kappeti, pāde¹ pādam accādhāya antarāsatthinam² naṅguttham anupakkhipivā. So paṭibujjhitrā purimam kāyam abbhunnāmetvā pacchimam kāyam anuviloketi. Sace bhikkhave siho migarājā kiñci passati kāyassa vikkhittam vā visaṭam vā tena bhikkhave siho mahārājā anattamano hoti. Sace pana bhikkhave siho mahārājā na kiñci passati kāyassa vikkhittam vā visaṭam vā tena bhikkhave siho mahārājā attamano hoti. Ayam vuccati bhikkhave siha-seyyā.

Katamā ca bhikkhave Tathāgataseyyā?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu vivicc' eva kāmehi . . . pe . . . catutthajjhānam upasampajja viharati. Ayam vuccati bhikkhave Tathāgataseyyā. Imā³ kho bhikkhave catasso seyyā ti.

245.

Cattāro 'me bhikkhave thūpārahā. Katame cattāro?

Tathāgato araham sammāsambuddho thūpāraho, paccakabuddho thūpāraho, Tathāgatasāvako thūpāraho, rājā cakkavattī thūpāraho.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro thūpārahā ti.

246.

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave dhammā paññāvuddhiyā samvattanti. Katame cattāro?

Sappurisasamsevo, saddhammasavanam, yoniso manasikāro, dhammānudhammapatipatti.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro dhammā paññāvuddhiyā samvattantīti.

2. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave dhammā manussabhūtassa bahukāre³ hontī. Katamā cattāro?

Sappurisasamsevo . . . pe . . . [§ 1].

¹ B. K. padena.

² S. Tr. satthi ; B. K. sattimhi.

³ B. K. bahūpakārā.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro dhammā manussabhūtaṣṣa bahukārā hontīti.

247.

Cattāro 'me bhikkhave anariyavohārā. Katame cattāro? Adiṭṭhe diṭṭhavādītā, asute sutavādītā, amute mutavādītā, aviññāte viññātavādītā.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro anariyavohārā ti.

248.

Cattāro 'me bhikkhave ariyavohārā. Katame cattāro. Adiṭṭhe adiṭṭhavādītā, asute asutavādītā, amute amutavādītā, aviññāte aviññātavādītā.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro ariyavohārā ti.

249.

Cattāro 'me bhikkhave anariyavohārā. Katame cattāro. Diṭṭhe adiṭṭhavādītā, sute asutavādītā, mute amutavādītā, viññāte aviññātavādītā.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro anariyavohārā ti.

250.

Cattāro 'me bhikkhave ariyavohārā. Katame cattāro? Diṭṭhe diṭṭhavādītā, sute sutavādītā, mute mutavādītā, viññāte viññātavādītā.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro ariyavohārā ti.

Āpattibhayavaggo ¹ pañcama.

[Tass' uddānam :—

Dve āpatti sikkhānisamso|| seyyā thūpārahena ca||
Paññābuddhi bahukārā|| cattāro vohāra ubhayena vagge
ti||]

251.

Cattāro 'me bhikkhave dhammā. Katame cattāro? Atthi bhikkhave dhammā abhiññā pariññeyyā, atthi

¹ B. K. Āpattivaggo. See Aṅguttara IV. 217-18; VIII. 67.

bhikkhave dhammā abhiññā pahātabbā, atthi bhikkhave dhammā abhiññā bhāvetabbā atthi bhikkhave dhammā abhiññā sacchikātabbā.

Katame ca bhikkhave dhammā abhiññā pariññeyyā ?

Pañcupādānakkhandhā—ime vuccanti bhikkhave dhammā abhiññā pariññeyyā ?

Katame ca bhikkhave dhammā abhiññā pahātabbā ?

Avijjā ca bhavataṇhā ca—ime vuccanti bhikkhave dhammā abhiññā pahātabbā.

Katame ca bhikkhave dhammā abhiññā bhāvetabbā ?

Samatho ca vipassanā ca — ime vuccanti bhikkhave dhammā abhiññā bhāvetabbā.

Katame ca bhikkhave dhammā adhiññā sacchikātabbā ?

Vijjā ca vimutti ca—ime vuccanti bhikkhave dhammā sacchikātabbā.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro dhammā ti.

252.

1. ¹ Catasso imā bhikkhave anariyapariyesanā. Katamā catasso ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco attanā jarādhammo samāno jarādhammaṃ yeva pariyesati, attanā vyādhidhammo samāno vyādhidhammaṃ yeva pariyesati, attanā maraṇadhammo samāno maraṇadhammaṃ yeva pariyesati, attanā saṅkilesikadhammo samāno saṅkilesikadhammaṃ yeva pariyesati.

Imā kho bhikkhave catasso anariyapariyesanā.

2. Catasso imā bhikkhave ariyapariyesanā. Katamā catasso ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco attanā jarādhammo samāno jarādhamme ādīnaṃ viditvā ajaraṃ anuttaraṃ yogakkhemaṃ nibbānaṃ pariyesati, attanā vyādhidhammo samāno vyādhidhamme ādīnaṃ viditvā avyādhiṃ anuttaraṃ yogakkhemaṃ nibbānaṃ pariyesati, attanā maraṇadhammo samāno maraṇadhamme ādīnaṃ viditvā amataṃ anuttaraṃ yogakkhemaṃ nibbānaṃ pariyesati, attanā saṅkilesadhammo samāno saṅkilesikadhamme ādīna-

¹ See M. N. 26, p. 163.

vaṃ viditvā asaṅkiliṭṭhaṃ anuttaraṃ yogakkhemaṃ nibbānaṃ pariyesati.

Imā kho bhikkhave catasso ariyapariyesanā ti.

253.

Cattār' imāni bhikkhave saṅghavattḥūni. Katamāni cattāri ?

Dānaṃ, peyyavajjaṃ,¹ atthacariyā, samānattatā.

Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri saṅghavattḥūni ti.

254.

1. Atha kho āyasmā Mālukyaputto² yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ misinno kho āyasmā Mālukyaputto Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca :

Sādhu me³ bhante Bhagavā saṅkhittena dhammaṃ desetu yaṃ ahaṃ Bhagavato dhammaṃ sutvā eko vūpa-kaṭṭho appamatto ātāpi pahitatto vihareyyan ti.

Ettha dāni Mālukyaputta kiṃ dahare bhikkhū vakkhāma yattha hi nāma tvam jīṇo vuddho mahallako Tathāgatassa saṅkhittena ovādam yācasīti ?

Desetu me bhante Bhagavā saṅkhittena dhammaṃ desetu Sugato saṅkhittena dhammaṃ appeva nāmāhaṃ Bhagavato bhāsitassa atthaṃ ājāneyyaṃ appeva nāmāhaṃ Bhagavato bhāsitassa dāyādo assan ti.⁴

2. Cattāro 'me Mālukyaputta taṇhuppādā yattha bhikkhuno taṇhā uppajjamānā uppajjati. Katame cattāro ?

Cīvaraḥetu vā Mālukyaputta bhikkhuno taṇhā uppajjamānā uppajjati, piṇḍapātaḥetu vā . . . pe . . . senāsanaḥetu vā . . . pe . . . itibhavābhavaḥetu vā Mālukyaputta bhikkhuno taṇhā uppajjamānā uppajjati.

Ime kho Mālukyaputta cattāro taṇhuppādā yattha bhikkhuno taṇhā uppajjamānā uppajjati.

¹ B. K. peyyavācā.

² S. M., Mālunīkyaputto ; S. Tr. Mālukyāputto.

³ S. Tr. kho.

⁴ B. K. sāvako assanti.

Yato kho Mālukyaputta bhikkhuno taṅhā pahīnā hoti ucchinnamūlā tālavatthukatā anabhāvakatā āyatim anuppādadhammā. Ayaṃ vuccati Mālukyaputta bhikkhu acchechi taṅhaṃ vāvattayi¹ samyojanam sammā mānābhisamayā antam akāsi dukkhassāti.

3. Atha kho āyasmā Mālukyaputto Bhagavatā² iminā ovādena ovadito uṭṭhāyāsanā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇam katvā pakkāmi.

Atha kho āyasmā Mālukyaputto eko vūpakattho appamatto ātāpī pahitatto viharanto na cirass' eva yass' atthāya kulaputtā sammad eva agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajanti tad anuttaram brahmacariyapariyosānam ditth' eva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihāsi, khīnā jāti vusitam brahmacariyam kataṃ karaṇiyam nāparam itthattāyāti abbhāññāsi aññataro ca pan' āyasmā Mālukyaputto [Bhagavato³] arahatam ahositi.

255.

1. Yāni kānici bhikkhave kulāni bhogesu mahantam³ pattāni na ciratthikāni bhavanti, sabbāni hi tāni catuhi thānehi etesam vā aññatarena. Katamehi catuhi?

Naṭṭham na gavesanti, jinṇam na paṭisaṅkharonti, aparimitapānabhojanā ca honti, dussilam itthim vā purisam vā ādhipacce thapenti. Yāni kānici bhikkhave kulāni bhogesu mahantam⁴ pattāni na ciratthitikāni bhavanti sabbāni tāni imehi catuhi thānehi etesam va aññatarena.

Yāni kānici bhikkhave kulāni bhogesu mahantam pattāni ciratthitikāni bhavanti sabbāni tāni catuhi thānehi etesam vā aññatarena. Katamehi catuhi.

2. Naṭṭham gavesanti, jinṇam paṭisaṅkharonti, parimitapānabhojanā ca honti, silavantam itthim vā purisam vā ādhipacce thapenti. Yāni kānici bhikkhave kulāni bhogesu mahantam pattāni ciratthitikāni bhavanti sabbāni tāni imehi catuhi thānehi etesam vā aññatarenāti.

¹ B. K. vivattayi.

² B. K. Bhagavato.

³ From B. K.

⁴ B. K. mahattam.

256.¹

1. Catuhi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgato rañño bhadro assājāniyo rājāraho hoti rājabhoggo rañño aṅgan t' eva, saṅkhaṃ gacchati. Katame catuhi ?

Idha bhikkhave rañño bhadro assājāniyo vaṇṇasampanno ca hoti, balasampanno ca javasampanno ca, ārohapariṇāhasampanno ca. Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi aṅgehi samannāgato rañño bhadro . . . aṅgan t' eva saṅkhaṃ gacchati.

Evam eva kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti . . . pe . . . anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassa. Katamehi catuhi ?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu vaṇṇasampanno ca hoti, balasampanno ca, javasampanno ca, ārohapariṇāhasampanno ca.

Kathaṅ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu vaṇṇasampanno hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sīlavā hoti . . . pe . . . samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu. Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu vaṇṇasampanno hoti.

Kathaṅ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu balasampanno hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu āradhaviriyo viharati akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ upasampadāya thānavā daḷhaparakkamo anikkhattadhuro kusalesu dhammesu. Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu balavasampanno hoti.

Kathaṅ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu javasampanno hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu idaṃ dukkhan ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti . . . pe . . . ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadāti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu javasampanno hoti.

Kathaṅ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu ārohapariṇāhasampanno hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu lābhī hoti cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārānaṃ.

Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu ārohapariṇāhasampanno

¹ See Aṅguttara III 94.

hoti. Imehi kho bhikkhave bhikkhu catuhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti . . . pe . . . anuttaram puññakkhettaṃ lokassāti.

257.¹

1. Catuhi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgato rañño bhadro assājāniyo rājāraho hoti rājabhoggo rañño aṅgan t' eva saṅkhaṃ gacchati. Katamehi catuhi ?

Idha bhikkhave rañño bhadro assājāniyo vaṇṇasampanno ca hoti, balavasampanno ca, javasampanno ca, ārohapariṇāhasampanno ca. Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi aṅgehi samannāgato rañño bhadro . . . saṅkhaṃ gacchati. Evam eva kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo . . . pe . . . anuttaram puññakkhettaṃ lokassa. Katamehi catuhi ?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu vaṇṇasampanno ca hoti . . . ārohapariṇāhasampanno ca.

Kathaṅ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu vaṇṇasampanno hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu silavā hoti . . . pe . . . samādaya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu. Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu vaṇṇasampanno hoti.

Kathaṅ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu balasampanno hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu āradhaviṇiyo viharati [akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ upasampadāya²] thāmaṃ vā daḥaparakkamo anikkhattadhuro kusalesu dhammesu. Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu balasampanno hoti.

Kathaṅ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu javasampanno hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayā . . . pe . . . sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu javasampanno hoti.

Kathaṅ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu ārohapariṇāhasampanno hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu lābhi hoti cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārānaṃ. Evam kho

¹ See Aṅguttara III. 95.

² From B. K.

bhikkhave bhikkhu ārohapariṇāhasampanno hoti. Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo . . . pe . . . anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokasāti.

258.

Cattār' imāni bhikkhave balāni. Katamāni cattāri?
Viriyaḥ, satibalaṃ, samādhibalaṃ, paññābalaṃ.
Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri balānīti.

259.

1. Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu nālaṃ araññe¹ vanapatthāni pantāni senāsanāni paṭisevitum. Katamehi catuhi?

Kāmaṃvitakkena, vyāpādaṃvitakkena, vihiṃsāvitakkena, duppañño hoti jaḷo eḷamūgo.

Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu nālaṃ araññe vanapatthāni pantāni senāsanāni paṭisevitum.

2. Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alaṃ araññe vanapatthāni pantāni senāsanāni paṭisevitum. Katamehi catuhi?

Nekkhammaṃvitakkena, avyāpādaṃvitakkena, avihiṃsāvitakkena, ajaḷo aneḷamūgo.

Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alaṃ araññe vanapatthāni pantāni senāsanāni paṭisevitun ti.

260.

1. Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bālo avyatto asappuriso khaṭaṃ upahataṃ attānaṃ pariharati sāvajjo ca hoti sānuvajjo ca viññūnaṃ bahuñ ca apuññaṃ pasavati. Katamehi catuhi?

Sāvajjena kāyakammaṃ, sāvajjera vacīkammaṃ, sāvajjena manokammaṃ, sāvajjāya ditṭhiyā.

¹ B. K. arañña—

Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato bālo avyatto . . . pasavati.

2. Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato paṇḍito vyatto sappuriso akkhatam anupahatam attānam pariharati anavajjo ca hoti ananuvajjo ca viññūnam bahuñ ca puñnam pasavati. Katamehi catuhi ?

Anavajjena kāyakammena, anavajjena vacīkammena, anavajjena manokammena, anavajjāya diṭṭhiyā.

Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato paṇḍito vyatto . . . pasavatīti.

Abhiññāvaggo chaṭṭho.

[Uddānam :—

Abhiññā pariyesanā|| saṅgaho Mālukyaputto||
Atthakulam dve ājaññā|| balaṃ arañña kammunāti]

261.

1. Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ niraye. Katamehi catuhi ?

Attanā ca pāṇātipātī hoti parañ ca pāṇātipāte samādapeti pāṇātipāte ca samanunño hoti pāṇātipātissa ca vaṇṇam bhāsati.

Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ niraye.

2. Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ sagge. Katamehi catuhi ?

Attanā ca pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti parañ ca pāṇātipātā veramaṇiyā samādapeti pāṇātipātā veramaṇiyā ca samanunño hoti pāṇātipātā veramaṇiyā ca vaṇṇam bhāsati.

Imehi kho . . . pe . . . sagge ti.

262.

Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ niraye. Katamehi catuhi ?

Attanā ca adinnādāyī hoti parañ ca adinnādāne samādapeti adinnādāne ca samanunño hoti adinnādānassa ca vaṇṇam bhāsati. Imehi kho . . . pe . . .

Attanā ca adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti parañ ca adinnādānā veramaṇiyā samādapeti adinnādānā veramaṇiyā ca samanunño hoti adinnādānā veramaṇiyā ca vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati. . . .

263.

. . . pe . . . Attanā ca kāmesu micchācārī hoti parañ ca kāmesu micchācāre samādapeti kāmesu micchācāre ca samanunño hoti kāmesu micchācārassa ca vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati . . . pe . . .

Attanā ca kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato hoti parañ ca kāmesu micchācārā veramaṇiyā samādapeti kāmesu micchācārā veramaṇiyā ca samanunño hoti micchācārā veramaṇiyā ca vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati. . . .

264.

. . . pe . . . Attanā ca musāvādi hoti parañ ca musāvāde samādapeti musāvāde ca samanunño hoti musāvādassa ca vaṇṇaṃ bhasati . . . pe . . .

Attanā ca musāvādā paṭivirato hoti parañ ca musāvādā veramaṇiyā samādapeti musāvādā veramaṇiyā ca samanunño hoti musāvādā veramaṇiyā ca vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati. . . .

265.

. . . pe . . . Attanā piṣuṇāvāco hoti parañ ca piṣuṇāya vācāya samādapeti piṣuṇāya vācāya ca samanunño hoti piṣuṇāya vācāya ca vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati . . . pe . . .

Attanā ca piṣuṇāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti parañ ca piṣuṇāya vācāya veramaṇiyā samādapeti piṣuṇāya vācāya veramaṇiyā ca samanunño hoti piṣuṇāya vācāya veramaṇiyā ca vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati. . . .

266.

. . . pe . . . Attanā ca pharusāvāco hoti parañ ca pharusāya vācāya samādapeti pharusāya vācāya ca samanunño hoti pharusāya vācāya ca vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati . . . pe . . . Attanā ca pharusāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti parañ ca pharusāya vācāya veramaṇiyā samādapeti pharusāya vācāya

veramaṇiyā ca samanunño hoti pharusāya vācāya ca veramaṇiyā vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati. . . .

267.

. . . pe . . . Attanā ca samphappalāpī hoti paraṇ ca samphappalāpe samādapeti samphappalāpe ca samanunño hoti samphappalāpassa ca vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati . . . pe . . .

Attanā ca samphappalāpā paṭivirato hoti paraṇ ca samphappalāpā veramaṇiyā samādapeti samphappalāpā veramaṇiyā ca samanunño hoti samphappalāpā veramaṇiyā ca vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati. . . .

268.

. . . pe . . . Attanā ca abhijjhālū hoti paraṇ ca abhijjhāya samādapeti abhijjhāya ca samanunño hoti abhijjhāya ca vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati . . . pe . . .

Attanā ca anabhijjhālū hoti paraṇ ca anabhijjhāya samādapeti anabhijjhāya ca samanunño hoti anabhijjhāya ca vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati. . . .

269.

. . . pe . . . Attanā ca vyāpannacitto hoti paraṇ ca vyāpāde samādapeti vyāpāde ca samanunño hoti vyāpādassa ca vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati . . . pe . . .

Attanā ca avyāpannacitto hoti paraṇ ca avyāpāde samādapeti avyāpāde ca samanunño hoti avyāpādassa ca vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati. . . .

270.

. . . pe . . . Attanā ca micchādītthiko hoti paraṇ ca micchādītthiyā samādapeti micchādītthiyā ca samanunño hoti micchādītthiyā ca vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati . . . pe . . .

Attanā ca sammādītthiko hoti paraṇ ca sammādītthiyā samādapeti sammādītthiyā ca samanunño hoti sammādītthiyā ca vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati.

Ime kho catuhi dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ sagge ti.

Vaggo.¹

271.

1. Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya cattāro dhammā bhāvetabbā. Katame cattāro ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassaṃ, vedanāsu . . . citte . . . dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassaṃ.²

Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya ime cattāro dhammā bhāvetabbā ti.

2. Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya cattāro dhammā bhāvetabbā. Katame cattāro ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu anuppannānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ anuppādāya chandaṃ janeti vāyamati viriyaṃ ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati, uppannānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya . . . pe . . . , anuppannānaṃ kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ uppādāya . . . pe . . . uppannānaṃ kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ ṭhitiyā asammosāya bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya bhāvanāya paripūriyā chandaṃ janeti viriyaṃ ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati. Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya ime cattāro dhammā bhāvetabbā.

3. Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya cattāro dhammā bhāvetabbā. Katame cattāro ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu chandasamādhīpadhānasaṅkhārasamannāgataṃ iddhipādaṃ bhāveti, viriyasamādhi . . . pe . . . , cittasamādhi . . . pe . . . , vīmaṃsāsamādhīpadhānasaṅkhārasamannāgataṃ iddhipādaṃ bhāveti.³

Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya ime cattāro dhammā bhāvetabbā.

4. Rāgassa bhikkhave pariññāya parikkhayāya pahānāya

¹ No "vaggo" in B. K.

² See Aṅguttara III. 151. 3 ; M. P. S. p. 18.

³ Aṅguttara III. 152.

khayāya vayāya virāgāya nirodhāya cāgāya paṭinissaggāya ime cattāro dhammā bhāvetabbā.

Dosassa . . . mohassa kodhassa upanāhassa makkhassa paḷāsassa issāya macchariyassa māyāya sāṭheyyassa thambhassa sārambhassa mānassa atimānassa madassa pamādassa abhiññāya pariññāya parikkhayāya pahānāya khayāya vayāya virāgāya nirodhāya cāgāya paṭinissaggāya ime cattāro dhammā bhāvetabbā ti.²

Vaggo samatto

Paññāsakaṃ pañcamam

Catukkaṃ samattam¹

¹ For "Vaggo . . . samattam" B. K. has "Āṅguttara-nikāye catukkanipāto samatto."

² See Āṅguttara III. 163.

INDEXES.

Atthikasañña, 14
 Atthivedha, 113. 4
 Addha, 197. 1
 Atakkāvacara, 192. 5
 Atandita, 37. 6
 Atigāmī, 10. 3
 Aticaritā, 55. 2
 Atithi, 61. 12
 Attakāma, 21. 2
 Attantapa, 198. 1
 Attaparitāpana, 198. 1
 Attabhāvapaṭilābha, 172. 1
 Attabhāvī, 15
 Attarūpa, 117
 Attasañcetanā, 172. 1
 Attasammāpanidhi, 31. 1
 Attahita, 186. 4
 Attānuvāda, 121. 1
 Attha, 42. 2; 97. 2; 172. 2;
 186. 4
 Atthakavi, 230
 Atthacariyā, 32; 253
 Atthapaṭisambhidā, 173. 1
 Atthapada, 192. 5
 Attharaṇa, 51. 4
 Atthavādi, 22. 2; 198. 8
 Atthābhisamaya, 42. 2
 Athena, 198. 8
 Adalidda, 52. 2
 Adittha, 217; -vādi, 217
 Addhadanda, 121. 4
 Adhamma, 20; -vādi, 22. 2
 Adhammika, 20
 Adhikaraṇa, 14; 241. 1
 Adhikaraṇīya, 187. 6
 Adhigama, 160. 6
 Adhiggahita, 27. 2
 Adhipateyya, 15; 137

Adhipañña, 92
 Adhimattatā, 162. 5
 Adhivacana, 63. 1; 122. 3
 Adhivacaniya, 187. 6
 Adhivāsikajāta, 114. 9; 157.
 3; 165. 3
 Anaṅgana, 198. 15
 Anaṇasukha, 62. 2, 5
 Anattā, 49. 1, 3
 Anadhivāsikajāta, 165. 2
 Ananutāpiya, 61. 14
 Ananubodha, 1. 2-4
 Anantavā, 38. 1
 Anapadesa, 22. 2
 Anabhāva, 11. 1; 14; 164. 5
 Anabhāvakata, 38. 4
 Anabhijjhā, 29. 1; 30. 4
 Anabhijjhālū, 29. 1
 Anabhiratasaññi, 163. 2; 169.
 2
 Anaya, 196. 4
 Anariya, 249
 Analasa, 28. 1; 35. 2
 Anavajja, 3. 2; 4. 2; 27. 1;
 193. 7; -sukha, 62. 2, 6
 Anavajjatā, 37. 4; 159. 4
 Anavañña, 157. 2
 Anavaññatti, 241. 5
 Anāgantā, 172. 3
 Anāgāmī, 172. 3
 Anādānā, 9
 Anālāya, 128. 1
 Anāvattidhamma, 5. 1; 88. 4
 Anikkhattadhura, 256. 2
 Anicca, 49. 1-3
 Aniccānupassī, 163. 2; 169.
 2
 Anitthaṅgata, 184. 5

- Anidānavatī, 22. 2
 Anīgha, 23. 3 ; 41. 6
 Anītiha, 25. 2
 Anukampā, 159. 1
 Anukampī, 8 ; 185. 3 ; 198. 8
 Anukula, 39. 2 ; 40. 2
 Anugata (v. l. anudhata), 191. 1
 Anuggaha, 6. 1 ; 159. 4
 Anuññeyya, 195. 3
 Anuddayā (v. l. anudayā), 185. 3
 Anuddhastā, 122. 6
 Anudhamma, 7 ; 97. 2 ; 186. 2 ; 198. 1 ; -cārī, 7
 Anudhammatā, 42. 2
 Anupalitta, 36. 3
 Anupasama, 128. 4
 Anupāta, 193. 1
 Anupekkhita, 22. 3 ; 191. 1
 Anuppadātā, 198. 8
 Anuppādadhmma, 36. 3 ; 38. 4
 Anumatta, 12
 Anuyāta, 25. 2
 Anurakkhana, 14
 Anuvāda, 121. 1
 Anusaya, 170. 2
 Anusaritā
 Anusāsani, 160. 4
 Anusotagāmī, 5. 1
 Anussava, 193. 6
 Anūpaya, 23. 3
 Aneja, 13
 Anelagala, 48. 1 ; 97. 2
 Anesana, 28. 1
 Anottāpitā, 202. 3
 Anta, 45. 1
 Antakara, 1. 5 ; 175. 1
 Antakiriya, 45. 3 ; 46. 1
 Antagāhika (ditthi), 241. 3
 Antaradhāna, 160. 3
 Antarā-parinibbāyī, 181. 4
 Antavā, 38. 1
 Antimasarīra, 35. 6
 Anna, 197. 7 ; -da, 51. 4
 Aparimāṇa, 188. 2
 Apalāpa, 190. 1
 Apalekhana, 198. 2
 Apāya, 178. 3
 Apāramatṭha, 52. 1
 Apuñña, 3. 1 ; 4. 1
 Appaccaya, 197. 2
 Appatīkuṭṭha, 28. 1 ; 29. 1
 Appatīpuggala, 33. 3
 Appatīvāṇī, 93. 4 ; 194. 2
 Appativedha, 1. 3
 Appatīsarāṇa, 160. 5
 Appatissa, 21. 1
 Appadakkhiṇaggāhī, 160. 4
 Appapañca, 174. 3
 Appameyya, 51. 2, 3
 Appavajja, 135
 Appassaka, 197. 1
 Appassuta, 6. 1 ; 202. 2
 Appesakkha, 197. 1
 Abbaja, 36. 4
 Abbuda, 3. 3
 Abbhatita, 20. 2
 Abbha, 50. 1
 Abbhutadhamma, 6. 1 ; 127. 1 ; 186. 2
 Abbhokāsa, 198. 7
 Abhikkanta, 100. 3 ; 198. 12
 Abhicetasika, 23. 3 ; 35. 3 ; 87. 5

- Abhijjhā, 12; 14
 Abhijjhālū, 30. 3; 54. 2; 204.
 2
 Abhinandī, 50. 3; 52. 1
 Abhinihāra, 192. 5; 198, 4
 Abhippasanna, 187. 6
 Abhibhū, 23. 3
 Abhirūpa, 85. 4; 197. 1, 6
 Abhivādāna, 187. 6
 Abhisāṅkhata, 40. 3
 Abhisanda, 51. 1; 52. 1
 Abhisamaya, 38. 5
 Abhisamācārika, 243. 1
 Abhisambuddha, 8; 21. 1
 Abhiseka, 87. 2
 Abhihata, 198. 2
 Abhūtavādī, 22. 2
 Amuta, 217; -vādī, 217
 Amba, 106
 Ayogakkhemī, 10. 1; 49. 3
 Ayya, 159. 1
 Arati, 28. 1, 2
 Aratimsaha, 28. 2
 Aratiratisaha, 28. 1
 Arahattapatti, 170. 1
 Arahamagga, 39. 2; 40. 1
 Arahā, 39. 2
 Aritta, 196. 5
 Ariya-kanta, 52. 1; -dhamma,
 61. 14; -patta, 190. 2, 6;
 -vamsa, 28. 1; -vohāra, 247
 Arūpī, 34
 Alamattadasatara, 187. 5
 Alāta, 95. 2
 Allina, 196. 6
 Avakkhitta, 61. 9
 Aviññāta, 217; -vādī, 217
 Avassuta, 241. 2
 Avijjā, 178. 3; -yoga, 10. 1;
 -āsava, 198. 15
 Avinayavādī, 22. 2
 Aviddasū, 50. 3
 Avipakka, 195. 1
 Avisamvādaka, 198. 8
 Vecikicchī, 184, 5
 Veccappasāda, 52. 1
 Avyāpāda, 29. 1
 Avyāpajjha, 39. 3; 40. 3;
 232. 3
 Avyāyika, 47. 2
 Asaṅkinṇa, 28. 1; -pubba,
 28-29; 30. 2
 Asaṅkhāraparinibbāyī, 169. 1,
 5
 Asaṅkheyya, 51. 2; 156
 Asaññī, 34
 Asaddha, 202. 2
 Asana, 45. 2
 Asappurisa, 201-206
 Asabala, 52. 1; -kāri, 192. 2;
 243. 1
 Asammosa, 13; 160. 7
 Asahita, 139
 Asassata, 33. 2; 38. 1
 Asāta, 113. 8; 114. 10; 165,
 2
 Asāraddha, 13; 193. 9
 Asi, 114. 4
 Asuta, 217; -vādī, 217
 Asubha, 49. 1-2
 Asubhānupassī, 163. 2; 169.
 2
 Asura, 91
 Asurinda, 50. 1
 Asmimāna, 38. 4; 200. 17
 Assa, 198. 9

- Assadamma, 111
 Assadammasārathi, 111 ; 113
 Assaputa, 242. 3
 Assamedha, 39. 3
 Assājāniya, 112 ; 113 ; 256 ;
 257
 Assāda, 10. 1
 Assu, 5. 1
 Assutavā, 123. 1
 Ahetuvādī, 30. 5

 Ākāraparivitakka, 193. 2
 Ākāsa, 33. 1 ; 190. 5
 Ākāsañāñcāyatana, 190. 5
 Ākiñcañña, 185. 6
 Ākiñcaññāyatana, 190. 5
 Āgatavisā, 110
 Āgatāgama, 160. 5 ; 180. 8
 Āgantā, 172. 3
 Āgāmī, 172. 3
 Āgucārī, 121. 4 ; 242. 1
 Ācariyakula, 111. 2
 Ācārabhakkha, 198. 2
 Ācāra, 12 ; 22. 3
 Āhaka, 51. 3
 Āṇi, 32. 2
 Ātapa, 114. 9 ; 195. 9
 Ātāpana, 198. 2
 Ātāpī, 11. 1, 2 ; 12
 Ādiccabandhu, 50. 3
 Ādhipacca, 255. 1
 Ānantariya (v. l. ānantarika),
 162. 2 ; 163. 3
 Ānīta, 55. 2
 Ānejjappatta, 192. 5 ; 198.
 14
 Āpattibhaya, 242
 Āpadā, 61. 11 ; 192

 Āpāthadasa, 61. 8
 Āpodhātū, 177. 2
 Ābādhikini, 159. 1
 Ābhā, 127. 1 ; 141
 Āma, 106 ; -vaṇṇi, 106
 Āmaka, 198. 9
 Āya, 178. 3
 Āyatana, 61. 10 ; 174. 1
 Āyu, 57. 2 ; 58. 2 ; 59. 1 ;
 -dāyī, 58. 3 ; 59. 2
 Ārakkha, 117
 Āraddhaviriya, 202. 4 ; 211.
 2, 12
 Ārāma, 28. 1 ; 185, 1
 Ārāmatā, 28. 1
 Ārogya, 157
 Āroha, 256. 1
 Ārūha, 114. 2
 Ālaya, 34 ; 51. 4 ; 128. 1
 Āli, 178. 3
 Āloka, 143 ; -saññi, 41. 3 ; 198.
 12
 Ālopika, 198. 2
 Ālokita, 100. 3 ; 198. 12
 Ālopa, 198. 9
 Āvaṭṭa, 122. 1
 Āvaṭṭanī, 193. 13
 Āvasatha, 197. 2
 Āvāsa, 180. 4
 Āsanapaṭikkhitta, 198. 2
 Āsabha, 8
 Āsaya, 33. 1
 Āsava, 5. 1 ; 159. 4
 Āsivisa, 110
 Āhāra, 37. 4 ; 159. 2, 4 ; 163.
 2 ; 169. 2 ; 198. 2
 Āhārasambhūta, 159. 2-4
 Āhuneyya, 34 ; 52. 2

- Īñjita, 41. 6
 Itara (v. l. ittara), 192. 1
 Itikira, 198. 6
 Itibhavābhava, 9; 254
 Itivādappamokkha, 25. 1
 Itivuttaka, 6. 1; 102. 2, 6;
 107; 186. 2
 Itthatta, 79. 2, 5; 197. 2
 Itthabhāva, 9
 Itthi, 198. 9
 Iddhipāda, 271. 3
 Iddhimā, 191. 2, 4
 Indriya, 14; 151; 162. 2
 Isi, 23. 3; 48. 2
 Issati, 197. 2
 Issamānika (v. l. issāmaⁿ ka),
 197. 2
 Issarādhipacca, 197. 7
 Issā, 197. 2
 Issukī, 80

 Ukkamseti, 28. 1
 Ukkala, 30. 5
 Ukkutika, 198. 2
 Ukkoṭana, 198. 9
 Ugghatitaññū, 133
 Uccārapassāva, 45. 2; 46. 1;
 -kamma, 198. 12
 Uccāsayana, 198. 9
 Uchinnamūla
 Ujupaṭipanna, 52. 1
 Ujubhūta, 52. 2
 Uṭṭhānaphalūpajivī, 134
 Uṇṇatonāta, 86
 Uṇṇatunṇata, 86
 Utupariṇāma, 87. 5
 Uttarāsaṅga, 21. 2
 Uttānobhāsa, 105. 1, 4

 Udaka, 86. 3; 51. 3; 61. 11;
 105. 1-6; -rahada, 192. 5;
 198. 5; -rohana, 198. 2
 Udaya, 12; 195. 10
 Udayatthika, 195. 10
 Udayabbaya, 90
 Udāna, 6. 1; 186. 2
 Uddissakata, 198. 2
 Uddhamṣota, 131. 3
 Uddhagga, 61. 14
 Uddhacca, 12
 Uddhata, 22. 3
 Uddhata, 199. 1
 Uddhumātakasaññā, 14
 Unnala, 26. 1
 Upakarāna, 85. 4
 Upakkilesa, 50. 1; 61. 8
 Upagāmī, 5. 2
 Upaccheda, 34
 Upajjhāya, 66. 2
 Upatṭhānasālā, 48. 1; 195. 2
 Upatṭhitasati, 202. 5
 Upadāna, 25. 1; 41. 5; 90
 Upadhi, 23. 3; 114. 10
 Upaparikkhī, 97. 2
 Upavajja, 188. 1; 243. 4
 Upasama, 11. 2; 123. 2
 Upasampadā, 193. 13; 256. 2
 Upassaya, 32; 159
 Upahata, 3. 1; 4
 Upātivatta, 13
 Upāyāsa, 122. 3; 197. 3;
 -bahula, 197. 2
 Upāraumbha, 187. 6; 188. 1
 Upāsaka, 129. 3; 130. 8
 Upekhā, 14; 190. 4
 Upekhaka, 123. 3; 163. 4
 Uposatha, 190. 1

- Uppatti, 123. 4 ; 125. 1 ; 131
 Uppala, 36. 3
 Uppāda, 9
 Ubbejetā, 108. 4
 Ubbhaṭṭhaka, 198. 2
 Ummagga (v. l. ummaṅga),
 189. 4 ; 192. 5
 Ummujjamānaka, 188. 2
 Urattāli, 192. 4 ; 198. 4
 Uratthala, 184. 2
 Urabbha, 198. 4
 Usabha, 198. 4
 Usīra, 195. 9
 Usu, 114. 4
 Ussāha, 93. 4
 Ussolhi, 93. 4

 Ūmi-bhaya, 122. 1
 Ūmi-ghāta, 192. 5

 Ekama, 159. 8 ; -vacana, 42.
 2 ; -vyākaraṇīya, 42. 1
 Ekagga, 12
 Ekaggacitta, 29. 2
 Ekanta, 198. 7
 Ekabhattika, 198. 9
 Ekavācika, 241. 1
 Ekāgārika, 198. 2
 Ekālopika, 198. 2
 Ekodibhāva, 123. 2
 Ekodikaroti, 94. 3
 Ekodihoti, 170. 5
 Eḷaka, 198. 2
 Eṇeyyaka, 121. 4
 Eḷamūga, 259
 Erakavattikā, 121. 4
 Evam-akkhāyī, 193. 13
 Evam-vādī, 183. 1 ; 193. 13

 Esanā, 38. 5
 Ehipassika, 52. 1 ; 195. 4
 Ehibhadantika, 198. 2

 Okkamana, 160. 6
 Okoṭimaka, 85. 2
 Ogadha, 25. 2
 Ogha, 196. 1
 Oḷārika, 181. 4
 Oṇatunnata, 86
 Oṇatonata, 86
 Ottappabala, 163. 2
 Ottāpī, 12 ; 203. 4
 Odadhi, 51. 4
 Odhisso, 173. 1
 Onaddha, 50. 3
 Onītapattapāṇī, 57. 1
 Opakkamika, 87. 5
 Opanayika, 52. 1 ; 195. 4
 Opaṇātika, 88. 4 ; 191. 4 ; 239
 Opasamika, 128. 3
 Obhāsa, 105. 1-6 ; 144
 Orabbhika, 198. 3
 Orambhāgiya, 5. 1 ; 88. 4 ;
 131
 Ohita, 114. 2

 Kaṅkhā, 173. 1 ; 191. 2
 Kaṅkhī, 184. 5
 Kaññā, 197. 7
 Kaṭasi, 50. 3
 Kaṭuka, 113. 8 ; 114. 10 ; 157.
 3 ; 165. 2
 Kaṭṭha, 95. 2
 Kaḷopi, 198. 2
 Kaṇabhakkha, 198. 2
 Kaṇṭakapassayika, 198. 2
 Kaṇḍacittaka, 196. 7

- Kaṇṇasukha, 198. 8
 Kaṇha, 231-237
 Kaṇhasukka, 231. 2; -vipāka,
 231-237
 Kataññutā, 213
 Kataññuveditā, 213
 Katupuññatā, 31. 1
 Katahattha, 45. 2; 46. 1
 Katupāsana, 45. 2; 46. 1
 Kathāsallāpa, 195. 3
 Kadariya, 53. 7
 Kandara, 147. 2; 198. 13
 Kappa, 156
 Kammakara, 61; 10; 198. 4
 Kammakaraṇā, 121. 4
 Kammaphalūpajīvi, 134
 Kammāsakārī, 192. 2
 Kammoja, 80
 Karuṇā, 125. 2; 190. 4
 Kali, 3. 3
 Kalebara, 45. 3; 46. 1
 Kalyāṇa, 97. 2; 207. 1
 Kalyāṇadhamma, 209. 1; 210
 Kalyāṇavāca, 97. 2
 Kavi, 230
 Kasambujāta, 241. 2
 Kasā, 121. 4
 Kahāpaṇaka, 121. 4
 Kālaka, 242. 2
 Kālakesa, 22. 2
 Kāṇa, 85
 Kāmakāmī, 53. 7; 54. 7
 Kāmaguṇa, 122. 5
 Kāmajjhosāna, 10. 1
 Kāmatanḥā, 10. 1
 Kāmanandī, 10. 1
 Kāmaparīlāha, 10. 1
 Kāmapipāsa, 10. 1
 Kāmabhogī, 5. 2; 15; 62. 2;
 244; -seyyā, 244
 Kāmamucchā, 10. 1
 Kāmayoga, 10. 1
 Kāmarāga, 10. 1
 Kāmavitakka, 10. 1
 Kāmasneha, 10. 1
 Kāmāsava, 198. 15
 Kāmesanā, 38. 2
 Kāyasaṅkhāra, 171. 2
 Kāyasañcetanā, 171. 1
 Kāyapariyantika, 195. 8
 Kāya, 159. 2; 198. 9
 Kāraṇa, 113. 4
 Kālaññutā, 100. 4
 Kālapakkha, 17-19
 Kālavādī, 22. 2; 198. 8
 Kiñcana, 188. 6
 Kittī, 31. 2
 Kibbisa, 184. 4
 Kilamatha, 45. 2; 46. 1;
 195. 10
 Kukkucca, 12
 Kukkuṭa, 39. 2; 40. 2; 198. 9
 Kucchi, 198. 10
 Kuṭa, 198. 2
 Kuṇi, 85
 Kudāla, 195. 9
 Kuthāri, 196. 3
 Kunnadi, 147. 2
 Kumārikā, 198. 9
 Kumbhī, 198. 2
 Kumbhila, 122. 1
 Kummagga, 11. 2
 Kala, 63. 1
 Kusala, 184. 4
 Kusalābhisanda, 51; 52. 1
 Kusīta, 11. 1, 2

- Kussubbha, 147. 2
 Kuha, 26. 1
 Kuhana, 25. 1
 Kevali, 8; 22. 3
 Kodha, 44; 110. 3
 Kodhagaru, 43; 84
 Kodhagarutā, 44
 Kodhana, 80; 197. 2
 Kovida, 40. 3
 Kosajja, 202. 3

 Khañja, 85. 2
 Khaṇḍakārī, 192. 1
 Khaṇḍākhaṇḍika, 195. 9
 Khata, 3. 1: 4. 1
 Khattā, 107
 Khattiya, 85. 4; 87; 193. 13
 Khantā, 114. 9
 Khanti, 61. 13; 112; 193. 11
 Khama, 114. 4, 9; 157. 3;
 160. 8; 164. 3; 165. 3
 Khara, 165. 2
 Khāra, 157. 3
 Khārāpatacchika, 121. 4
 Khittacitta, 49. 3
 Khippanisanti, 97. 2, 3
 Khippābhiññā, 161. 16; 3;
 166; 167
 Khīra, 95. 4; 198. 4
 Khumbila, 122. 1
 Khuramuṇḍa, 242. 1
 Khetta, 40. 3; 198. 2, 9
 Khema, 8
 Khemī, 10. 1

 Gajjitā, 101. 7
 Gaṇa, 34; 51
 Gaṇana, 51. 4; 190. 1

 Gaṇḍa, 124
 Gati, 12; 15; 125. 1; 174. 3
 Gathita, 28. 1
 Gantā, 114. 1, 5
 Gantha, 23. 3
 Gandha, 198. 9
 Gandhabba, 36. 2
 Gabbhinī, 198. 2
 Gamana, 17-19; 45. 2; 46. 1
 Garu, 43; 84; -kāra, 197. 2
 Gavacaṇḍa, 108
 Gahaṭṭhaka, 35. 2
 Gahapati, 53; 55. 2
 Gahapatānī, 55. 2
 Gālha, 184. 2; 242. 1
 Gāthā, 6. 1; 102. 2-7
 Gādha, 107
 Gāmadhamma, 198. 8
 Gāmi, 20
 Gārava, 20
 Gāhī, 14
 Giddha, 2. 2
 Gihi, 60
 Giri, 198, 13
 Gīta, 198. 9
 Gūlaguṇḍikajāta (v. l. -guṇ-
 ṭhikajāta), 199
 Guttadvāra, 37. 1
 Guhā, 198. 13
 Geyya, 6. 1; 10. 2, 6; 186, 2
 Go, 39. 2; 40. 2; 198. 9
 Gocara, 33. 1
 Gomayabhakkha, 198. 2
 Ghāsacchāda, 85. 2
 Ghoravisa, 110
 Ghosa, 65. 1

 Cakka, 31. 1; 36. 1

- Cakkavatti, 245
 Caṇḍa, 108
 Caṇḍāla, 85
 Candimā, 17-19; 50. 1
 Carana, 175. 1, 3
 Cāgasampadā, 61. 6
 Cittaparisuddhi, 194. 3; -pa-
 dhāniyaṅga, 194. 3
 Cittavippallāsa, 49. 1
 Cintākavi, 230
 Ciratthitika, 33. 2; 255. 1
 Cīvara, 27. 1; 28. 1; 51. 1
 Cutuppāta, 189. 4
 Cetanā, 232. 5
 Cetovasippatta, 5. 3; 191. 2
 Cetovimutti, 5. 1; 22. 3; 87.
 3; 159. 5; 178. 1
 Cetosamatha, 12; 92; 99
 Cetosamādhi, 51. 1
 Cora, 119; 120
 Coraghātaka, 198. 2

 Chanda, 13; 17-20; 93. 4;
 194. 2
 Chava, 53; 95. 2
 Chāyā, 113; 121. 4; 195. 9
 Chedagāminī, 79
 Chiddakāri, 192. 2
 Chinnamūlaka, 160. 5
 Chedana, 198. 9

 Jagat, 12; 15
 Jala, 259. 1
 Jana, 25. 1
 Jambālī, 178. 3
 Jambonada, 28. 2
 Jarādhamma, 182. 1
 Jala, 15

 Java, 45. 2; 112; 256
 Jāgara, 11. 1
 Jāgariya, 37. 5
 Jātaka, 6. 1
 Jātarūpa, 50. 1; 198. 9
 Jāti, 119; 120
 Jānipati, 53. 7; 54. 7; 55. 3
 Jānumaṇḍala, 21. 2
 Jālīni, 199. 1
 Jigucchā, 157. 3; 165. 2
 196. 1
 Jīva, 38. 1
 Jivitapariyantika, 195. 8
 Joti, 85; -parāyana, 85
 Jotimālīka, 121. 4
 Jhāna, 22. 3; 38. 3; 41. 2;
 115. 1, 5; 116; 163. 4;
 192. 4

 Ñāṇa, 196. 2, 4
 Ñāṇadassana, 41. 1, 3
 Ñāti, 61. 2; 193. 13; 198. 7
 Ñāya, 35. 3; 113, 7; 194. 1
 Ñāyapaṭipanna, 52. 2
 Ñeyya, 133

 Ṭhapaniya, 42. 6
 Ṭhāna, 118; 192. 1
 Ṭhānakusala, 181. 1, 3
 Ṭhitatta, 5
 Ṭhiti, 13; 159. 4
 Ṭhitibhāgiya, 179. 1

 Damsa, 165. 2

 Takka, 193. 11
 Taccha, 100. 2

- Tanhā, 9 ; -ādāsa, 50. 3 ;
 -vicarita, 199. 2 ; -sam-
 bhūta, 159. 2, 5
 Tanhuppāda, 254. 2
 Tathāgata, 4. 1-2 ; 23. 1 ; 24 ;
 33. 2
 Tathāgataseyyā, 244
 Tatthapariniḅbāyī, 5. 1 ; 88.
 4 ; 239
 Tathākārī, 23. 3
 Tathāvādī, 23. 3
 Tanutta, 158. 2
 Tantākulakajāta, 199. 1
 Tapojigucchā, 196. 2
 Tabbahulavihārī, 123. 2 ; 125.
 1, 2
 Tamo, 85 ; -parāyana, 85
 Tādi, 33. 3
 Tālacchāti, 45. 2 ; 46. 1
 Tālāvattukata, 36. 3 ; 38. 4
 Tiṭṭhabhadantika, 198. 2
 Tiṇava, 114. 4
 Tippa, 113. 8 ; 157, 3 ; 165. 2
 Tibba, 21. 2 ; 30. 3 ; -dosajā-
 tika, 162. 2 ; -mohajātika,
 162. 2 ; -rāgajātika, 162. 2
 Tiracchānayoni, 111. 3 ; 126
 Tīra, 30. 1 ; 47. 1
 Tulākūṭa, 198. 9
 Tejodhātu, 177. 3
 Tela, 121. 4
 Toya, 36. 4
 Thaddha, 26
 Thalatttha, 242. 1
 Tharu, 114. 4
 Thāma, 115. 3 ; 192. 1
 Thāmavā, 256. 2
 Thusodaka, 198. 2
 Thāvareyya, 22. 3
 Thīna, 12 ; 61. 9
 Thūṇā, 195. 9
 Thūpārāha, 245
 Theta, 198. 8
 Thera, 22. 2 ; 160. 6 ; 180. 6
 Therakarāṇa, 22. 2-3
 Daka, 33. 1
 Dakkha, 28. 1 ; 35. 2
 Dakkhiṇā, 57. 3 ; 61. 14 ; 78
 Dakkhiṇeyya, 52
 Dalha, 33. 1 ; 242. 1
 Dalhadhamma, 45. 2 ; 46. 1
 Dalhaparakkama, 256. 2
 Daṇḍa, 198. 2
 Daṇḍamantara, 198. 2
 Datta, 58. 3 ; 59. 2
 Datti, 198. 2
 Daddulabhakkha, 198. 2
 Dadhi, 95. 4
 Danta, 23. 3
 Dandha, 162. 2
 Dandhābhiñṇā, 161 ; 162 ;
 163. 1 ; 166 ; 167
 Dabbha, 198. 4
 Dama, 164. 4 ; 165. 4
 Damatha, 36. 2
 Dameti, 23. 3
 Damma, 111. 2-3
 Dayāpanna, 198. 8
 Dava, 37. 4 ; 159. 4
 Dassana, 52. 2 ; 198. 9
 Dassanīya, 118 ; 197. 1
 Dassāvī, 28. 1
 Dahara, 22. 2 ; 55. 2
 Dāna, 32 ; -saṃvibhāgarata,
 61. 6

- Dāyaka, 51. 4 ; 78
 Dāyāda, 61. 11 ; 254
 Dāyī, 58. 9
 Dāra, 61. 10
 Dāsa, 61. 10 ; 198. 9
 Dāsī, 198. 9
 Digacchā, 114. 9
 Diṭṭhadhamma, 22. 3
 Diṭṭhavāditā, 247
 Diṭṭhavādī, 217
 Diṭṭhānugati, 160. 6
 Diṭṭhi, 38. 5 ; 191. 1
 Diṭṭhipārisuddhi, 194. 4
 Diṭṭhivipallāsa, 49. 1
 Diṭṭhiyoga, 10. 1
 Dinnapāṭikaṅkhī, 198. 8
 Divāsaññā, 41. 3
 Dighāyuka, 33. 2
 Dukkha, 1. 5 ; 161–163 ; 185. 4
 Dukkavedaniya, 195. 1
 Duccarita, 121. 2
 Duggati, 85
 Duggahita, 160. 3 ; 180. 2
 Duddassika, 85. 2
 Dunnaya, 160. 3
 Dunnikkhitta, 160. 3
 Dunnivattha, 122. 6
 Duppañña, 192. 5 ; 202. 3
 Duppaññatā, 202. 3
 Duppadhamasiya, 42. 2
 Duppāruta, 122. 6
 Duppasaha, 42. 2
 Dubbaca, 160. 4
 Dubbaṇṇa, 85 ; 197. 1
 Dummana, 53. 7 ; 54. 7 ; 195.
 8
 Durāgata, 114. 9 ; 157. 3 ;
 165. 2
 Durāsada, 42. 2
 Durutta, 114. 9 ; 157. 3 ; 165.
 2
 Durūpa, 197. 1
 Dussana, 211. 1
 Dussīla, 53. 3
 Dūteyya, 198. 9
 Dūrepātī, 181. 1, 4 ; 196. 7, 8
 Deva, 83. 2 ; 36. 2 ; 172. 3
 Devanikāya, 191. 1
 Devaparisā, 191. 2
 Devappatta, 192. 2
 Devaputta, 45. 1 ; 46. 1 ; 191.
 3
 Devī, 53. 2
 Deha, 16
 Domanassa, 5 ; 14
 Dovaccassakarāṇa, 160. 4
 Dosa, 17–19 ; 183. 1 ; 193.
 12
 Dosaniya, 117
 Dhamṣī, 188. 3
 Dhaja, 48. 2
 Dhañña, 31. 2 ; 85. 4
 Dhata, 97. 2
 Dhanuggaha, 45. 2 ; 46. 1
 Dhamma, 97. 2 ; 180. 2 ; 251
 Dhammakathika, 139
 Dhammacakka, 8 ; 33. 3 ; 118
 Dhammacariyā, 4. 3
 Dhammajīvī, 53. 7 ; 54. 7
 Dhammatā, 21. 2 ; 35. 3
 Dhammadesanā, 33. 2 ; 188. 2
 Dhammadbara, 6. 2 ; 7 ; 160.
 5 ; 180. 8 ; 186. 2
 Dhammapāṭisambhidā, 173
 Dhammapada, 29. 1 ; 30. 4 ;
 191. 1

Dhammarāja, 50. 1
 Dhammavādī, 22. 2; 198. 8
 Dhammavinaya, 2. 1; 26. 1;
 181. 2
 Dhātu, 177. 5
 Dhāraḥajātika, 97. 2
 Dhāraṇa, 198. 9
 Dhārā, 51. 4; 178. 3
 Dhūva, 33. 2
 Dhūpāyati, 200. 8; 13
 Dhūmaraja, 50. 1

 Naṅguttha, 244
 Nacca, 198. 9
 Naṭṭha, 255. 1
 Natthikavāda, 30. 5
 Nadī, 195. 9
 Nandi, 10. 1; 53. 7; 54. 7
 Nabhā, 47. 1
 Naya, 187. 6; 193. 11
 Navanīta, 95. 4
 Nāga, 33. 1; 36. 2; 114
 Nānattasaññā, 190. 5
 Nāli, 195. 9
 Nāvā, 196. 5
 Nāsana, 21. 2
 Nikatṭhakāya, 138. 4
 Nikatṭhacitta, 138. 4
 Nikata, 198. 9
 Nikāmalābhī, 22. 3; 35. 1
 Nikāmeti, 123. 1; 125. 1
 Nikkuha, 26. 1
 Nikkhittadhura, 160. 6
 Nigaṇṭha, 195. 10
 Nigaṇṭhaka, 198. 1
 Nigama, 33. 1
 Nicca, 33. 2
 Niccasaññī, 49. 3

Nijjara, 195. 4
 Nijjhāna, 193. 11
 Nitṭhaṅgata, 184. 9
 Nittharaṇa, 196. 1
 Niddā, 45. 2; 46. 1
 Nidhānavatī, 198. 8
 Nindā, 194. 5
 Nindati, 3. 3
 Ninnāda, 114. 4
 Nibbuta, 198. 4
 Nippalāpa (v. l. nippalāsa),
 190. 1
 Nibbāna, 25. 2; 34; 37. 1;
 114. 10; 194. 1
 Nibbānadhātu, 118
 Nibbidā, 198. 2
 Nibbedhabhāgiya, 179. 1
 Nibbedhikapañña, 186. 3
 Nimantana, 198. 2
 Nimitta, 8
 Nimmadana, 34
 Nimmittagāhī, 14
 Niyata, 88. 1; 239
 Nirabbuda, 3. 3
 Niraggala, 39. 3
 Nirārambha, 39. 2; 40. 2-3
 Niruttipaṭṭisambhidā, 173
 Nirodha, 14; 114. 10; 174
 Nillapa, 26. 1
 Nivuta, 50. 3
 Nisantī, 97. 2-4
 Nissaraṇa, 10. 1
 Nissaraṇapañña, 28. 1
 Nivarabhakkha, 198. 2
 Nekkha, 28. 2
 Neḷa, 198. 8
 Nevasaññānāsaññāyatana,
 192. 5; 179. 3

Nesāda, 85

Pamsukūla, 27. 1

Pakka, 106

Pakkhī, 33. 1 ; 198. 10

Pagabbha, 188, 3

Paccaya, 79

Paccayika, 198. 8

Paccutṭhāna, 187. 6

Pacceka, 38. 1 ; -buddha, 245

Pajjota, 145

Pajjhāyati, 200. 8, 17

Paññatti, 15

Paññāgaru, 137

Paññābhā, 141

Paññāvimutti, 5. 1 ; 22. 3 ; 88.
5 ; 159. 4

Paññindriya, 162. 2

Pañha, 173 ; 186. 2

Pañhavyākaraṇīya, 42. 1

Pañhasamudācāra, 194. 5

Paṭikkanta, 198. 12

Paṭikkūlasaññī, 163. 2 ; 169. 2

Paṭikkīṭṭha, 50. 3

Paṭikkosati, 30. 4 ; 35. 2

Paṭiggahaṇa, 50. 2 ; 198. 9

Paṭiggahita, 180. 2

Paṭiggāhaka, 57. 2 ; 58. 2 ; 78

Paṭighasaññā, 190. 5

Paṭicchannakammanta, 241. 2

Paṭinissatṭha, 38. 1

Paṭipadā, 23. 1 ; 102. 6 ; 107 ;
161 ; 162 ; 163 ; 164 ; 165 ;
166 ; 167

Paṭipucchavyākaraṇīya, 42. 1

Paṭipuggala, 23. 3

Paṭippassaddha, 38. 2

Paṭibala, 198. 5

Paṭibhāna, 186. 1 ; -kavi, 230

Paṭibhānavā, 22. 1

Paṭibhoga, 182. 1

Paṭirūpadesavāsa, 31. 1

Paṭilābha, 41. 1 ; 93. 4 ; 157. 2

Paṭilābhika, 131

Paṭisambhidā, 171. 1

Paṭivinodana, 45. 2 ; 46. 1

Paṭisaṅkhānabala, 145 ; 155

Paṭisallāna, 48. 1

Paṭisallīna, 21. 1

Paṭisotagāmī, 5

Paṭisīseneti (v. l. paṭiseneti)
200. 8, 11

Paṭihaṅkhati, 37. 4

Paṭihaññati, 27. 2

Paṭhavi, 47. 1

Paṭhavidhātu, 177. 1

Paṇava, 114. 4 ; 242. 2

Paṇiya, 195. 10

Paṇidhi, 31. 2

Paṇḍita, 48. 2 ; 115. 3 ; 256

Paṇi, 53. 7 ; 54. 7

Paṭilīna, 38. 4, 5

Paṭissata, 28. 1

Paṭoda, 113. 4

Pattakamma, 61. 14

Pattika, 114. 3

Paṭha, 35. 3

Pada, 36. 1 ; 48. 2

Padakkhinaggāhī, 160. 4, 8

Padaparama, 133

Padara, 147. 2

Padavītiḥara, 45. 2 ; 46. 1

Padavyañjana, 160. 3 ; 180.
2

Paḍāletā, 181. 1, 6 ; 196. 7

Paḍitta, 95. 2

- Padipeyya, 197. 2
 Paduṭṭha, 30. 3
 Padhāna, 14 ; 271. 3
 Padhāniya, 194. 1
 Panāmeti, 21. 2
 Panuṇṇa, 28. 2
 Panuṇṇapaccakasacca, 38. 4
 Panta, 138. 2 ; 38. 1
 Papañca, 174. 3
 Papañceti, 174. 3
 Pabbata, 147. 2
 Pabhaṅkara, 47. 2 ; 49. 3
 Pabhā, 50. 3 ; 142
 Pamāda, 37. 6 ; 53. 3 ; 61. 13 ;
 99. 2
 Pabheda, 178. 3
 Pamokkha, 25. 1
 Pamocana, 23. 3 ; 35. 6 ; 45.
 4 ; 46. 2
 Payatapāṇi, 67. 6
 Payutta, 79
 Payojeti, 79. 2-5 ; 80
 Parakkama, 115. 3-4
 Paradattabhojī, 58. 3 ; 59. 2
 Parantapa, 198. 1
 Parappavāda, 239. 5
 Paramasacca, 113. 5
 Parampara, 193. 11
 Parāmāsa, 38. 5
 Parikissati, 186. 1
 Paricita, 61. 9 ; 62. 2 ; 191. 1
 Pariḷāha, 184. 2 ; 195. 5
 Pariññeyya, 251
 Paritassati, 28. 1
 Paritāpana, 198. 1
 Parideva, 194. 1
 Parinibbāpeti, 61. 13
 Parinibbāyati, 23. 3
 Paribbājaka, 30. 1 ; 185. 1
 Paripucchā, 186. 1
 Paripūrakārī, 136
 Paribhāsaka, 53. 3
 Pariyantavati, 198. 8
 Pariyantika, 195. 8
 Pariyādāna, 140 ; 195. 8
 Pariyāpanna, 48. 1
 Pariyāyabhattachojana, 198.
 2
 Pariyutṭhita, 53. 3
 Pariyesati, 23. 2 ; 24 ; 252
 Pariyogāheti, 83
 Parivāra, 109
 Parivitakka, 21. 1 ; 193. 11
 Parisakkasāva, 20
 Parisati, 187. 6
 Parisadussana, 211. 1
 Parisā, 20 ; 91 ; 108 ; 109 ;
 129-130 ; 190. 1
 Parihāna, 158. 1
 Parihāraka, 187. 6 ; 198. 10
 Pariyesanā, 252. 1
 Pareta, 122. 3
 Parovara, 41. 6
 Palālapīthaka, 121. 4
 Palāpuñja, 198. 13
 Palāsa, 196. 3
 Palikhaṇati, 195. 9
 Palighaparivattika, 121. 4
 Paloka, 123. 4 ; 124
 Pavattaphalabhojī, 198. 2
 Pavara, 95. 2
 Pavāreti, 79
 Paviveka, 160. 6
 Pasamsā, 198. 4
 Pasāda, 52. 2
 Pasādanīya, 83

- Pasārita, 103. 3-6
 Passaddhakāyasaṅkhāra, 38. 3
 Pahāna, 25. 2
 Pahāra, 114. 4
 Paḥiṇa, 198. 9
 Pahitatta, 11. 2 ; 113. 5
 Pahūta, 85
 Pācittiya, 242. 3
 Pāṭikaṅkhi, 198. 8
 Pāṇa, 185. 3
 Pāṇahara, 113. 8 ; 157. 3 ;
 165. 3
 Pāṇātipātī, 53. 3
 Pātubhāva, 127. 1
 Pāna, 27. 2 ; 50. 1 ; 51. 4 ;
 197. 2
 Pāpiya, 38. 3
 Pāmokkha, 180. 4
 Pārājika, 242. 1
 Pārisuddhipadhāniyaṅga, 194.
 1
 Pāsa, 188. 2
 Pāsānaṅgula, 196. 3
 Pāsādika, 197. 1
 Pāhuneyya, 34 ; 52. 1
 Piṇṇākabhakkha, 198. 2
 Piṭaka, 195. 9 : -sampadāna,
 193. 11
 Piṇḍapāta, 28. 1 ; 51. 1 ; 87. 5
 Piṇḍiyālopa, 27. 1
 Pitta, 87. 5
 Pittivisaya, 123. 1 ; 125. 2
 Pipāsā, 34 ; 157. 3 ; 165. 2
 Piya, 196. 5
 Piyamvada, 53. 7 ; 54. 7
 Piyarūpabhinandī, 50. 3
 Pisunāvācā, 82
 Pihita, 103. 1-3
 Pukkusa, 85. 2
 Pūjana, 197. 2
 Puṇṇakata, 31. 2
 Puṇṇābhisanda, 51. 1 ; 52. 1
 Puṇṇāsampadā, 61. 7
 Puṭa, 190. 1
 Puḷavakasaññā, 14
 Puṇḍarika, 36. 3-4
 Putta, 61. 10
 Puttakāraṇa, 32. 2
 Puthu, 38. 1
 Puthujjana, 125. 1 ; 175. 3
 Puthupaññā, 61. 8
 Puthuvī, 21. 2
 Pubbaṅgama, 160. 6
 Pubbadevatā, 63. 2
 Pubbapeta, 61. 12
 Pubbācariya, 63. 2
 Purisadamma, 111. 2
 Purisadammasārathi, 33. 1 :
 52. 1
 Purisamedha, 39. 3
 Purisantaragata, 198. 2
 Purisayuga, 34 ; 52. 1
 Purisajāṇīya, 113. 5-6
 Pūtimuttā, 27. 1
 Petaseyyā, 244
 Pema, 184. 2 ; 200. 1
 Pemaṇīya, 198. 8
 Peyyavajja, 32
 Pokkharatā, 85
 Ponobhāvika, 10. 1 ; 182. 4
 Porī, 48. 1 ; 97. 2 ; 198. 8
 Porisa, 61. 10
 Pharasu, 114. 4
 Pharusā, 111. 2
 Pharusāvācā, 79
 Phassāyatana, 174

- Phāsuvihāra, 37. 4 ; 159. 4
 Phussitaka, 147. 2
 Pheggu, 109 ; -parivāra, 109

 Bandhana, 33. 1 ; 198. 9 ; 242
 Bala, 152-154 ; 163. 2
 Baladāyī, 58. 5 ; 59. 2
 Bali, 61. 12, 14
 Balivadda, 108
 Bavhābādha, 85
 Bahubherava, 51. 4
 Bahussuta, 22. 3 ; 160. 5 ;
 180. 8 ; 186. 2
 Bāla, 48. 2 ; 187. 6
 Bāhābalaparicita, 61. 9, 10
 Bālhagilāna, 159. 1
 Bāhulika, 160. 6
 Bila, 33. 1
 Bilāṅgathālika, 121. 4
 Bijagāma, 198. 9
 Bodhisatta, 127. 1
 Bojjhaṅga, 236
 Bodhi, 61. 4
 Byāmatta, 45. 3 ; 46. 1
 Brahmaccakka, 8 ; 23. 3
 Brahmacariya, 22. 3 ; 159. 4 ;
 160. 2
 Brahmacārī, 40. 3
 Brahmappatta, 192. 2
 Brāhmaṇasacca, 185. 1
 Bhagini, 159. 3
 Bhacca, 61. 14
 Bhañña, 30. 5
 Bhata, 61. 14
 Bhatta, 69. 4
 Bhattuddesaka, 20
 Bhaya, 17-19 ; 22. 3 ; 119 ; 120
 Bhariyā, 53. 3

 Bhava, 185. 5 ; netti, 1. 4 ;
 -yoga, 10
 Bhavāsava, 198. 15
 Bhavyarūpatā, 193. 11
 Bhāga, 62. 7
 Bhāgi, 57. 2 ; 58. 2 ; 59. 1 ;
 195. 10
 Bhāgiya, 179. 1
 Bhāvanā, 13-14 ; 28. 1
 Bhāsita, 100. 2
 Bikkhunīpassaya, 159. 1
 Bhīruttāna, 184. 4
 Bhūtagāma, 198. 9
 Bhūtavādī, 22. 2 ; 198. 8
 Bheri, 114. 4 ; 191. 2
 Bhesajja, 27. 1
 Bhoga, 31. 1 ; 61 ; 2, 9 ; 62.
 2 ; 198. 4
 Bhogasukha, 62. 2, 7
 Bhojī, 58. 3 ; 59. 2
 Bhogga, 112. 13 ; 181. 1
 Bhojana, 27. 1 ; 85

 Mamsa, 198. 9
 Mamsavedha, 113. 2
 Makasa, 114. 9 ; 157
 Makkhagaru, 43
 Makkhagarutā, 44
 Makkhika, 198. 2
 Maga, 22. 3
 Magga, 25. 2 ; 170. 2
 Macca, 61, 14
 Maccupāsa, 35. 6
 Maccha, 192. 5 ; 198. 5
 Macchara, 53. 7
 Macchera, 53. 3 ; 54. 2 ; 57. 3
 Majja, 53. 3
 Mañcaka, 159. 2

- Maṇḍana, 37. 4 ; 159. 4 ; 198. 9
 Mattaññū, 37. 4-6
 Mada, 34 ; 37. 4 : 61. 13 ; 159. 4
 Madaniya, 117
 Manda, 20
 Mano, 14 ; 171. 1
 Manosankhāra, 171. 4
 Manosañcetanā, 171. 1
 Mantābhāsa, 149
 Mantāvāca, 221
 Maraṇadhamma, 182. 3 ; 184. 1
 Maraṇabhaya, 119 ; 120
 Maraṇasaññā, 163. 2 ; 169. 2
 Mala, 53. 3
 Masi, 195. 9
 Mahāpañña, 35. 1 ; 186. 3
 Mahāpadesa, 180. 1
 Mahāpurisa, 35. 1
 Mahāmatta, 35. 1
 Mahārambha, 39. 3
 Mahāvāta, 195. 9
 Mahāsayana, 198. 3
 Mahāsara, 51. 4
 Mahāsālā, 193. 13 ; 198. 4
 Mahicchā, 157. 2
 Mahiyā, 50. 1
 Mahesakkha, 197. 1
 Mahesi, 25. 2 ; 39. 3
 Mahodadhi, 51. 4
 Mātikādhara, 160. 5 ; 180. 8
 Mātugāma, 80 ; 197. 1
 Māna, 159. 6
 Mānakūṭa, 198. 9
 Mānana, 197. 2
 Mānasambhūta, 159. 2, 6
 Mānābhisamaya, 177. 5
 Māyā, 193. 1, 13
 Māyāvī, 193. 13
 Mālā, 85 ; 197. 2 ; 198. 9
 Miga, 33. 3
 Migarājā, 33. 1
 Micchāñāṇī, 206. 2
 Micchācārī, 53. 3 ; 81
 Micchājīva, 50. 2
 Muditā, 190. 4 (*see* Jhāna)
 Mudu, 162. 4
 Mudutta, 162. 2
 Muddhāvasitta, 87
 Musala, 198. 2
 Musāvādī, 54. 2
 Musāvāda, 99. 2-5
 Mūla, 195. 9
 Mūsikā, 107
 Mettā, 125. 1 ; 190. 4 (*see* Jhāna)
 Methuna, 50. 2 ; 198. 8
 Methunasambhūta, 159. 2, 7
 Medha, 39. 3
 Medhāvī, 34. 3
 Meraya, 50. 2 ; 53. 3 ; 99. 2
 Mokka, 95. 3
 Motā, 24
 Mosalla, 242. 1
 Moha, 96 ; 193. 12
 Mohaniya, 117
 Micchādītthi, 49. 3 ; 116. 1
 Micchādītthika, 270
 Mittakara, 31. 2
 Mukhara, 188. 3
 Mucchita, 28. 1
 Mutthassati, 30. 3 ; 191. 1 ; 202
 Mutthasacca, 202. 3

- Muta, 23. 2 ; 24 ; 183. 1
 Muttakarīsa, 33. 1
 Muttacāga, 61. 6
 Muttapaṭibhāna, 132
 Muttācāra, 198. 2

 Yakkha, 36. 2
 Yañña, 38. 1-3 ; 39 ; 40. 2,
 3 ; 57. 3
 Yathākārī, 23. 3
 Yathāvādī, 23. 3
 Yasavā, 58. 3 ; 59. 2
 Yasassī, 1 ; 33. 3
 Yasopaṭilābhini, 60
 Yācayoga, 61. 6
 Yāna, 85 ; 197. 2
 Yāpana, 37. 4 ; 159. 4
 Yuganaddha, 170. 4
 Yuttapaṭibhāna, 132
 Yuvā, 22. 2
 Yoga, 10
 Yogakkhema, 37. 6 ; 87 ; 252
 Yogayutta, 49. 3
 Yodhājīva, 181. 1 ; 196. 7
 Yobbana, 22. 2

 Rajata, 50. 1 ; 198. 1
 Rajaniya, 117 ; 194. 5
 Rajju, 242, 1
 Ratana, 51. 4
 Rattañña, 28. 1 ; 29. 1 ; 30.
 2
 Rattūparata, 198. 9
 Rati, 28. 1
 Ratha, 114. 3
 Rathakara, 85
 Rathika, 114. 3
 Ramma, 2. 2

 Rathiya, 242. 1
 Rahada, 105. 1
 Rāga, 96. 2
 Rājadhānī, 33. 1
 Rāhumukha, 121. 4
 Rukkha, 109
 Rūpa, 16 ; -ppasanna, 65. 1
 Rūpī, 34
 Roga, 115. 7
 Rogātanka, 184. 2

 Lajjī, 198. 8
 Lapati, 23. 2
 Lapa, 26. 1
 Lapana, 25. 1
 Lasagata, 178. 1
 Lahuka, 45. 2 ; 46. 1
 Lābhāgaru, 43 ; 84
 Lābhagarutā, 44
 Lābhī, 85
 Lūkha, 65. 1
 Ludda, 184. 4
 Loka, 45. 1-3 ; 46. 1 ; 196.
 1
 Lokadhamma, 198. 4
 Lokantagū, 5. 3 ; 45. 4 ; 46. 2
 Lokānukampaka, 160. 1
 Lokantarika, 127. 1
 Lokavidū, 33. 1 ; 45. 4 ; 46.
 2
 Lokasannivāsa, 194. 4
 Loṇakaradaraka, 188. 3
 Lobha, 61. 7, 8 ; 193. 12
 Loma, 113. 2

 Vamsañña, 28. 1 ; 29. 1 ; 30.
 2
 Vagga, 241. 2

- Vaggu, 26. 4
 Vacanapatha, 114. 9 ; 165. 2
 Vacīduccarita, 148 ; 149
 Vacīsaṅkhāra, 171. 3
 Vacīsañcetanā, 171. 1
 Vacisucarita, 149 ; 221
 Vajjabahula, 135
 Vañcana, 198. 9
 Vaṭṭūpaccheda, 34
 Valavā, 198. 9
 Vaṇijja, 79
 Vaṇṇa, 100. 2 ; 106
 Vaṇṇapokkharatā, 197. 1
 Vaṇṇada, 58. 3 ; 59. 2
 Vaṇṇavādi, 28. 1
 Vattha, 85
 Vatthada, 51. 4
 Vatthu, 171. 5 ; 197. 2 ; 198. 9
 Vadaññū, 53. 7 ; 55. 3 ; 56. 2
 Vadha, 111. 4 ; 198. 9
 Vana, 33. 1
 Vanapattha, 138. 2 ; 198. 13
 Vandana, 197. 2
 Vambheti, 28. 1
 Varatta, 33. 1
 Valāhaka, 101. 2
 Vasavattī, 23. 3
 Vasitā, 107
 Vassambhañña, 30. 5
 Vassagaṇika, 178. 3
 Vassitā, 101. 7
 Vākya, 33. 3
 Vācapeyya, 39. 4
 Vāda, 193. 13
 Vādapāsa, 188. 2
 Vādānupāta, 30. 4 ; 193. 1
 Vāyāma, 194. 2
 Vāyodhātu, 177. 4
 Vādapatha, 8
 Vādita, 198. 9
 Vārivaha, 51. 4
 Vādi, 22. 2 ; 140
 Vāsatta (v. l. phāsatta) 53. 7 ; 54. 7 ; 55. 3
 Vāsi, 196. 3
 Vikālabhojana, 198. 9
 Vikkaya, 198. 9
 Viggahita, 170. 5
 Vighāta 27. 2 ; 195. 4, 10
 Vicikicchi, 184. 5
 Vicchiddakasañña, 14
 Vijambhati, 33. 1
 Vijjācaraṇa, 175. 1, 3
 Vijjuppāda, 195. 1
 Viññāṇa, 41. 5 ; 190. 5
 Viññāta, 23. 2 ; 24 ; 183. 1 ; 247
 Viññāpanī, 48. 1 ; 97. 2
 Vitakka, 35. 3 ; 41. 4
 Vitakketi, 35. 1
 Vidūra, 47
 Viddha, 113. 4
 Viddhāsta, 36. 4
 Vidhūma, 41. 6
 Vinalīkata, 36. 4
 Vinaya, 2. 1 ; 24 ; 96 ; 111 ; 159. 9 ; 160. 1, 5 ; 180. 2
 Vinayadhara, 180. 8
 Vinayavādi, 22. 1 ; 198. 8
 Vinipātā, 85
 Vinīlakasañña, 14
 Vineti, 65
 Vinodeti, 11. 1-2 ; 114. 8
 Vipacitaññū, 133

- Viparāmosa, 198. 9
 Vipariṇāmadhamma, 185. 4
 Vipassanā, 92 ; 170. 3 ; 251
 Vipassanāpubbaṅgama, 170. 3
 Vipāka, 10. 1 ; 34
 Vipubbakasaññā, 14
 Vippamutta, 33. 3
 Vippallāsa, 49. 1
 Vibhajjavacana, 42. 2
 Vibhantacitta, 30. 3
 Vibhūsana, 37. 4 ; 159. 4 ; 198. 9
 Vimati, 173. 1 ; 191. 2
 Vimāna, 33. 2
 Vimuttipārisuddhi, 194. 5
 Vimuttisāra, 243. 1
 Vimokkha, 189. 2
 Vimocaniya, 154. 5
 Vimāna, 33. 2
 Virāga, 114. 10 ; 185. 4
 Viriyabala, 163. 2 ; 258
 Viriyindriya, 162. 2
 Virūlhi, 26. 1
 Vilepana, 85 ; 197. 2 ; 198. 9
 Vivatṭa, 156
 Vivattacchada, 40. 3
 Vilokita, 103. 6 ; 198. 12
 Visamyoga, 10. 3
 Visatta, 24
 Visaññi, 49. 3
 Visama, 61. 7 ; 87. 5
 Visārada, 7
 Visūka, 198. 9
 Visuddhi, 78 ; 194. 1
 Visesagāmī, 191. 1
 Visesabhāgiya 179. 1
 Vissattha, 48. 1
 Vihaṅgama (v. l. vihagama), 36. 4
 Vihimsūparati, 37. 4 ; 159. 4
 Vitamacchera, 53. 7 ; 54. 7
 Vitasārada, 23. 3
 Vitivattakālaṅgati (v. l. vīti-vattakathāṅkathī) 40. 3
 Vimamsā, 35. 2 ; 271
 Uttavādī, 193. 1
 Uddhi, 26. 1 ; 159. 9
 Vūpasama, 174. 3
 Vegāyitatta, 192. 5
 Vetta, 121. 4
 Vedagū, 40. 3
 Vedalla, 6. 1
 Vedanā, 16 ; 113. 8 ; 159. 4
 Vedalla, 102. 2-6
 Vedha, 113. 4
 Vepullatā, 158. 1
 Veyyākaraṇa, 6. 1 ; 173 ; 186. 2
 Verocana, 47
 Vesārajja, 8. 2
 Vessa, 193. 13
 Vossaggarata, 61. 6
 Vohāra, 198. 3 ; 247
 Vyañjana, 140 ; 188. 2
 Vyasana, 192. 4 ; 196. 4 ; 198. 4
 Vyākaraṇa, 42. 1
 Vyādhidhamma, 182. 2
 Vyādhibhaya, 119 ; 120
 Vyāpajjha, 125. 1
 Vyāpannacitta, 54. 2
 Vyāpāda, 11 ; 12 ; 14
 Saṃyojana, 131 ; 172. 3
 Saṃvatṭa, 156

- Samvattanika, 51. 1 ; 52. 1 ;
 60
 Samvara, 14 ; 159. 8
 Samvāsa, 53. 2, 7 ; 54. 1 ;
 192. 1
 Samvigga, 113
 Samvidahati, 35. 2
 Samvega, 33. 1 ; 113. 3, 5
 Samvejanīya, 118
 Samvohāra, 192. 1
 Saṃsandati, 87. 1
 Saṃsaya, 23. 3
 Saṃsāra, 9 ; 49. 3
 Saṃsārita, 1. 2-3
 Saṃseva, 246
 Sakadāgāmī, 88. 3 ; 131. 2 ;
 239
 Sakalika, 195. 9
 Sakuṇa, 198. 14
 Sakkāra, 197. 2
 Sakkāragaru, 43 ; 84
 Sakkāragarutā, 44
 Sakkāya, 33. 1 ; 178. 1
 Saṅkappa, 30. 3 ; 35. 1
 Saṅkappeti, 35. 3
 Saṅkassarasamācāra, 241. 2
 Sāṅkitti, 198. 2
 Saṅkilesa, 10. 1
 Saṅkilesika, 182. 4
 Saṅkilesikadhamma, 252. 1
 Saṅkha, 114. 4 ; 191. 3
 Saṅkhata, 34
 Saṅkhamuṇḍika, 121. 4
 Saṅkhāra, 16 ; 41. 5 ; 163. 2
 Saṅkhāravā, 200. 9
 Saggasamvattanika, 51. 1
 Saṅgaha, 32 ; 154 ; 155
 Saṅgahavatthu, 32 ; 253
 Saṅgāma, 114. 3
 Saṅgha, 7 ; 190. 1
 Saṅghabheda, 241. 5
 Saṅghāta, 39. 2 ; 40. 2
 Saṅghāti, 103. 3 ; 105 ; 198.
 12
 Saṅghādisesa, 242. 2
 Sacca, 38. 1 ; 185. 1
 Saccaparāmosa, 38. 5
 Saccavācā, 221
 Saccavādī, 198. 8
 Saccasandha, 198. 8
 Sacchikaraṇīya, 189. 1
 Sacchikiriya, 160. 6
 Sañcetanā, 172. 1
 Sañchindati, 33. 1
 Saññata, 20
 Saññavā, 200. 9
 Saññā, 41. 4 ; 90 ; 181. 4 ; 190.
 5
 Saññāvippallāsa, 49. 1
 Saññī, 34 ; 45. 3 ; 46. 1
 Saññojana, 5. 1 ; 88. 1 ; 170.
 2
 Saṭha, 38. 1
 Saṅṭhapeti, 94. 3
 Saṅḍasaṅḍacārīnī, 198. 2
 Satatavihāra, 195. 8
 Satādhipateyya, 243. 1
 Sati, 5. 2 ; 14 ; 194. 2
 Satindriya, 162. 2
 Satipatṭhāna, 202. 5
 Satibala, 258
 Satimā, 35. 2
 Satisampajañña, 198. 13
 Satuppāda, 191. 1
 Satti, 114. 4
 Satthi, 244. 1

- Sathera, 180. 5
 Sadara, 10. 1 ; 182. 4
 Saddha, 7 ; 17. 6
 Saddhamma, 44. 2 ; 43 ; 160.
 3
 Saddhammagaru, 21. 2
 Saddhammagarutā, 44
 Saddhābala, 163. 2
 Saddhāsampadā, 61. 4
 Saddhindriya, 162. 2
 Saddhivihārī, 241. 1
 Sanābhika, 36. 1
 Sanettika, 50. 3
 Sanemika, 36. 1
 Santa, 178. 1
 Santatakārī, 192. 2
 Santatavutti, 192. 2
 Santamānasa, 36. 2
 Santāsa, 33 ; 117 ; 184. 1
 Santindriya, 36. 2
 Santi, 23. 3
 Santipada, 16
 Sandiṭṭhika, 52. 1 ; 195. 4
 Sandhātā, 198. 8
 Sandassaka, 97. 2
 Sandhāvita, 1. 2-3
 Sannicaya, 22. 3
 Sannisādeti, 94. 3-4
 Sannipātika, 87. 5
 Sannivāsa, 198. 4
 Sapattabhāra, 198. 10
 Sapāmokkha, 180. 5
 Sapubbadevata, 63. 1
 Sapubbācariyaka, 63. 1
 Sappāṭisarāna, 160. 9
 Sappabhāsa, 41. 3
 Sappi, 95, 4 ; 198. 4
 Sappimaṇḍa, 95. 4
 Sappurisa, 3. 2 ; 187. 5 ; 201-
 206 ; 240
 Sappurisūpassaya, 31. 1
 Sabalakārī, 192. 2
 Sabrahmaka, 63. 1
 Sabrahmacārī, 97. 2
 Sama, 164. 5
 Samagga, 241. 3
 Saṃaggakaraṇī, 198. 8
 Saṃaggata, 39. 3 ; 60
 Saṃagganandī, 198. 8
 Saṃaggarata, 198. 8
 Saṃaggārāma, 198. 8
 Saṃaṅgibhūta, 122. 5
 Samacāga, 55. 2
 Samañña, 262
 Samaṇa, 87. 1 ; 239 ; -padu-
 ma, 87. 8 ; -macala, 87. 1
 Samaṇaka, 45. 3 ; 46. 1
 Samaṇasukhumāla, 87. 6
 Samatha, 36. 2 ; 146
 Samathapubbaṅgama, 170. 2
 Samatta, 193. 10 ; 251
 Samapañña, 55. 2
 Samavayasatthesana, 38. 1
 Samavekkhati, 32. 2
 Samasaddha, 55. 2
 Samasīla, 55. 2
 Samasīlabbata, 53. 7 ; 54. 7 ;
 55. 3 ; 56. 2
 Samasīlī, 53. 7 ; 54. 7
 Samāgama, 47. 2
 Samācāra, 196. 2
 Samādāna, 49. 3
 Samādapaka, 97. 2
 Samādinna, 193. 10
 Samādhi, 1. 3 ; 2. 1 ; 21. 1 ;
 114

- Samādhindriya, 162. 2
 Samādhibala, 258
 Samādhibhāvanā, 41. 1-5
 Samādhisamvattanika, 52. 1
 Samāpanna, 39. 2 ; 40. 2
 Samānattatā, 32 ; 253
 Samārambha, 195. 4
 Samāhitindriya, 5. 3
 Samitāvī, 45. 4 ; 46. 2
 Samugghāta, 34
 Samuttejaka, 97. 2
 Samuṭṭhāna, 87. 5
 Samudācāra, 194. 5
 Samudda, 45. 2 ; 46. 1 ; 47. 1
 Samussaya, 38. 5
 Sameti, 23. 3
 Sampacura, 53. 7 ; 54. 7
 Sampajañña, 93 ; 194. 2
 Sampajānakārī, 198. 2
 Sampadā, 61. 3 ; 193. 11
 Sampadāleti, 33. 1
 Sampasāda, 195. 10
 Sampahamsaka, 97. 2
 Sampha, 22. 3
 Samphappalāpa, 54. 3 ; 102 ;
 148 ; 198. 8
 Samphappalāpī, 54. 2
 Samphassa, 114. 9
 Sambojjhaṅga, 14 ; 236
 Sambodha, 196. 2
 Sambodhi, 11. 2 ; 239
 Sambhava, 9 ; 16
 Sammaddasa, 16
 Sammappadhāna, 12
 Sammākammanta, 89
 Sammāditthika, 89 ; 204. 4
 Sammāñāṇī, 89 ; 206. 4
 Sammāditthisamādāna, 49. 3
 Sammāpāsa, 39. 3
 Sammāvāyāma, 89
 Sammāvimutti, 89 ; 194. 5 ;
 206. 5
 Sammāsaṅkappa, 89
 Sammāsati, 29. 1 ; 89
 Sammāsamādhi, 89
 Sammosa, 160. 3
 Sammoha, 184. 2
 Sara, 51. 4 ; 52. 2
 Saraja, 50. 3
 Saritā, 35. 2
 Sarira, 38. 1
 Sallāpa, 24 ; 188. 3 ; 195. 3
 Savana, 146 ; 147
 Savupādāna, 175. 2
 Savyāpajja, 232
 Sasaṅkhārāparinibbāyī, 169. 1
 Sassata, 33. 2 ; 33. 1
 Sahapamsukūḷita, 191. 4
 Sahasākāra, 198. 9
 Sahāyaka, 191. 4
 Sahita, 139 ; 198. 8
 Sākaccha, 146 ; 147 ; 192. 1
 Sākuntika, 192. 3
 Sākha, 147 ; 178. 1 ; 196.
 3, 5
 Sākhabhakkha, 198. 2
 Sāgara, 51. 4
 Sāciyoga, 198. 9
 Sāthalika, 160. 6
 Sānuvajja, 3. 1
 Sāpadesa, 22. 2 ; 198. 8
 Sāmañña, 27. 2
 Sāmākabhakkha, 198. 2
 Sāmika, 53. 3 ; 54. 2
 Sāmīcikamma, 187. 6
 Sāmīcīpaṭipadā, 60

- Sāmīcipatīpanna, 52. 1
 Sāra, 109 ; 150 ; 190. 1
 Sārambha, 39. 2 ; 40. 2 ; 193.
 12
 Sārīrika, 165. 2
 Sālalatthi, 196. 3
 Sālohita, 113. 7 ; 193. 3
 Sāvajja, 3. 1 ; 4. 1 ; 135
 Sāsana-kārī, 25. 2
 Sāhuneyyaka, 63. 1
 Sikkhānisamsa, 243, 1
 Sikkhāpada, 12 ; 194. 2
 Sīngī, 26. 1
 Sīnghātaka, 242. 1
 Sīloka, 25. 1 ; 157
 Sīghasota, 195. 9
 Sīta, 114. 8
 Sīla, 1. 3-4 ; 21. 1
 Sīlapārisuddhi, 194. 2
 Sīlavissuddhi, 196. 1-2
 Sīlasampadā, 61. 5
 Sīsacchejja, 242. 1
 Sīha, 23. 3 ; 244
 Sīhanāda, 33. 1
 Sīhaseyyā, 37. 5 ; 244
 Sūkkapakkha, 19
 Sūkkavīpāka, 231. 2 ; 237
 Sūkha, 62. 2
 Sūkhasaṅṅī, 49. 3
 Sūkhā patipadā, 161 ; 162.
 Sūkhī, 191. 1
 Sūkhuma, 181. 4
 Sūkhumāla, 87
 Sūgata, 111. 4 ; 160. 1
 Sūggahita, 160. 7 ; 180. 7
 Sūta, 6. 1 ; 97. 2-5
 Sūtakavi, 230
 Sūtadhara, 22. 3
 Sūtavādī, 217
 Sūtavādita, 247
 Sūtasannicaya, 22. 3
 Sūta, 102. 61 ; 2-6 ; 186. 2 ;
 191. 1
 Sūttanta, 160. 3
 Sūdda, 193. 13
 Sūnikkhitta, 160. 7
 Sūnaya, 160. 7
 Sūpaṭīpanna, 52. 1
 Sūparikkammakata, 196. 4
 Sūpāpīka, 197. 1
 Sūppatīviddha, 191. 1
 Sūbhasaṅṅī, 49. 3.
 Sūmana, 195. 8
 Sūmedha, 45. 4 ; 46. 2 ; 62. 7
 Sūyitthā, 40. 3
 Sūrā, 50. 2 ; 53. 3
 Sūriya, 50. 1 ; 141 ; 143
 Sūvidūravīdūra, 47. 1
 Sūsāṅkhata, 57. 3
 Sūsāna, 198. 13
 Sūsa, 22. 2
 Sūsukā, 122. 1
 Sūhuta, 40. 3
 Sūkara, 39. 9 ; 40. 2 ; 198. 9
 Sūkha, 5. 3 ; 87
 Sūkhabala, 163
 Sūtughāta, 159. 3, 8
 Sūda, 61. 9, 11
 Sūdāvakkhitta, 62. 3 ; 61. 10
 Sūnāsana, 9
 Sūmha, 87. 5-6
 Sūyyā, 37. 5 ; 85 ; 244
 Sūkanāsana, 21. 2
 Sūkhumma, 16
 Sūceyya, 198. 3
 Sūtā, 114. 2

Sotānugata, 191. 1	Hatthapajjotika, 121. 4
Sotāpanna, 88. 1	Hatthi, 198. 9
Sobhana, 7 ; 211. 2	Hadayaṅgama, 198. 8
Sobheti, 7	Hānabhāgiya, 179. 1.
Somanassa, 62. 2	Hantā, 114. 1-3
Soracca, 61. 13 ; 112	Hita, 96 ; 97 ; 98 ; 186. 4
Sovaggika, 51. 1 ; 61. 13	Hirika, 219
Sovacassakarāṇa, 160. 8	Hiribala, 163. 2
Sneha, 10. 1	Hirimā, 219
Svākkhāta, 52. 1	

II.

INDEX OF PROPER NAMES.

Aggivessa, 187. 6	Uruvela, 21. 1 ; 22. 1
Ajapāla, 21. 1 ; 22	
Ajatasatta, 188. 3	Eḷeyya, 187. 6
Anāthapiṇḍika, 21. 1 ; 45. 1 ;	Kappilavattu, 195. 1
58. 1 ; 60 ; 61. 1 ; 62. 1	Kalandakanivāpa, 35. 1 ; 183.
Anuruddha, 241. 1	1 ; 187. 1
Annabhāra, 30. 1 ; 185. 1	Kālakārāma, 24
Abhaya, 196. 1	Kesi, 111
	Koliya (v. l. Koliya), 57. 1 ;
Ālavaka, 176. 3	193. 1
Ānanda, 80 ; 170. 1 ; 174. 4 ;	Koliyadhita, 57. 1
179. 1 ; 180. 1 ; 194. 1	Kosambi, 80 ; 159. 1 ; 170. 1 ;
	241
Ukkattha, 36. 1	Khujjuttarā, 176. 4
Ugga, 187. 6	Khemā, 176. 2
Ujjaya, 39. 1	
Udāyi, 40. 1	Gandhabba, 187. 6
Upaka, 188. 1	Gijjhakūṭa, 30. 1 ; 185. 1 ;
Upavattana, 76. 1	188. 1
Upavāṇa, 175. 1	Ghositārāma, 170. 1 ; 241. 1
Uppalovaṇṇā, 176. 2	

- Citta, 176. 3
 Jānussoni, 184. 1
 Jetavana, 21. 1 ; 45. 1 ; 48. 1 ; 197. 1
 Todeyya, 187. 6
 Devadatta, 68. 1
 Doṇa, 36. 1
 Nakulapitā, 55. 1-2
 Nakulamātā, 55. 1-2
 Nandamātā, 176. 4
 Nāmūci, 13
 Nāvindaki, 187. 6
 Nigrodhārāma, 195. 1
 Nerañjarā, 21. 1 ; 22. 1
 Pañcālīputta, 48. 1
 Pabbārāma, 190. 1
 Potaliya, 100
 Bāhiya, 241
 Brahmā, 63. 2 ; 182. 1
 Bhagga, 55. 1
 Bhaṇḍagāma, 1. 1
 Bhaddiya, 193. 1
 Bhesakalāvana, 55. 1
 Bhoganagara, 180. 1
 Magadha, 35. 1 ; 187. 1
 Maṇḍikāputta, 188. 1
 Madhura, 53. 1
 Mandhātā, 15
 Mallikā, 197. 1
 Māgadha, 183. 1 ; 188. 3
 Māra, 15 ; 16 ; 49. 3 ; 182. 1
 Mahākoṭṭhita, 174. 1
 Mahāmoggallāna, 167. 1 ; 168. 1 ; 195. 1
 Mahāvana, 193. 1 ; 196. 1
 Mālukyaputta, 254. 1
 Migāramāta, 190. 1
 Moggalla, 187. 6
 Moggallāna, 176. 1 ; 233. 1
 Yamaka, 187. 6
 Rājagaha, 30. 1 ; 35. 1 ; 183. 1 ; 185. 1 ; 187. 1 ; 188. 1
 Rāmaputta, 187. 6
 Rāhu, 15 ; 50. 1
 Rāhula, 177. 1
 Rohitassa, 45. 1 ; 46. 1
 Licchavi, 193. 1
 Vajji, 1. 1
 Vappa, 195. 1
 Varadhara, 30. 1 ; 185. 1
 Vassakāra, 35. 1 ; 183. 1 ; 187. 1
 Visākha, 48. 1
 Veḷuvana, 35. 1 ; 183. 1 ; 187. 1
 Veḷukaṇṭakiyā, 176. 4
 Vedehiputta, 188. 1
 Verañja, Veranji, 53. 1
 Vesāli, 193. 1 ; 196. 1
 Vyagghapajja, 194. 1
 Sakuludāyi, 30. 1 ; 185. 1
 Sakka, 195. 1
 Sajjana, 57. 1
 Sālha, 196. 1

- Sappavāsā, 57. 1
 Sappinī, 30. 1 ; 185. 1
 Sāketa, 24
 Sāpugā, 194. 1
 Sāriputta, 79 ; 167. 1 ; 168. 1 ; 173. 1 ; 174. 1 ; 175. 1 ; 176. 1
 Sāvatti, 21. 1 ; 45. 1 ; 48. 1 ; 190. 1 ; 197. 1
- Sikha, 233
 Siha, 33. 1
 Sumsumāragira, 55. 1
 Suppavāsā, 57. 1
 Subhakiṇha, 232. 3 ; 233. 4
 Setabba, Setavya, 36. 1
 Hatthaka, 176. 3

III.

ALPHABETICAL INDEX TO THE GĀTHĀS.

- Aggato ve pasannānam, 34. 3
 Aggaṃ āyuṅ ca vaṇṇo ca, 34. 3
 Aggasmim dānam dadatam, 34. 3
 Aggassa datā medhāvī, 34. 3
 Agge dhamme pasannānam, 34. 3
 Agge Buddhhe pasannānam, 34. 3
 Agge Saṅghe pasannānam, 34. 3
 Ajeḷakā ca gāvo ca, 39. 3
 Ajjhattaṅ ca na jānāti, 65. 2
 Ajjhattaṅ ca pajānāti, 65. 2
 Atthābhisamayā dhiro, 42. 2
 Atthā sampacurā honti, 53. 7 ; 54. 7 ; 55. 3 ; 56. 2
 Atho atthe anatthe ca, 42. 2
 Atho pi viharissanti, 21. 2
 Adaliddo ti tam āhu, 52. 2
 Adesayi so Bhagavā, 25. 2
- Adhammikā honti adhamma-gāravā, 20
 Adhiggahitā tuṭṭhassa, 27. 2
 Anaṇasukham katvāna, 62. 7
 Anattani ca attāti, 49. 3
 Anattani anattāti, 49. 3
 Anattham parivajjeti, 42. 2
 Anabhijjālū vihareyya, 29. 2
 Anavajjena tuṭṭhassa, 27. 2
 Anavajjena sukhass' etam, 62. 2
 Aniccaṃ aniccato dhakkhum, 49. 3
 Anicce niccasaññino, 49. 3
 Anuyuñjetha medhāvī, 52. 2
 Andhakārena onaddhā, 50. 3
 Annena atho pānena, 63. 3
 Apādakehi me mettam, 67. 3
 Appamatto ayam kali, 3. 3
 Appamādarato bhikkhu, 37. 6
 Appassuto pi ce hoti, 6. 2
 Abhabbo tādiso bhikkhu, 11. 2

Abhabbo parihānāya, 37. 6
 Abhijjhāvinayesikkham, 30. 6
 Abhisankhatam nirāram-
 bham, 40. 3
 Amittā dummanā honti, 53-56
 Ariyañ c' atthaṅgikam mag-
 gam, 33. 3
 Avijjānivutā posā, 50. 3; 66.
 2
 Avitivattā sakkāyam, 33. 3
 Avyāpajjham sukham lokam,
 40. 3
 Avyāpanno sadā sato, 30. 6
 Avyāyiko hoti satam samā-
 gamo, 47. 2
 Asamāhitasaṅkappo, 22. 3
 Assamedham purisamedham,
 39. 3
 Āpūراتي tassa yaso, 18; 19
 Ārā so thāvareyyamhā, 22. 3
 Āsavānam khayā bhikkhu, 22.
 3
 Āhuneyyā ca puttānam, 63. 3
 Iti devamanussā ca, 23. 3
 Iti Buddhē abhiññāya, 1. 5
 Iti saccapārmāso, 38. 5
 Iti h' etam namassanti, 23. 3
 Ittha bhā vaññatthā bhāvam,
 9
 Idha dhammam caritvāna, 53.
 7; 54. 7; 55. 3; 56. 2
 Idh' eva nam pasamsanti, 61.
 14
 Uccādanena nhāpanena, 63.
 3

Uddhaggā dakkhiṇā dinnā,
 61. 14
 Uddham tiriyaṃ apācīnam,
 12; 15
 Upaṭṭhitā sīlavanto, 61. 14
 Upāsako ca yo saddho, 7
 Ubhayena nam garahanti, 6.
 2
 Ubho ca honti dussilā, 53. 7;
 54. 7
 Ubho saddhā vadaññū, 53. 7;
 54. 7; 55. 3; 56. 2
 Ekamsavacanam ekam, 42. 2
 Etam yajetha medhāvi, 39. 3
 Etam hi yajamānassa, 39. 3
 Etañ ca sallam paṭigacca dis-
 vā, 24
 Etam anussaram macco, 61.
 14
 Etam ādinavam ñatvā, 9
 Etādisam yaññam anus-
 sarantā, 57. 3
 Ete upakkilesā vuttā, 50. 3
 Ete kho saṅgahā loke, 32. 2
 Ete kho saṅgham sobhenti, 7
 Ete ca saṅgahā nāssu, 32. 2
 Ete padhānā cattāro, 14
 Evaṃ yajitvā medhāvi, 40. 3
 Evaṃ viharamāno pi, 37. 6
 Evaṃ eva manussesu, 67. 3
 Evaṃ naram annadapānavat-
 thadam, 51. 4
 Evaṃ hi vuttam samaṇo na
 jānatā, 20
 Esa khināsavo Buddhō, 23. 3
 Esanā paṭinissatṭhā, 38. 5
 Esa maggo mahantehi, 25, 2.

Esa so Bhagavā Buddhō, 23.
3

Karonti akusalam kamīnam,
66. 2

Kāmayogena samyuttā, 10. 3

Kāmesanā bhāvesanā, 38. 5

Kummaggapaṭipanno so, 11. 2

Kuhā thaddhā lapā singī, 26.
2

Kodhamakkhagaru bhikkhu,
44. 3

Kodhamakkhagarū bhikkhū,
43. 3

Khippam hi veti asatam sa-
māgamo, 47. 2

Gamanena na pattabbo, 45. 4;
46. 2

Gunnañ ce taramānānam, 70.
2

Catu pañhassa kusalo, 42. 2

Catuppadehi me mettam, 67.
3

Cattāri thānām anupavece-
chatī, 58. 3; 59. 2

Caram vā yadi vā tiṭṭham, 11.
2

Cutā patanti patitā, 2. 2

Cetovasippatto samāhitin-
driyo, 5. 3

Cetosamathasāmīci, 12

Chandā ca dosā ca bhayā ca
gāmino, 20

Chandā dosā bhayā mohā, 17-
19

Chandarāgavasūpetā, 65. 2

Chabyapattehi me mettam,
67. 3

Jānāmi passami tath' eva
etam, 24

Tañ ca sammaggatā, 39. 3

Taṇhadutiyo puriso, 9

Tatiyam paṭipacceyya, 42. 2

Tato have dūrataram vadanti,
47. 2

Tathāgataṃ patvāna te bha-
vanti, 8

Tam aham vadāmi thero, 22.
3

Tam tādisam devamanus-
sasettham, 8

Tasmā mahantam papponti,
32. 2

Tasmā saddhañ ca sīlañ ca,
52. 2

Tasmā have lokavidū sume-
dho, 45. 4; 46. 2

Tasmā hi attakāmena, 21. 2

Tasmā hi te namasseyya, 63. 3

Tasmā hi te sappurisā pasam-
siyā, 20

Tasmā hi dhīro idh' upatṭhitā
sati, 5. 2

Tādisam upasamyanti, 40. 3

Tāya nam paricariyāya, 63. 3

Te imam dhammam pakā-
senti, 49. 3

Te tusitā jetvā māram sāva-
hanam te aneja, 13

Te mayham āsavā khīṇā. 36.
4

Te yogayuttā mārasa, 49. 3

- Te ve dhamme virūhanti, 26.
 3 ; 43. 3
 Tesam divā ca ratto ca, 60
 Tesam sutvāna sappañña, 49.
 3
 Te honti jānapatiyo, 53. 7 ;
 54. 7 ; 55. 3 ; 56. 2

 Danto damayatam settho, 23.
 3
 Dānañ ca peyyavajjañ ca, 32.
 2
 Diṭṭhinijjhānakkhānti, 193
 Diṭṭhiyogam samuhacca, 10.
 3
 Diṭṭhiyogena samyuttā, 10. 3
 Dighāyu yasavā hoti, 58. 5 ;
 59. 2
 Dukkass' antakam satthu,
 1. 5
 Dukkass' antam karissati,
 25. 2
 Durāsado duppasaho, 42. 2
 Devā pi nam pasamsanti, 6. 2 ;
 28. 2
 Devabhūto manusso vā, 34. 3
 Dhaññaṃ dhanam yaso kitti,
 31. 2
 Dhammassa hoti anudham-
 macārī, 7
 Dhammuddhaccaviggahīta-
 manā, 170. 5
 Dhamme thitā ye na karonti
 pāpakam, 20
 Dhāreti antimam deham, 16
 Dhiro ca aratim sahati, 28. 2

 Na upalippāmi lokena, 36. 4

 Na ca appatvā lokantam, 45.
 4 ; 46. 2
 Najjo yathā naraganasaṅgha-
 sevitā, 51. 4
 Najjo yathā vārivahā va sāga-
 ran ti, 51. 4
 Na tapanti na bhāsanti, 50. 3
 Na tam sammagatā yaññaṃ,
 39. 3
 Na te dhammā virūhanti, 26.
 2 ; 43. 3
 Na tesu tādi saya samvutesu,
 24
 Nandino devalokasmim, 53. 7 ;
 54. 7 ; 55. 3 ; 56. 2
 Nabhā ca dūre paṭhavī ca,
 47. 2
 Nābhāsamanam jānanti, 48. 2
 Nārati sabati dhīram, 28. 2
 Nikkuhā nillapā dhīrā, 26. 2
 Niraggalam mahārambhā, 39.
 3
 Nihiyati tassa yaso, 17 ; 19
 Nekkham jambonadass' eva,
 6. 2 ; 28. 2
 Nevasaññānāsaññāyatanū-
 paga, 179. 3

 Paṭirūpe vase dese, 31. 2
 Parādāragamanañ cāpi, 64. 2
 Parikkasāvo ca pan' esa vuc-
 cati, 20
 Parisāya mando ca pan' esa
 vuccati, 20
 Parovarā yassa samecca
 dhammā, 5. 3
 Pasannacitto yajati, 40. 3
 Pahīnajātimarāṇo, 22. 3

- Pānātipāto adinnādānaṃ, 64
2
- Pāragū sabbadhammānaṃ,
22. 3
- Piṇḍapāta sayanena, 60
- Puññassa dhārā upayanti
paṇḍitaṃ, 51. 4
- Puññena puññaṃ samsanda-
mānā, 57. 3
- Putṭhassa paramā santi, 23.
3
- Puṇḍarikaṃ yathā vaggu, 36.
4
- Puthū savanti upayanti sāga-
raṃ, 51. 4
- Punappunaṃ jātijarūpagāmi
ti, 5. 2
- Phalaṃ ve kadaliṃ hanti,
68. 2
- Bahiddhā phaladassāvī, 65. 2
- Bahuñca so pasavati, 4. 2
- Bahubheravaṃ ratanagaṇa-
mālayaṃ, 51. 4
- Bahussutaṃ dhammadharaṃ,
6. 2
- Bahussuto pi ca hoti, 6. 2
- Buddho antimaśarīro, 35, 6
- Brahmā ti mātāpitaro, 63. 3
- Brahmā Sahampati, 21. 2
- Bbabbo so tādiso bhikkhu,
11. 2
- Bhariyā silavatī hoti, 53. 7;
54. 7
- Bhariyāssa hoti dussilā, 53.
7; 54. 7
- Bhāvayaṃ kusalaṃ dham-
maṃ, 37. 6
- Bhāsamānañ ca jānanti, 48.
2
- Bhāsaye jotaye dhammaṃ,
48. 2
- Bhikkhu ca silasampanno, 7.
1
- Bhītā santāsaṃ apāduṃ, 33.
3
- Bhuñjaṃ bhogasukhaṃ, 62.
7
- Bhuttā bhoga bhata bhaccā,
61, 14
- Bhojanamhi ca mattaññū, 37.
6
- Maggāmaggassa kusalaṃ, 35.
6
- Mahodadhiṃ aparamitaṃ
mahāsaraṃ, 51. 4
- Mātari pitari cāpi, 4. 2-3
- Mānābhisaṃmāya buddho, 38.
5
- Mā maṃ apādako himsi, 67.
3
- Mā maṃ catuppado himsi.
67. 3
- Māro ādhipatteyyānaṃ, 15
- Micchādittigatā sattā, 49. 3
- Micchājivena jivanti, 50. 3
- Mutto mocayataṃ aggo, 23. 3
- Mohena adhamasattā, 66. 2
- Yaṃ ve disvā ca sutvā cā, 35.
6
- Yaṃ kiñci dittaṃ vā suttaṃ
muttaṃ vā, 24
- Yakkhattaṃ yena gacchey-
yaṃ, 36. 4

- Yaññam etam pasamsanti,
 40. 3
 Yaññe vā yadi vā saddhe, 40. 3
 Yañño ca vipulo hoti, 39. 3 ;
 40. 3
 Yatam care yatam tiṭṭhe, 12
 Yatam sammiñjaye bhikkhu,
 12
 Yato ca verocano abbhudeti,
 47. 2
 Yathā dhammā tathā santā,
 66. 2
 Yadattham bhogaṃ iccheyya,
 61. 14
 Yadā ca baddhā lokasmim,
 49. 3
 Yadā Buddho abhiññāya, 33.
 3
 Yam ariyagarahi nirayam
 upeti, 3. 3
 Yasmā ca saṅgahā ete, 32. 2
 Yassa saddhā Tathāgate, 52.
 2
 Ye keci kāmesu asaññatajanā,
 5. 2 ; 20
 Ye keci me vādapathā puthus-
 sita, 8. 1
 Ye ca kāme pariññāya, 10. 3
 Ye ca taṃ paṭipajjanti, 25. 2
 Ye c'abbhatitā sambuddhā,
 21. 2
 Ye ca yaññā nirārambhā, 39.
 3
 Ye ca rūpena pāmiṃsu, 65. 2
 Ye ca saddhammagaruno, 43.
 3
 Ye c'assa dhammā akkhāta,
 27. 2
- Yena devūpapaty assa, 36. 4
 Ye pi dīghāyukā devā, 33. 3
 Ye hi upakiliṭṭhā, 50. 3
 Ye hi bhikkhu idh' ātāpi, 14 ;
 69
 Yo uddhatena cittena 22. 3
 Yo ca caram vā tiṭṭham, 11.
 2
 Yo ca tesam tattha tattha,
 42. 2
 Yo ca silena sampanno, 22. 3
 Yo c' etarahi sambuddho, 21.
 2
 Yo dhammacakkam abhi-
 bhuyya Kevaliṃ, 8
 Yo nindiyam pasamsati, 3. 3
 Yo vitakkam vitakketi, 11. 2
 Yo ve kilesāni pahāya pañca,
 5. 3
 Yo vedī sabbasattānaṃ, 35. 6
 Yo saññātānaṃ paradattabho-
 jinam, 58. 3 ; 59. 2
 Yo hoti vyatto ca visārado ca,
 7
 Rajataṃ jātarūpaṃ ca, 50. 3
 Rāgajaṃ ca dosajaṃ ca, 66. 2
 Rāgadosapaṭikkittā, 50. 3
 Rāh' aggaṃ attabhāvīnaṃ, 15
 Rūpasokhummatam natvā, 16
 Labetha mānaṃ pūjaṃ vā,
 32. 2
 Lokassa antaṃ samitāv-
 natvā, 45. 4 ; 46. 2
 Vaddhenti kaṭasim ghoram,
 50. 3

- Vighāta hoti cittassa, 27. 2
 Vicināti mukhena so kalim,
 3. 3
 Vitakkam samayitvāna, 11. 2
 Vinīvaraṇadassāvī, 65. 2
 Vineyya maccheramalam sa-
 mūlam, 57. 3
 Vipassamāno jānāti, 62. 7
 Virūpakkehi me mettam, 67. 3
 Vivattacchadā ye loke, 40. 3
 Vitataṇho anādāno, 9
- Samvarattham pahānattham,
 25. 2
 Samvaro ca pahānañ ca, 14 ;
 69
 Samvekkhiti ca dhammānam,
 12
 Sakkāyañ ca nirodhañ ca,
 33. 3
 Sakkāro kāpurisaṃ hanti, 68.
 2
 Saggāñ ca kamati tṭhānam,
 60
 Saṅkhāya lokasmim parova-
 rāni, 41. 6
 Saṅkhāre parato ñatvā, 16
 Saṅgamma taṃ namassati,
 23. 3
 Saṅghe pasādo yass'atthi,
 52. 2
 Sace sammaddaso bhikkhu,
 16
 Saññato dhīro dhammesu,
 22. 3
 Saññā yato ca samudeti, 16
 Satam sahasānam nirabbu-
 dānam, 3. 3
- Satataṃ pahitatto ti, 12
 Sato ekaggacittassa, 29. 2
 Sato vidhūmo anīgho nirāso,
 41. 6
 Sattā gacchanti saṃsāram,
 10. 3 ; 49. 3
 Sadevakasmim lokasmim, 23.
 3
 Sadevakassa lokassa, 15 ; 23.
 3 ; 33. 3
 Saddhammo garukātabbo, 21.
 2
 Sabbam rattham dukhamseti,
 70. 2
 Sabbam lokam abhiññāya,
 33. 3
 Sabbakammakkhayam patto,
 23. 3
 Sabbayogavisamyutta, 10. 3
 Sabbarāgaviratassa, 38. 5
 Sabbalokavisamyutta, 23. 3
 Sabbassāpi sahāpi attanā, 3. 3
 Sabbā tā ujum gacchanti, 70.
 2
 Sabbā tā jimham gacchanti,
 70. 2
 Sabbe bhadraṇi passanti, 67.
 3
 Sabbe sattā sabbepañā, 67. 3
 Sabbe saddhammagaruno, 21.
 2
 Samantāwaraṇo bālo, 65. 2
 Samānattatā dhammesu, 32. 2
 Sammādiṭṭhisamādānā, 49. 3
 Sammappadhānā Māradhey-
 yādhibhuno, 13
 Sammā kammaviyākataṃ, 28.
 2

- Sammāpaṇidhisampanno, 31. 2
 Samedagū vusitabrahmacariyo, 5. 3
 Sa ve santo sato bhikkhu, 38. 5
 Sa ve sabbābhībhūdhīro, 23. 3
 Sahāpi dukkhena paheyya kāme, 5. 3
 Sā dakkhiṇā ujjugatesu dinnā, 57. 3
 Sāpi chavā samvasati, 53. 7; 54. 7
 Sāpi devī samvasati, 53. 7; 54. 7
 Sāmiko duṣṣilo hoti, 53. 7; 54. 7
 Sāmiko sīlavā hoti, 53. 7; 54. 7
 Sārattā rajanīyesu, 66. 2
 Silaṃ samādhipaññā ca, 1.5
 Silaṅ ca yassa kalyāṇaṃ, 52. 2
 Silato naṃ pasamsanti, 6. 2
 Sile patitṭhito bhikkhu, 37. 6
 Sukhette pūtibījaṃ va, 44. 3
 Sutvā arahato vākyam, 33. 3
 Subhāsītadhajā isayo, 48. 2
 Suram pivanti merayam, 50. 3
 Susaṅkhatam bhojanam yā dadāti, 57. 3
 Suhutam suyitṭham suppatam, 4. 3
 Senāsaṅgā ca ārabha, 27. 2
 Seyyānisajjattharaṇassa dāyakam, 51. 4
 So e' eva dhammam carati, 70. 2
 So āyudāyī baladāyī, 58. 5; 59. 2
 So me atho anuppatto, 61. 14
 Hitam devamanussānam, 35. 6

UNWIN BROTHERS, PRINTERS, CHILWORTH AND LONDON.